

Revelation Book Three

Jesus Christ

THE SON OF MAN
ON A WHITE CLOUD

B. R. Hicks

Revelation Book Three

Jesus Christ

**THE SON OF MAN
ON A WHITE CLOUD**

B. R. Hicks

Table of Contents

[Introduction](#)

[Chapter One: The Lord Of The Harvest](#)

- [I. The Lord of the Harvest Was Seated on a White Cloud.](#)
- [II. The Lord of the Harvest Was Like unto the Son of Man.](#)
- [III. The Lord of the Harvest Wore a Golden Crown on His Head.](#)
- [IV. The Lord of the Harvest Had a Sharp Sickle in His Hand.](#)
- [V. The Father Manages from “Top to Bottom.”](#)

[Chapter Two: The Lord Of The Vintage](#)

- [I. Jesus Christ Ministered as the Lord of the Vintage.](#)
- [II. The Winepress of God’s Wrath Will Produce the Cup of His Indignation.](#)

[Chapter Three: A Sign In Heaven](#)

- [I. John Prophetically Saw Another Great Sign in Heaven.](#)
- [II. God’s Principle of Promise and Performance Never Fails.](#)

[Chapter Four: The Sea Of Glass Or The Heavenly Laver](#)

- [I. John Saw the Sea of Glass in Heaven.](#)
- [II. Martyred Believers from the Tribulation Will Stand on the Sea of Glass — the Heavenly Laver.](#)

[Chapter Five: The Believers Who Stood On The Sea Of Glass Held Harps In Their Hands And Were Singing](#)

- [I. The Believers Stood on the Sea of Glass.](#)
- [II. The Believers Who Stood on the Sea of Glass Held Harps in Their Hands.](#)
- [III. The Believers on the Sea of Glass Were Singing Three Songs: The Song of Moses, the Song of the Lamb, and a Prophetic Song of Victory over the Stature of the Dragon.](#)

[Chapter Six: The Opening Of The Temple In Heaven](#)

- [I. John Saw the Opening of the Temple in Heaven.](#)
- [II. The Father Has Committed All Judgment unto His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ, Who Exercises It According to His Father’s Will.](#)
- [III. Christ Will Commit God’s Judgment to His Angelic Bride, Who Overcame Lucifer in Heaven.](#)
- [IV. The Angels Will Pour Out a Twofold Judgment upon the Earth, upon the Antichrist, and upon His Followers.](#)

[Chapter Seven: The Seven Vials And The Seven Plagues Of Judgment From God’s Inner Wrath](#)

- [I. Israel’s Journey from Egypt to Canaan’s Land Depicts God’s Principle of His Way of Humility and His Path of Exaltation.](#)
- [II. The Principle of God’s Headship in Regard to Suffering Includes His Ruling over Suffering; His Reason for It; His Sending It; and His Purpose for It.](#)

[Chapter Eight: A Preview Of The Final Three Battles The LORD Jesus Christ Will Fight In His War Against Lucifer: At Bozrah \(In Idumea\), At Armageddon, And In The Valley Of Jehoshaphat](#)

- [I. At the LORD Jesus Christ’s Second Coming to Earth, He Will Fight His First Battle at Bozrah in Idumea.](#)
- [II. At the LORD Jesus Christ’s Second Coming to Earth, He Will Fight His Second Battle at Armageddon.](#)
- [III. The LORD Jesus Christ’s Final Triumph over Lucifer and His Followers Will Be in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, When He Judges the Nations of the Earth.](#)

Chapter Nine: Mystery Babylon — The Great Whore

- I. John Identified the Woman, Old Jerusalem, by the Name Written on Her Forehead
- II. The Lamb Will Denounce the Antichrist.
- III. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Reap Her Final and Complete Destruction.

Chapter Ten: Mystery Babylon's Last Hour

- I. Four Classes of Participants Will Be Involved in the Final Scene of Old Jerusalem's Destruction.
- II. Human Beings Experience Two Classes of Sorrow.

Chapter Eleven: Three Realms Of Glory Praise

- I. Courtyard Praises Will Come from the Voices of Many People.
- II. Holy Place Praise Will Come from the Voices of the Twenty-Four Elders and the Four Beasts.
- III. The Holy of Holies Praise Will Come from the Bride's Voice out of the Throne.

Outline

Introduction

When we study God's Word, we find that the revealed Truth consistently follows the four points of the Cross, nor does the study of the Book of Revelation deviate from this pattern.*

God always has used the beautiful method of prophetic revelation because it permits His people to see into future events; thus, they can be comforted and sustained. God's Prophecies of the blessed things He has prepared in the future for those who love Him encourage the heart to be loyal, steadfast, and true in the dark, painful experiences of life.

God's Prophecies of His painful Judgment, which will be poured out upon those who are rebellious and disobedient, encourage the heart to fear and respect God's Headship in the midst of the pleasurable experiences of life, lest anyone be tempted to forget God and rebel against Him.

The glorious predictions in the Old Testament of the Messiah's Coming and His Promise to break the Serpent's head with His Power, thus ultimately delivering His people and beautifying them with His Salvation, comforted and supported the saints in the Patriarchal Age.

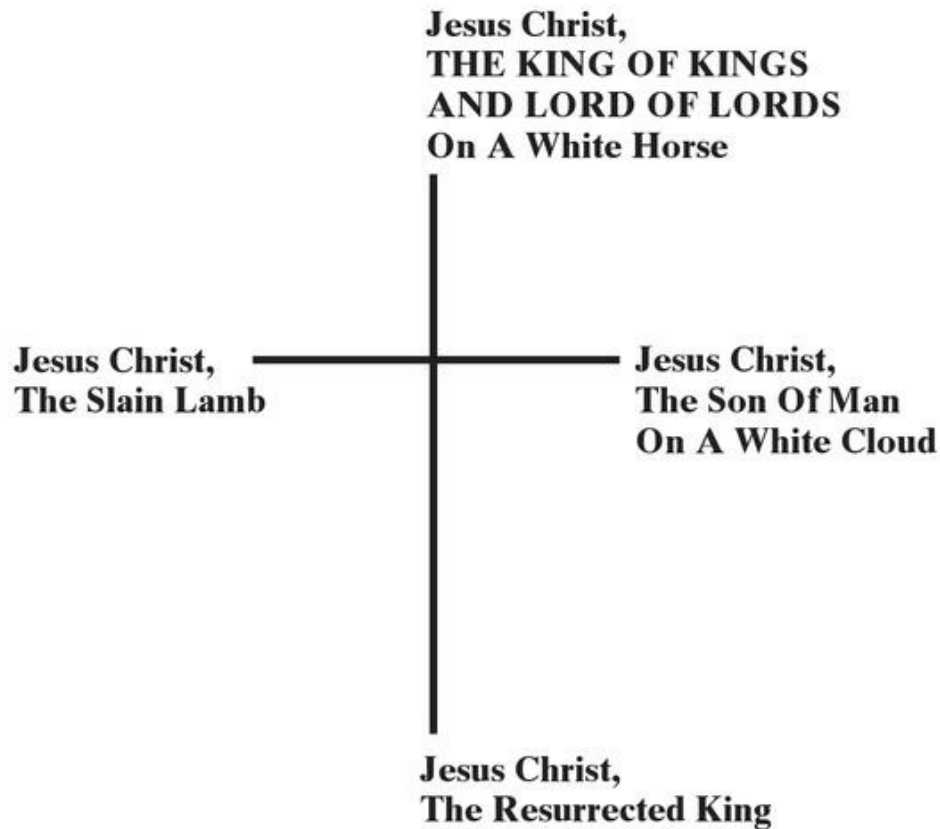
The Prophecies that Jesus Himself gave about the destruction of Old Jerusalem, the arch enemy of Christ and His Disciples, consoled and comforted His Disciples.

The prophetic revelation that Jesus Christ entrusted to the Apostle John in the Book of Revelation has been and will continue to be a support of the faith of God's people and the leading and guiding of their hope.

The Book of Revelation discovers and reveals God's prophetic secrets that never could be searched out nor sifted out by the reasoning of human understanding and carnal wisdom. In the Book of Revelation, God has drawn up, out of the deep wells of His Wisdom, Understanding, and Knowledge, His Plans and Designs for the future, which no man knows except the Spirit of God and those to whom He chooses to reveal them.

Four great portrayals of the LORD Jesus Christ form the theme of the Book of Revelation. These four pictures of Jesus Christ follow the pattern of the Cross.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; **and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:** (Revelation 1:1).



Revelation Book One, Jesus Christ, The Resurrected King, written by the author, presents the first portrait of Jesus Christ. As the Resurrected King, Jesus Christ first appeared in the midst of the seven Churches. These New Testament Churches have various levels of meaning; for instance, they refer to the seven literal Churches located in Asia Minor at the time the Apostle John received God's revelation. They also refer to seven distinct periods of Church history. And they refer to the seven different degrees of personal overcoming that every Christian can attain. Last, they refer to the seven classes of Churches that will exist in the End Times, at the LORD's Second Coming to Earth.

Following the introduction to the Book of Revelation, John saw Jesus Christ ruling and reigning in the midst of the seven Churches as the King, assisted by His Priestly and Prophetic Ministries. He saw the Resurrected King, revealed in the fullness of His Resurrection Glory, administering His Judgments, Power, Authority, and Glory in the midst of the seven Churches.

Next in the series of the study of the Book of Revelation is *Revelation Book Two, Jesus Christ, The Slain Lamb* that portrays Jesus Christ as the slain Lamb of God. Accepting the invitation to enter an open door into Heaven, John saw many wondrous things concerning God's Throne, and he observed all the Hosts of Heaven in their worship. In John's prophetic vision, God held a Sealed Book in His Hand, and at first John wept because there was none worthy to open the Book. Then, he joyfully discovered that One was worthy — the Lamb, Jesus Christ. The fresh, eternal Blood of the Lamb's wounds, with which He had prevailed, displayed His worthiness to open the Book. As the Lamb opened the seals, God released His fearful Judgments upon the Earth, which will come to pass during the Great Tribulation. In John's vision, God poured His Judgments forth through the seven seals and the seven trumpet Judgments that sounded forth out of Heaven. Jesus Christ is the Lion-Lamb Who will move forth in judicial Power to administer His righteous Judgment and Wrath upon a wicked, rebellious, and rejecting world.

Now in this volume, *Revelation Book Three, Jesus Christ, The Son of Man On A White Cloud*, the third great portrait of the LORD Jesus Christ is presented. The beautiful scenes and visions contained in these three portraits

clothe our soul with great elevating power. When God's Word sets Jesus Christ before us as the rightful goal of our individual lives, it prepares us for Eternity and also enriches our human existence in this present life.

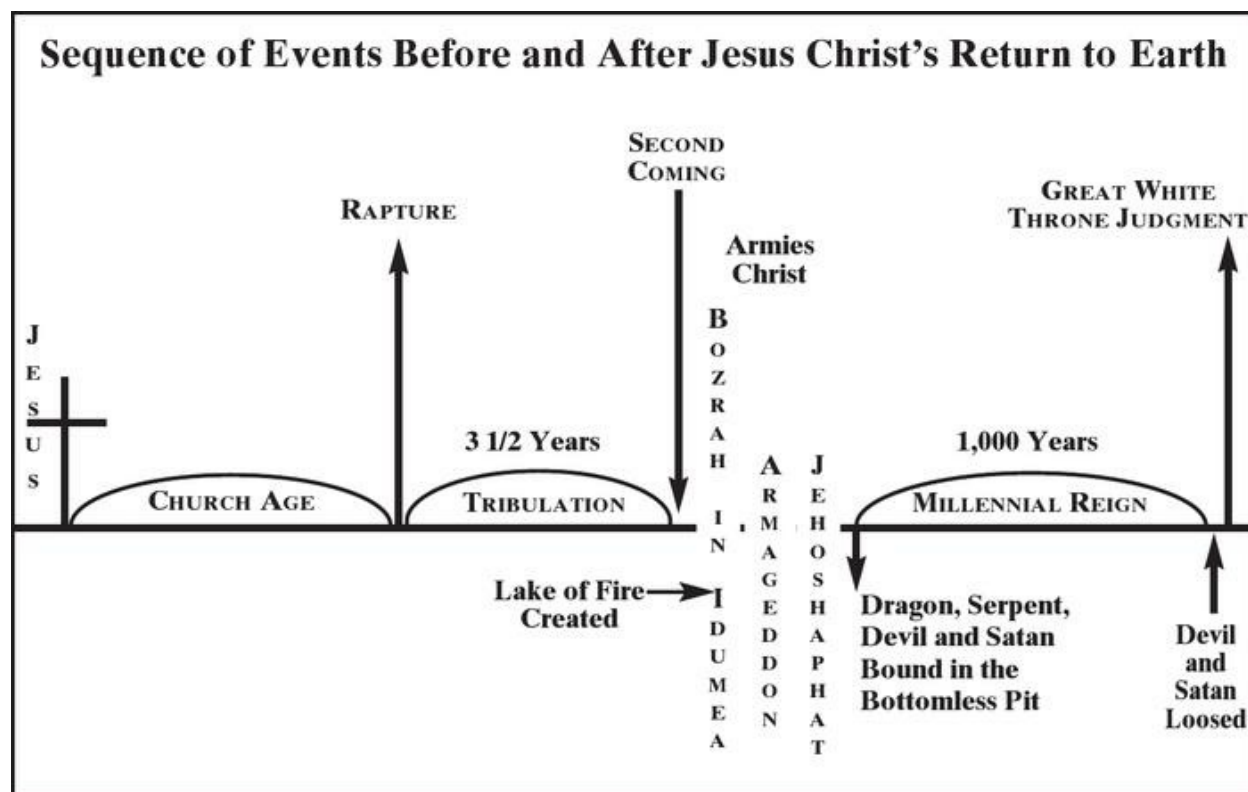
In Jesus Christ's communication from Heaven to His Apostle John on Earth, He set forth the same Truth that He taught to His Disciples while He was with them on Earth. The LORD taught His Disciples in parables, in symbols, and in figures, prophesying of Heaven's great Harvest Time (Matthew chapter thirteen). In the Book of Revelation, the LORD declared the same Truth by open vision and by the prophetic Word, prophesying of God's great Harvest Time, during which He will deal with the wickedness of mankind.

The beauty of Prophecy is twofold. It not only affords us a preview of what is coming upon the world, but it also unveils the Moral Principles of God's Divine Workings that bring an elevation and growth of our souls in the LORD's Wisdom, Understanding, and Knowledge. This great Prophecy of God's Harvest came down from Heaven, not from man, to the Apostle John and is, therefore, authoritative Truth that will not fail. Consequently, God desired that it be preserved and published through the Written Word. It was to be a responsible record of God's Design and Plan for the future. This record was to be a refuge for God's saints, to comfort them on all occasions and to assure them of God's Faithfulness to reward His saints and to recompense the evil of sinners.

The study of Jesus Christ as the SON OF MAN Seated on a White Cloud, Bearing a Sickle in His Hand is found in Revelation 14:14 through 19:10.

In the fourth and final volume of the study of the Book of Revelation, Jesus Christ appears as the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS when He returns to Earth.

In preparation for studying this present volume, let us briefly rehearse the sequence of events that will transpire prior and subsequent to the appearance of the Son of Man on a White Cloud.



Jesus Christ's Death and Resurrection signaled the beginning of the Church Age, the Dispensation of Grace. The Church Age began with the Apostolic Church of Ephesus (referred to in chapter two of the Book of Revelation) and will close with the Laodicean Church, which brings us to the present day in the Dispensation of Grace.

The next great event on God's prophetic calendar will be the *Catching Away* (the Rapture*) of all overcoming believers. This is the secret Coming of Jesus Christ in the air, not to Earth. The world will not see the LORD at this time, for He will meet His saints in the air. His Second Coming, as described in Revelation chapter nineteen, will be seen by *all* in the Earth, for He will return to Earth with His Bride to defeat His enemies and establish His Millennial Reign.

Immediately before the Rapture, the Antichrist will make known his presence in the Earth and establish his rule and reign for the duration of the Tribulation that will cover three-and-one-half years.

The chief figure during the Tribulation, the Antichrist, will be none other than Judas Iscariot, the son of perdition, who will be resurrected from the Bottomless Pit. The Jews will receive him as their long-looked-for Messiah, and, as a god, he will sit in the Temple in Jerusalem and receive men's worship.

The LORD will then loose the Judgments of the seven seals and seven trumpets upon the Earth, and the SON OF MAN will appear with His Sickle in His Hand to reap the Fruit of the Wild Vine, Israel, and the Fruit of the Earth. This reaping will take place near the end of the Tribulation, during which time God's Judgment will particularly focus upon the Jews. At this time, the seven vials of God's Wrath and the seven plagues will be poured out upon the Earth.

When John saw the sixth and seventh seals opened, all was in readiness for Jesus Christ's Second Coming. He will return, accompanied by His armies (His Bride), who will ride forth on White Horses. He and His Bridal Army will win quick and decisive victories in a warfare that takes place at the Battle of Bozrah in Idumea, at the Battle of Armageddon, and at the Battle in the Valley of Jehoshaphat. Three significant events will take place at these battle sites: the Lake of Fire will be created; God's Lamb and His Hosts will engage in a final conflict with the Beast, the Antichrist, and the ten confederate kings and defeat them; and, last, the LORD will judge the nations of the world.

Preparation for the Millennial Reign of Jesus Christ, as the Prince of Peace, and His Bride will follow these events. For one thousand years, the full stature of fallen Lucifer (Satan, Devil, Serpent, Dragon) will be bound in the Bottomless Pit.

And he laid hold on the **dragon**, that old **serpent**, which is the **Devil**, and **Satan**, and bound him a thousand years, **And cast him into the bottomless pit**, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: **and after that he must be loosed a little season"** (Revelation 20:2,3).

During this time, Jesus Christ and His Bride will rule and reign in righteousness and peace throughout the whole Earth.

In our present volume, we encounter a fearsome and awesome revelation of Jesus Christ ministering God's Judgment and Wrath. These episodes will be fulfilled literally and are not man's fanciful imagination. The Book of Revelation is God's foretelling of actual events that will transpire on the Earth during the dreadful time of God's Harvest Judgment. God's Justice moves slowly but surely, for He is not willing that any should perish. Nevertheless, these are fearful and dreadful things that must "shortly come to pass" because of impudent and obstinate sinners.

Without Jesus Christ's Mercy to cover us, falling into the Hands of the Living God is a fearful thing when we deserve God's Just and Righteous Judgment. The Door of Salvation through Grace is still open. We are standing at the threshold of the fulfillment of the Prophecies in the Book of Revelation. Let us take heed to their warnings.

— The Author

-
- * B.R. Hicks, [*Patterns And Forms In God's Word That Illustrate Divine Truth*](#) (Jeffersonville, Indiana: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1999).
- * For more information about the Rapture of Overcomers see: B.R. Hicks, [*The Rapture*](#) (Jeffersonville, IN: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1983).

Chapter One

The Lord Of The Harvest

When the title *The Son of Man* is used in Scripture, this description signifies Jesus' humanity Nature. The child Jesus was not conceived by ordinary generation because He could not share in the common corruption and pollution of human nature. His Human Nature had to be produced miraculously and divinely so that it would be fit to be joined with Christ's Divine Nature. Therefore, the Human Nature of the Son of Man was prepared and sanctified by the Holy Ghost so that it might be a *sinless* sacrifice for *sinful*, corrupt humanity.

In the Incarnation of Jesus Christ, the Divine Nature of Christ did not swallow up the Human Nature or Jesus' Humanity, nor was His Human Nature changed into His Divine Nature, nor was it confounded with it. But Jesus Christ's two Natures were united in such a way that the properties of both remained separate and firm. The two became one; yet, they remained two. Jesus Christ is one Person with two Natures: the Christ, the eternal Word, the divine, glorious perfection of God, and Jesus, the Son of Man, the Son of Humanity, the weakness of humanity.

Jesus, the Son of Man, has the *same* Human Nature that is common to all men except that He is without sin. He is the Son of Man, the Seed of the woman, the Seed of Abraham, the Son of David. The actions and passions of His Life proved that He truly is the Son of Man. While on Earth, He was hungry, thirsty, weary, faint; He bled; He died. The exquisite torture and pain that He suffered in His Body and Soul because of man's sin made Him an acceptable Sacrifice to God for mankind. The First Adam was the fountain of sin and impurity. The Second Adam, the Son of Man, is the pure Fountain of Righteousness and Redemption. The sinless Son of Man had to assume mortality on the Cross and overcome mortality through His resurrection from the dead so that He might lead mankind from mortality into glorious Union with His Immortality. Therefore, as the Son of Man, made in the form and likeness of mankind's humanity, He was the Sacrifice for our sinful humanity.

The Son of Man is a *Shepherd* to guide and feed our ignorant and hungry humanity. The Son of Man is a *Prophet* to teach our unlearned humanity in the things of God. The Son of Man is a *Priest* to intercede for our weak humanity before God. The Son of Man is *Bread* to strengthen our frail humanity. The Son of Man is a *Vine* to refresh us and bring our humanity to fruitfulness in Him. The Son of Man is a *Lamb* to replace our proud, arrogant humanity with His Meekness. The Son of Man is a *Lion* to give us valour and praise in all things for His Headship. The Son of Man is a *Way* through which we pass into Life, Glory, and Power. The Son of Man is a Mediator, Who is *touched* by the feeling of our infirmities by reason of His empirical Knowledge in His sinless Humanity. There is not a single throb in a single human bosom that does not travel faster than the speed of light to the Bosom of the Son of Man, and His Heart thrills with joy because His Humanity understands and knows how to meet man's needs.

No one sheds a tear nor heaves a sigh that does not come back to him purified and exalted by having passed through the Son of Man's eternal, resurrected, humanity Bosom. The Son of Man learned sympathy by being tempted, yet He was without sin. The Son of Man has feelings; He can be *touched*. He touches man and God, building a stairway between the two.

All of His attributes as the Son of Man qualify Jesus Christ to minister God's Judgment upon the sin and sinners of the Earth. Therefore, when the Apostle John introduced Him as the Son of Man on a White Cloud, He appeared as the Lord of the Harvest, for as the Lord of the Harvest, He will reap the wickedness of the whole Earth by administering Judgment on man's sins.

The Father vested His Son with Power and committed the Harvest and Vintage into his Hands so that He can rule and preside over them.

For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: (John 5:22).

The word *Lord* means master of the house, the head of the family, the "loaf keeper." The Lord of the human family has been given supreme Power to govern the administration of the Bread of Blessing and the Bread of Judgment to the human family of which He is the Head; He is the Husband.

Jesus Christ, the Son of Man, is the Lord over the Harvest of sin, the corrupt works or deeds of mankind. During

Harvest Time, the fruits of the crop that has been sown on Earth will be cut down and gathered in. In Revelation, the Harvest was the product or fruits of man's sinful and corrupt wicked works upon the Earth. The LORD's Harvest will be the time of God's reaping the fruits or the wicked deeds that sinners have sown so that He can weigh them and mete out His Just Judgment as punishment upon them. The Lord will first deal with the sin of the sinner so that He might justly measure it; then, He will justly punish the sinner.

When grain and fruits ripen in the natural realm, they are ready for harvest. Likewise, in the spiritual realm, wicked souls ripen for ruin, and when their fruits or wicked deeds are mature, they are ready for God's Judgment. When man fills up the measure of his sin, he is ripe for destruction. The Harvest John viewed in the Book of Revelation consisted of the cutting off of the clusters of the vine (the wicked deeds of sinners) and the gathering in of the clusters of the vine that were fully ripe.

There can be no harvest without seeds. God has prepared the earth for seeds. First, God filled the earth or ground with natural seeds of plants, herbs, and trees. Then, God seeded the Earth, the planet, with the second class of Seed — the Seeds of mankind.

God has two purposes for man's Seed. First, He purposed that every Seed of man might avail itself of its great possibility to unfold and grow to maturity in moral holiness and righteousness. God has provided mankind with all the necessary nourishment and influence to accomplish His Will. Men everywhere are the Seed. They are quickened with life and are sown in the Earth to grow into a Harvest for God. God sows the Earth with moral beings in the hope of reaping a moral Harvest. Second, God purposed that the Seed of man might clean, plow, manure, harrow, and ridge the earth in precise preparation so that it could adapt to the crop of seed that He intended to grow on it. Thus, the ground or the earth is a prepared field made ready for the sowing. First, the seed comes, then the blade, then the ear, and, finally, the full ear for harvesting.

Since man's fall into sin, every Seed, both of man and plants, has had to fight for survival. Every blade in the natural realm that breaks the earth or ground has to fight for its life against varied foes: insects, worms, rust, mildew, living creatures, varying temperatures, and weeds that usurp and crowd out the good seed, for example. The growth of every seed, from the seed to the full ear, is hard-won. Victory over all adversities is possible only at the cost of unceasing struggles and watchfulness.

The field of the earth with its seeds is a type of the world of the Seeds of men or the souls of men. Every heart that receives the good Holy Seed of God's Word has to endure stern experiences, many fights, and unceasing struggles in order to gain maturity in Christ and in order to be counted worthy to be blessed by the Son of Man, the Lord of the Harvest. The unfolding of this class of Christ's Righteousness is the kind of Harvest that will be acceptable to God's Will.

The Son of Man, the Lord of the Harvest, cuts down His saints from the Earth, taking them to Heaven for their eternal reward, when they are ripe for the LORD's Glory. Likewise, He cuts down the wicked when they are ripe for His Judgment. Some Seeds of men are like weeds, preferring to grow wild and uncultivated, always choosing evil and sin instead of Christ's Goodness and Righteousness.

The Harvest is never premature; it is always carefully gathered in, both the Harvest of the righteous and the wicked; therefore, nothing is lost.

Let us examine, in detail, the scene John viewed in Revelation chapter fourteen, verse fourteen.

And I looked, and **behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle** (Revelation 14:14).

The study of this verse forms a Stature of Truth about the Son of Man on a White Cloud as He appeared as the Lord of Harvest in John's vision.

**IV. The Lord of the Harvest
Had a Sharp Sickle
in His Hand.**

**II. The Lord of the
Harvest Was Like
unto the Son of Man.**

**III. The Lord of the
Harvest Wore a
Golden Crown on
His Head.**

**I. The Lord of the Harvest
Was Seated on a White Cloud.**

I. The Lord of the Harvest Was Seated on a White Cloud.



The Lord of the Harvest was not a mere Angel or some other subordinate creature; He was Jesus Christ. That the Lord of the Harvest was *seated on a White Cloud* is significant. His “setting” position suggests that, like a “setting hen,” He will sit incubating or brooding over the command that He will receive when it is time to execute the prophetic Judgment that He will administer to the Earth.

Since His is both Lord and Christ, He is Divine and, thus, has known the end of things from their beginning. The Father brought up His Son in humility Theory-Truth; then, the Father sent His Son into the world to know, by experience, the humility Truth of surrender, subjection, and obedience. As a result of His past experiences, the Son will rest in complete and calm surrender, subjection, and obedience upon the White Cloud, while He broods over the prophetic Principle or Theory of God’s Coming Judgment until the Angel brings Him the command to act. At last, God will grant His Son the experience of thrusting in His Sickle for the Harvest. John saw the Lord of the Harvest as He sat in His official capacity as a Judge upon the White Cloud, waiting for His Father’s command to reap the Earth.

The Lord of the Harvest sat on the White Cloud for another reason: His waiting allowed the Apostle John to paint a word portrait of Him in all the brilliance and splendour of His Surrender, Subjection, and Obedience to His Father so that we might see Him more vividly and understand His Greatness more fully.

While the whiteness of the Cloud denotes the humility of Jesus’ Surrender to the Father’s Will, we also must note that Jesus will use the Cloud as a means of transport. Actually, God uses Clouds for two main purposes: (1) He uses them as a veil to cover His Glory, and (2) He uses them as vehicles for transportation.

A. God Uses Clouds to Veil and to Cover His Glory.

God operates by His own divine Principles. The Scriptures say that with God there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning (James 1:17). God never changes! What He did yesterday, we can expect Him to do today and in the future. By turning to yesterday, we can glean understanding of God’s first purpose for Clouds.

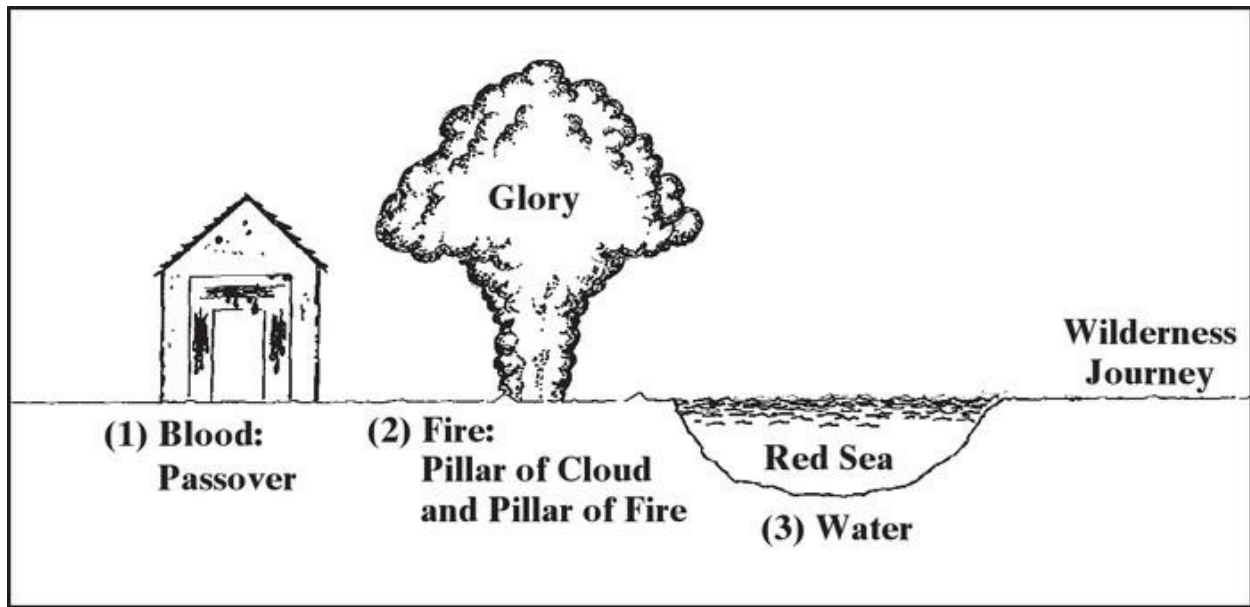
1. God’s Glory Was Veiled by a Cloud in the Wilderness.

And the **LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud**, to lead them the way; **and by night in a pillar of fire**, to give them light; to go by day and night: **He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night**, *from* before the people (Exodus 13:21,22).

After Israel had suffered bondage in Egypt for 400 years, God commanded Moses to lead the nation into the Land of Canaan, the land He had promised them. Studying Israel’s journey from Egypt to Canaan’s Land* is profitable because it is another of God’s beautiful blueprints in His Word that show us how to grow up in Spiritual Stature.

In principle, our spiritual experiences parallel Israel’s journey because their first experience was faith in the shed blood of the Passover lamb. As long as the Israelites stayed under the covering of the sacrificial blood of the lamb, they were spared the penalty of death that the Death Angel brought on the Egyptians’ firstborn children and beasts. Likewise, our initial spiritual experience comes when we appropriate, by faith, the shed Blood of Jesus Christ for the remission of our sins, thus escaping the penalty of sin, which is Death and Hell.

Israel had not gone far in their journey before they experienced having the Pillar of a Cloud come upon the scene to lead them. Then, they crossed the Red Sea, going over into the Wilderness.



By day, the Pillar of Cloud served as a covering and as a means of guidance; by night, it provided light for Israel. This Pillar not only led them through the Red Sea, but protected them from their pursuing enemies. Miraculously, they walked dry-shod through the Red Sea, progressing into the Wilderness of Sin where hunger overtook them. There the LORD spoke unto Moses saying:

Then said the LORD unto Moses, **Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you;** and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no (Exodus 16:4).

Because of their murmurings and complainings, the whole congregation was told to come and stand before the LORD.

And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that **he heareth your murmurings against the LORD:** and what *are* we, that ye murmur against us? (Exodus 16:7).

And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, **behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud** (Exodus 16:10).

The Covering Cloud hid God's Glory within it. Clearly visible by day, the Cloud veiled from view the *Kabode* and *Shekinah* Glory of God's Presence. However, God parted the Pillar of the Cloud and made His Glory visible upon certain occasions.

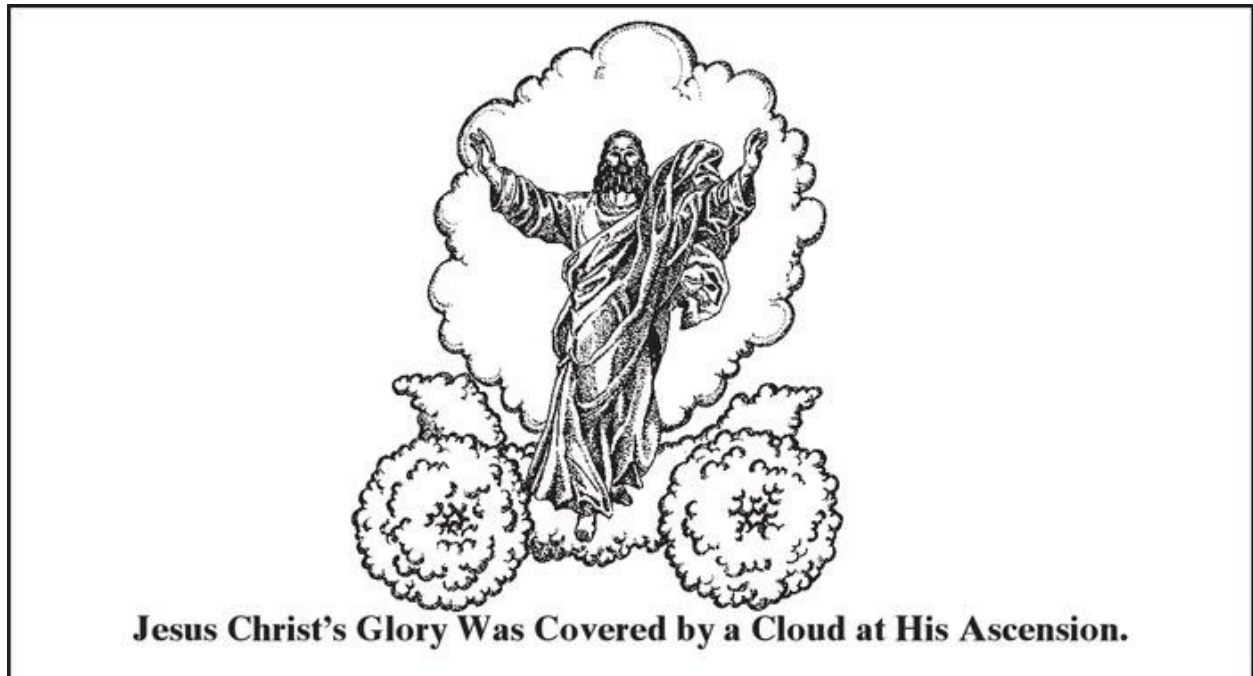
In the instance referred to in the Scripture just quoted, God's Glory came forth in Judgment against the people's attitudes and unbelief. The Israelites' humanity made it impossible for them to live continually under God's unveiled Glory. Thus, we see one example of the Cloud's first purpose, which was to protect and cover God's Glory.

2. Jesus' Glory Was Covered by a Cloud at His Ascension.

A second example of Clouds being used to cover divine Glory is found in two events in Jesus' Life. The first event happened when a Cloud covered Jesus at His Ascension.

And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, **he was taken up;** and a **cloud received him out of their sight** (Acts 1:9).

After His crucifixion, burial, and resurrection from the dead, Jesus was made both LORD and Christ and was glorified. The eternal Marriage Union had been made: Jesus the Man is now eternally joined to Christ the Word and is crowned as LORD, with the Glory of the Father. But until His Ascension, there was no Ascending Cloud around Him. The Cloud came to cover His Glory when He *ascended* back to Heaven.



Jesus was swallowed up by the Cloud and disappeared into Heaven. Afterwards two men appeared, clothed in white apparel and said:

...Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? **this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner** as ye have seen him go into heaven (Acts 1:11).

The second event in Jesus' Life that will involve a Covering Cloud will be at His Second Coming. Jesus left with a Cloud covering His Resurrection Glory, and He will return with Covering Clouds that will veil His Resurrection Glory. At the proper time, however, God will part the Covering Cloud, and the Glory of His Son shall be revealed.

When the LORD Jesus Christ returns, He will come with His own Glory, the Father's Glory, and the Glory of the Angels — a threefold witness of His Deification and Beauty.

For **the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels**; and then he shall reward every man according to his works (Matthew 16:27).

And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and **they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory** (Matthew 24:30).

And **then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory** (Mark 13:26).

Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, **when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels** (Mark 8:38).

For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, **when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels** (Luke 9:26).

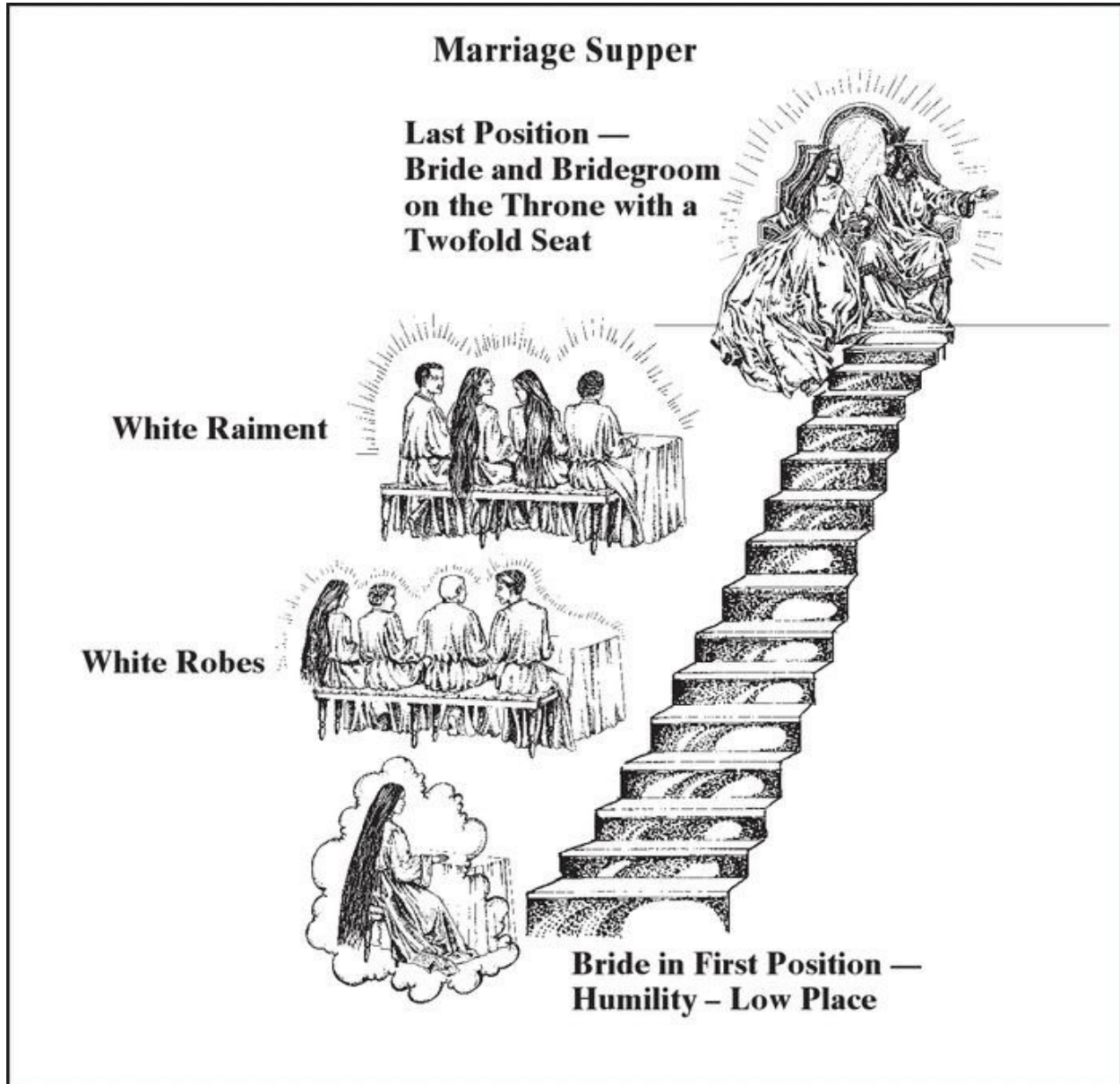
The Scriptures that describe His Second Coming note the fact that He will return with Clouds (plural), for He will come with great Power and great Glory.

And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and **they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory** (Matthew 24:30).

Inside the Clouds, hidden and veiled from view, will be the great Glory of the Father, the Glory of the Son, and

the Glory of the holy Angels. All this Glory will be unveiled as the LORD Jesus Christ needs it, when He executes Judgment upon the Earth and, later, when He establishes His Millennial Reign upon the Earth.

3. The Bride's Glory Will Be Covered by a Cloud at the Marriage Supper.



Jesus gave a third example of God's use of Clouds for covering when He prophetically described, in a Parable, how the Bride's Glory will be covered by Clouds until it is time for it to be revealed to others at the great Marriage Supper of the Lamb. The Book of Luke relates this Parable:

And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, **When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room;** lest a more honorable man than thou be bidden of him; And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. **But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher:** then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted (Luke 14:7-11).

The Bride will come into the Wedding Supper and will take the lowest place because, during her earthly journey, she will have learned well the Truth of Christ's Humility. She will be draped and clothed with her "Covering Cloud" that will veil from others' sight the brilliance of the *Kabode* Sun-Glory of her White Linen Dress. Others in the Wedding Party will seek out the highest seats, thinking the Bride has ill-chosen the lowest place because they will not have learned the Principles of Christ's Humility while on their earthly journey. But at Christ's appointed time during the Wedding Supper, He will unveil the Glory of His Bride's White Linen Dress since she will have learned well God's Doctrine, which is that humility must precede exaltation. As she sits in the lowest place, clothed in her humility Covering Cloud, those who pass by will say, "I wonder who she is. How ridiculous to sit in the lowest place when there are higher seats available."

Then will come the spectacular entrance of the Bridegroom, the LORD Jesus Christ, Who will walk over to His Bride, who will be seated in the lowest place, and He will take her by the hand and say, "Friend, go up higher." Only, then, will Jesus Christ part the Covering Cloud that is upon her, revealing His full Stature of *Kabode* and *Shekinah* Glory in her and on her. As she takes His Arm, the Glory of her beautiful, sun-like White Linen Dress will shine forth in all its splendour, radiance, and beauty.

Jesus concluded the Parable by making this statement: "[T]hen shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee." The Bride will receive worship or reverence because of her Oneness of Spiritual Marriage Relationship with the Bridegroom, the LORD Jesus Christ.

Thus, God's first purpose for Covering Clouds is to veil, hide, cover, and protect God's Glory — Jesus Christ's Glory — and the Bride's Glory. According to His Purposive Will, these Clouds are parted to unveil God's hidden Glory.

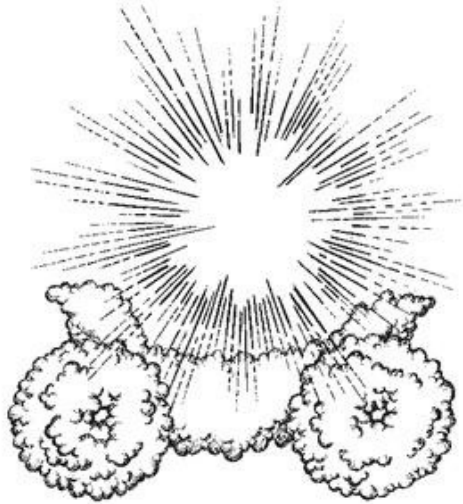
B. God Uses Clouds for Transporting.

Bless the LORD, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty. Who coverest *thyself* with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain: Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: **who maketh the clouds his chariot:** who walketh upon the wings of the wind: (Psalm 104:1-3).

What a beautiful description of the LORD's Glory and Greatness is found in these verses! Often, we fail to grasp what God's Word actually says. Without spiritual revelation and understanding, we often relegate portions of God's Word to mere poetical expressions or imaginary descriptions. However, since every jot and tittle in God's Word carries meaning and purpose, we know assuredly that Clouds have real significance.

What exactly, then, are Clouds? In the natural realm, clouds are God's floating reservoirs of water that He uses to replenish the Earth's rivers with water and its soil with moisture. In the spiritual realm, the LORD uses Clouds for His Chariots of Transportation, which God's Word proves because it calls the Clouds "God's Chariot" or His Vehicles of Transportation.

1. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport When He Administers Judgments on the Earth.



The LORD God in His Cloud Chariot

The LORD will use His spiritual Clouds of Glory as swift vehicles in administering His Judgments on the Earth.

The burden of Egypt. Behold, **the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud**, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it (Isaiah 19:1).

This verse describes the LORD's coming to Egypt, riding upon His majestic, glorious Cloud Chariot, far above the reach of human opposition and resistance. Such an arrival far excels the greatest pomp and splendour that attends earthly kings and kingdoms. The LORD will come to minister His Judgments, according to His Purposive Will. When He comes, the idols of Egypt will be moved, and the heart of Egypt will be melted by the Fire from His Glory-Cloud Chariot. The Clouds of God's Chariot will be swift to crush the rebels and to visit His Judgment upon their idols. When the LORD comes in His Glory-Cloud Chariot, He surely will overcome all opposition and resistance.

The Prophet Daniel also had a vision of God's Cloud Chariots.

I saw in the night visions, and, behold, **one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven**, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him (Daniel 7:13).

This is a prophetic Scripture concerning the Son of Man, Jesus Christ, prior to His Second Coming. The Son of Man will ride triumphantly in the upper world upon the Glory Clouds of Heaven, appearing before His Father Who will give Him Authority and Power to execute Judgment in His Dominion. His Kingdom shall not pass to any successor, much less to any invader. His Kingdom shall not be destroyed; it shall continue, clothed with the triumphant Clouds of Glory, throughout the endless ages of Eternity.

Another example of God's Cloud Chariots took place when Jesus took Peter, John, and James with Him up into a mountain to pray. While there, they were privileged to observe a tremendous scene. All three of the Disciples slept because of their weariness, but when they awoke, they saw before them Jesus, transfigured with God's divine Glory. With Him stood two heavenly visitors — Moses and Elijah. Suddenly, the Father's Glory-Cloud Chariot overshadowed them.

While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen (Luke 9:34-36).

God used a Glory Cloud as a Chariot to come down and visit His Son on the Mount of Transfiguration. The Disciples heard God's Voice speak out of the Glory Cloud.

Clearly, there are times that God uses His Glory Clouds as *His* mode of transportation. God's Word states that he

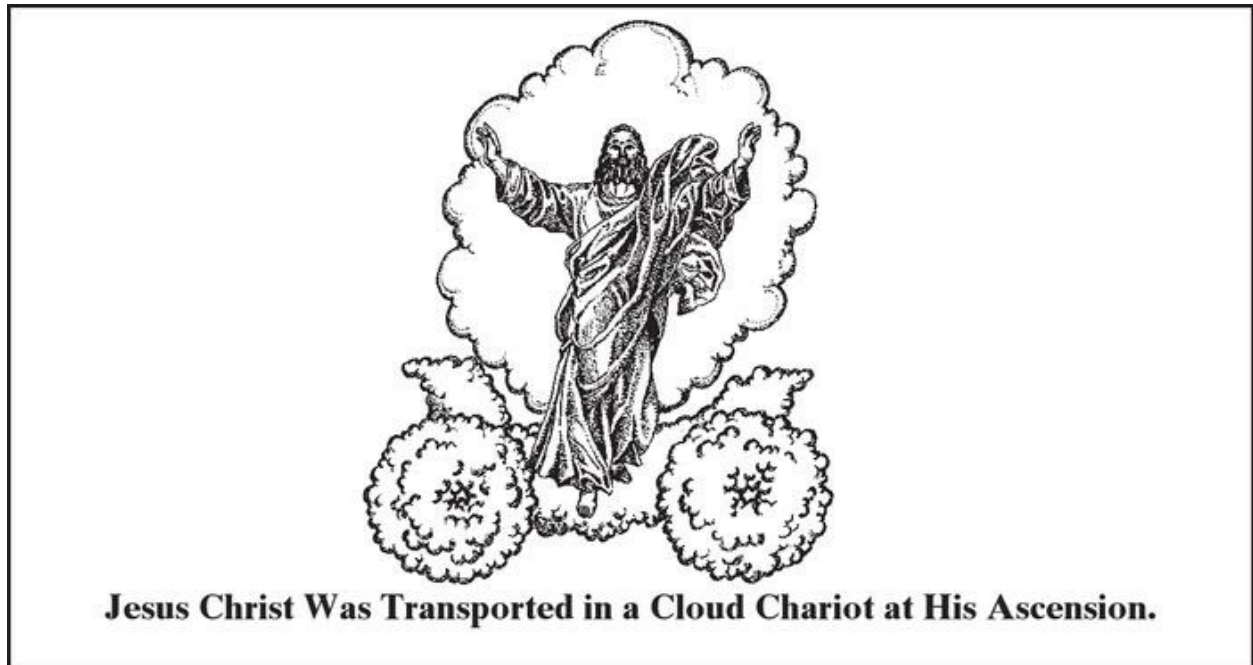
“maketh the clouds his chariot.” This may seem strange to us since we picture natural clouds as being something quite elusive and vaporous, for they are made up of small particles of water that come together to form a fog-like mass. And, yet, clouds miraculously carry tons of water as they travel through the sky. Clouds are God’s miracle, floating reservoirs. Since what is true in the natural realm is also true in the spiritual realm, we can rightly assume that God’s spiritual Glory Clouds are strong and powerful. God’s Word declares and confirms that Clouds have strength.

Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and **his strength is in the clouds**. O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed be God” (Psalm 68:34,35).

God’s governmental Glory Clouds show forth His Strength and Power over His Creation.

2. God Used a Cloud as a Vehicle of Transport for Jesus Christ.

When it was time for the Resurrected Christ to leave this world and return to His Father, God sent a Glory-Cloud Chariot of Strength to transport Him.



And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, **he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight** (Acts 1:9).

This Glory Cloud or Chariot of Strength easily broke the Law of Gravity, surrounding Jesus and lifting Him up to Heaven. The LORD Jesus Christ was not a Spirit on this occasion; He was resurrected Flesh and Bone. He was God, but He also was Man.

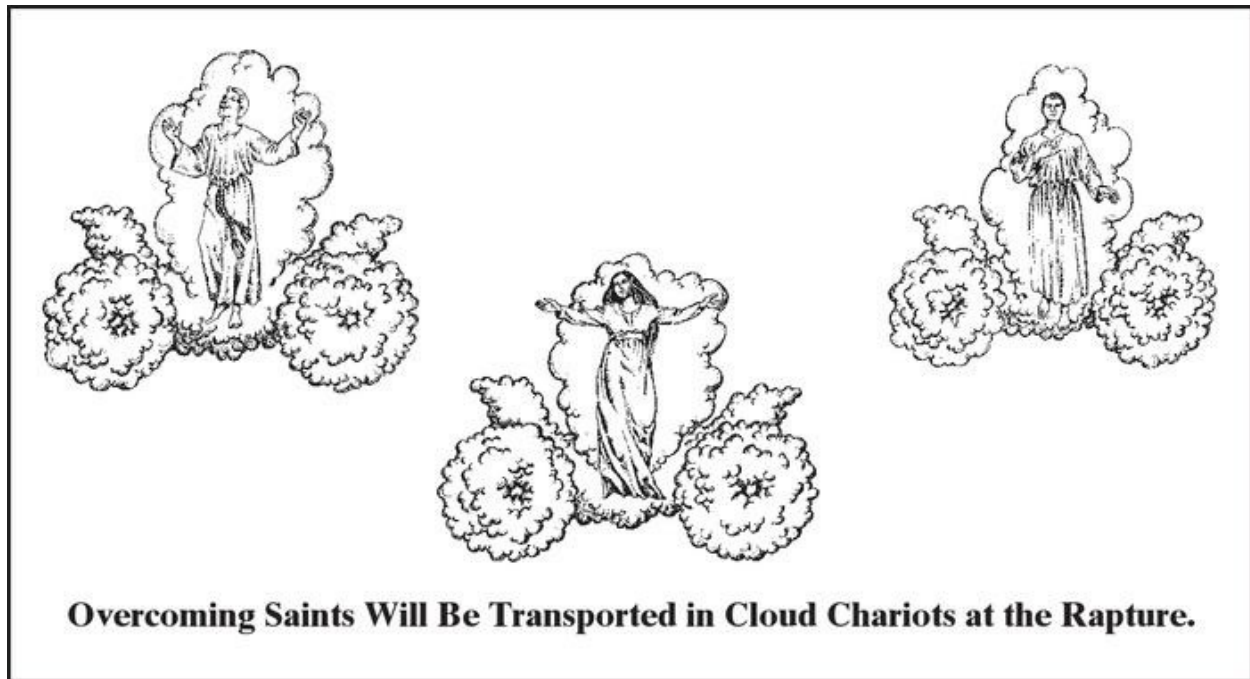
God is not limited by His own Laws of Gravity and Weight. He is the Author of all Laws; therefore, He rules over them. He can nullify the Laws which He has created, or He can supersede one Law with a greater or more powerful Law. Did He not give the Prophet Elisha the power to overrule the Law of Gravity and cause an iron axe head to float on the surface of the water?

This same principle will work at the Rapture when God will overrule the Law of Gravity and catch away His Wedding Party.

3. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport for Raptured and Resurrected Overcomers.

The Trumpet of God shall sound, and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then, those who are alive and remain shall

be caught up together with them in the Clouds.



For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: **Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air:** and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words (1 Thessalonians 4:16-18).

At Christ's Rapture of the saints, Earth's law of humility gravitation that pulls downward will be superseded by Heaven's law of exaltation gravitation that pulls upward; consequently, the Wedding Party *shall meet the Lord in the air*, in Glory Clouds, to be transported home to attend the great Wedding Supper of the Lamb. God's Glory Clouds or Chariots of Strength will transport them to the Feast.

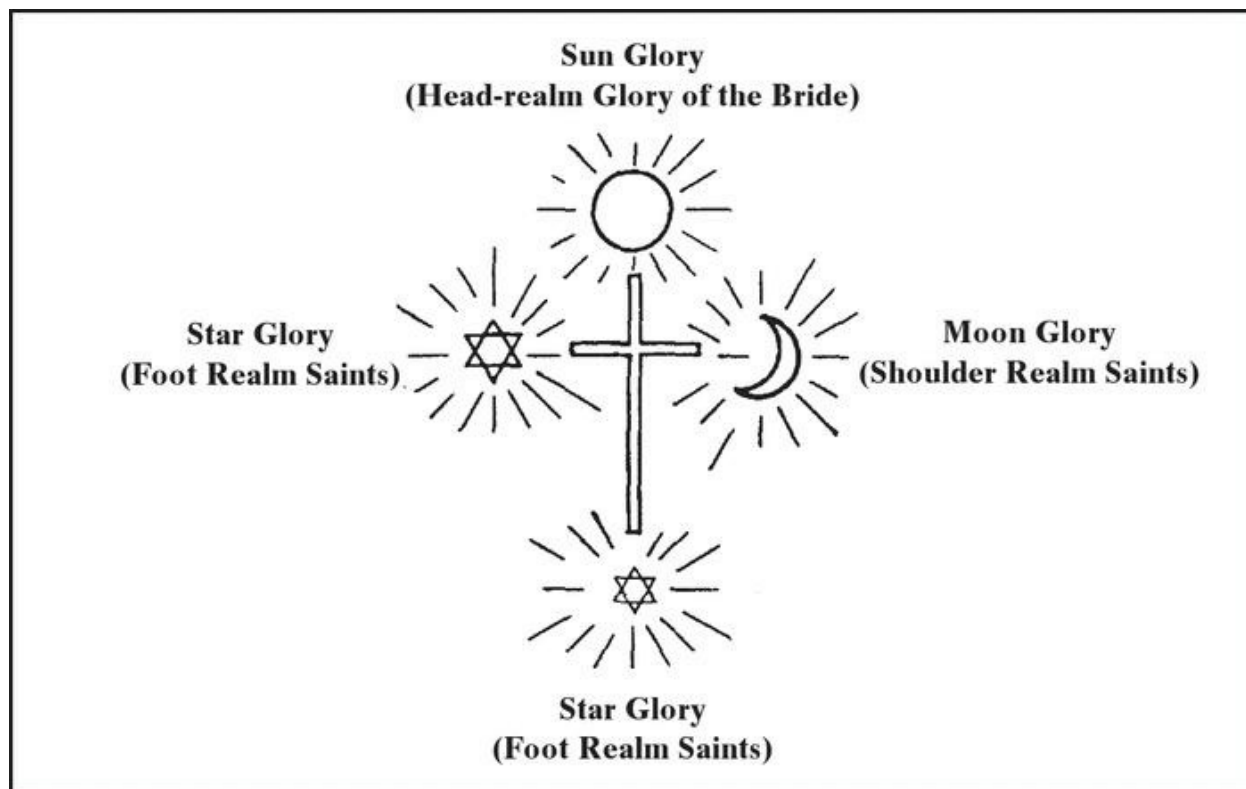
The Rapture will not include all Christians, only those who are overcomers. Those who are walking in the Light of God's Word, as it has been revealed to them, will be raptured as a part of the Wedding Party. On the other hand, carnal, earthbound Christians, described as having "hearts overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness and cares of this life," will not be "accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the son of man" (Luke 21:34-36). Many believers will be left behind to go into the Great Tribulation, for the Bible says this:

It was given unto him [the Antichrist] to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations (Revelation 13:7).

Since the Wedding Party will be caught away, while some believers are left to enter the Tribulation, we know that not all believers will be in the Bride of Christ.* The Bride will have experienced a Oneness of Spiritual Marriage Relationship with Jesus Christ, the Bridegroom. This relationship is the Prize of the "High Calling of God" for which the Apostle Paul strove.

As individuals, we have the privilege to choose to achieve a Oneness or Bridal Relationship with Jesus Christ. However, even if we do not grow to be a mature Bride, the degree of spiritual growth we have attained during our earthly journey will still determine the degree of Glory in which we will be resurrected. The Apostle Paul described the various degrees of Glory that overcomers will receive, depending upon their personal spiritual growth. He compared these degrees of glory to the natural sun, moon, and stars, and even the stars vary in their brilliance.

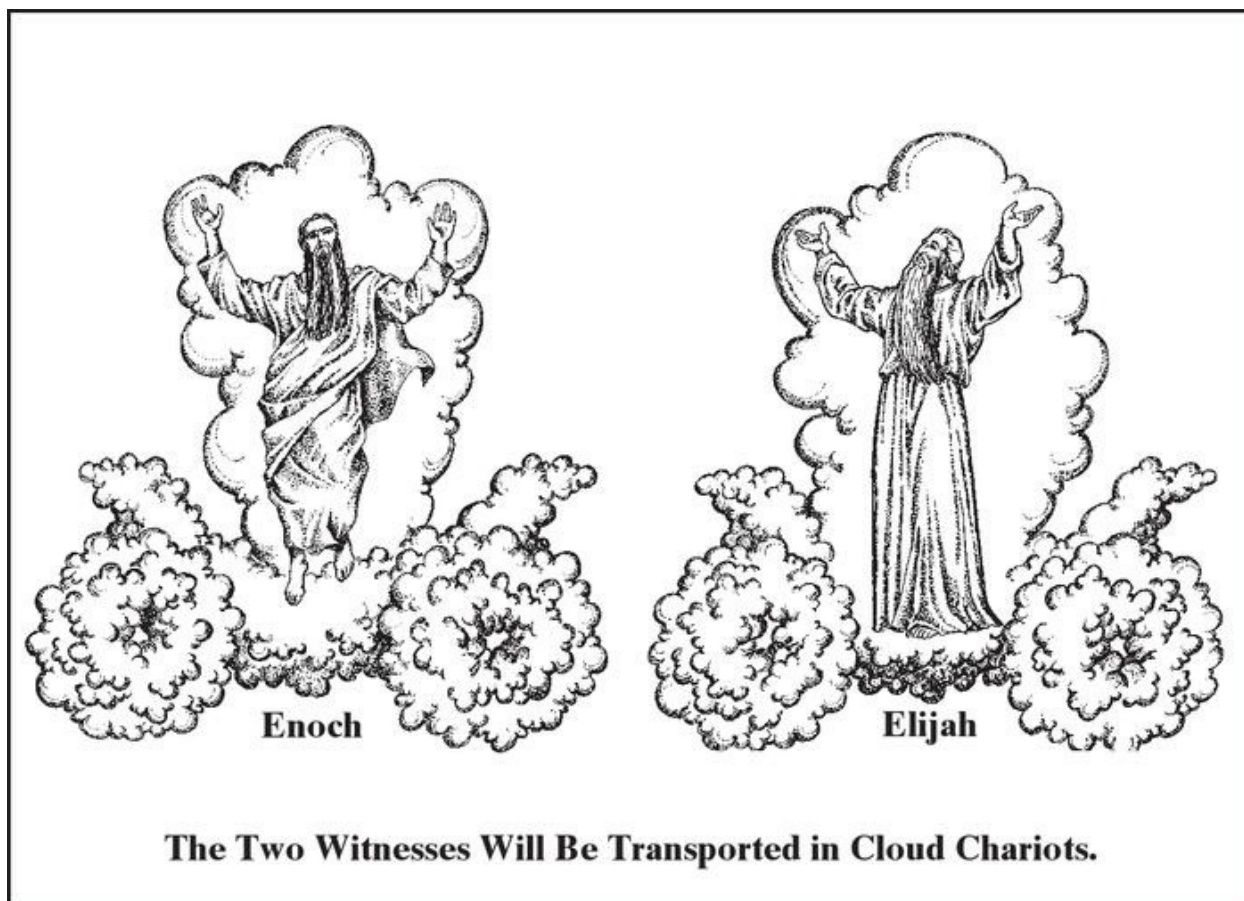
There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead.... (1 Corinthians 15:41,42).



Overcomers will be resurrected in Glory, but the Bride's Glory will be veiled with a Cloud for a season. Just as Jesus was transported into Heaven in a Cloud, so will Chariot Clouds transport the raptured ones from the Earth to meet the LORD in the air.

What God will do at the Rapture, He will do for believers, now, in the invisible realm. When His Word is made alive and quickened in the believer's heart, it breaks the downward gravitational pull of this old world system, freeing the believer's soul to ascend into the Heavenlies with Jesus Christ to be taught of Him in Wisdom, Understanding, and Knowledge. No longer held captive by the chains of this world, the believer is free to enter into the spiritual dimension of Truth that God has called all believers to share. The worldly lust of the eyes, the flesh, and the pride of life cannot bind the Christian's heart to earthly things when his heart is in Union with God. Believers can be seated in the Heavenlies in Christ Jesus right now (Ephesians 2:5,6). Believers need not be Earth-bound; they can be Heaven-bound.

4. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport for the Two Witnesses During the Tribulation Period.



During the Tribulation Period, God will use Glory Clouds to transport His two witnesses* to Heaven. This event is foretold in the Book of Revelation.

And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And **they ascended up to heaven in a cloud**; and their enemies beheld them (Revelation 11:12).

For three-and-one-half years, God's two witnesses, Enoch and Elijah will minister with great power on Earth. When they finish their work, the Antichrist will overcome and kill them; then, he will leave their bodies to putrefy in the streets of Jerusalem for three-and-one-half days. After the death of these two witnesses, who have tormented the wicked with Christ's Light of Truth, the whole world will make a merry celebration over their deaths. Then, suddenly, the Spirit of Resurrection Life from God will enter into Enoch and Elijah and stand them up with new Life! A great voice will speak out of Heaven, bidding them to "Come up hither." Triumphant, they will ascend quickly into Heaven in a Glory Cloud — God's provided means of transportation.

5. God Will Use a Cloud as a Vehicle of Transport for the Lord of the Harvest.



The Lord of the Harvest Will Be Transported in a Cloud Chariot.

In order to maintain a chronological order of examples as they appear in the Bible, at this point, we are including the scene of the Lord of the Harvest on a White Cloud.

And I looked, **and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle** (Revelation 14:14).

This White Cloud will be the Son's humility Chariot or His Vehicle of Transport to the place of Judgment from which He will wreak vengeance upon the Earth. Jesus Christ will not return to Earth at this time, but from His humility Glory Cloud, He will reap the full, ripe crop of wickedness on the Earth.

First, as the Son of Man, Jesus will judge man's sins and weaknesses out of His compassionate understanding. However, Christ Jesus on His White-Cloud Chariot will not judge with compassionate understanding, but with wrathful knowledge of man's impudent, insolent rebellion against Almighty God.

For the Father judgeth no man, **but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:** (John 5:22).

Preferring the Father's Will to His own, Jesus satisfactorily learned His lessons in humility during His days of humiliation on Earth; therefore, God qualified His Son to be the Supreme Judge of all men.

6. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport for Jesus Christ and His Bride at His Second Coming.



Jesus Christ and His Bride Will Be Transported in Their Cloud Chariots.

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen (Revelation 1:7).

When Jesus returns to Earth the second time, He will be accompanied by His Bride. The Gospels establish the fact that Jesus Christ will return in the Clouds of Heaven.

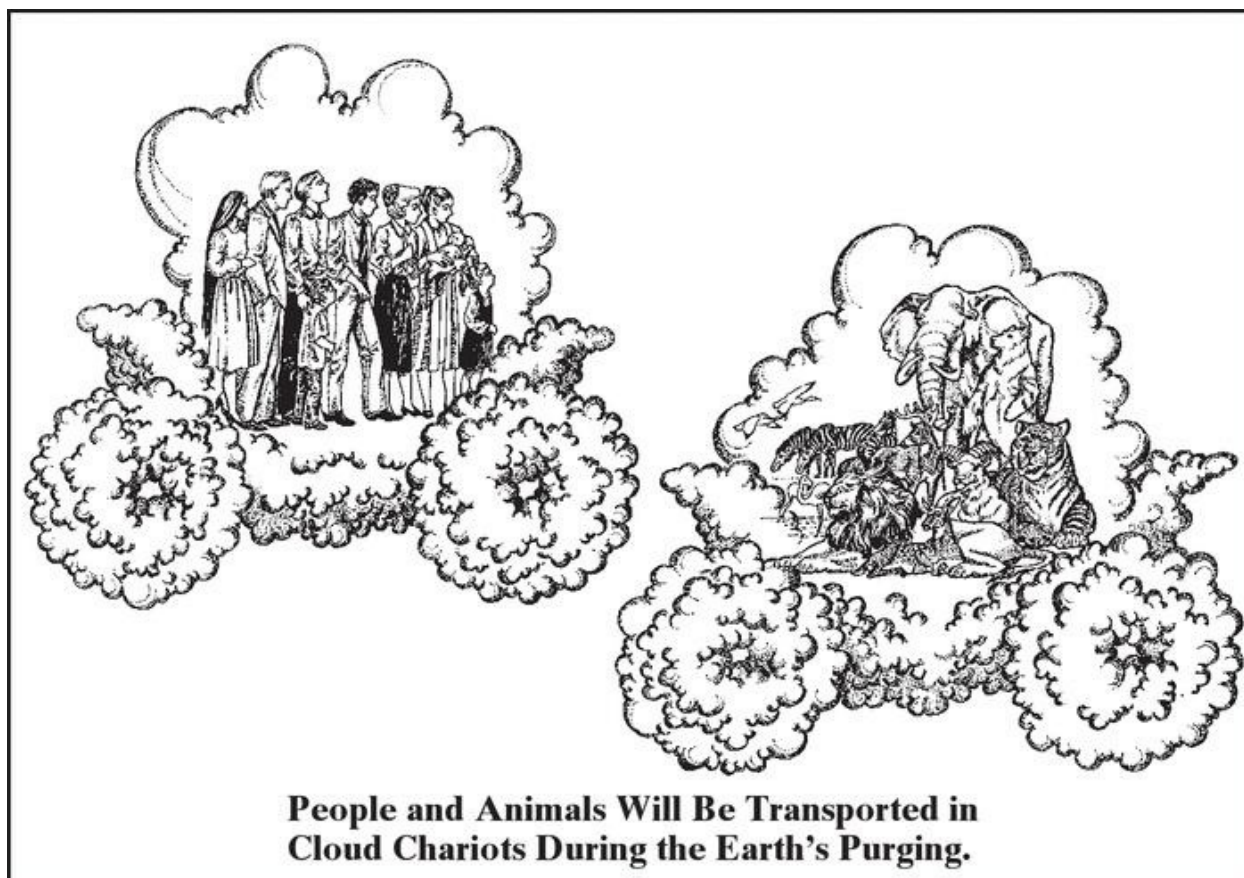
And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and **they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven** with power and great glory (Matthew 24:30).

The plurality of the Clouds suggests that each person in the Bride will have his own Chariot Cloud. Jesus was unaccompanied when He left this world in His own Chariot Cloud, but He will return with many Chariot Clouds that will provide the transport for His great entourage — His Bride and the Wedding Party.

And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed with fine linen, white and clean (Revelation 19:14).

The Armies referred to in this verse will be made up of members of the Bride of Jesus Christ.

7. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport for People and Animals During the Earth's Final Purging.



In God's final purging of the Earth, when He cleanses it by Fire, the people and animals on the Earth will be caught up into Clouds, as the Prophet Isaiah foretold.

And I have put my words in thy mouth, **and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth,** and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people (Isaiah 51:16).

The Hebrew word for *shadow* means "with the shade of the Cloud." When Isaiah spoke these prophetic words, "I have covered thee in the *shadow* of mine hand," God was saying, "I am going to take the Clouds (the shadow of mine Hand) and pick you up and hold you above the Earth while I purge it, for I will plant a New Earth and New Heavens." When God spoke of "laying the *foundations* of the Earth," He could not have been speaking of this present Earth, for its foundations were laid long ago. Obviously, then, He spoke of laying the foundations of the New Earth.

Before examining the phenomenon of people and animals being lifted up in the Clouds, let us pause to discuss the purging of the Earth.

Clouds, used to cover and veil the Glory of Jesus Christ and His Bride, even the threefold Glory-Fire of the Son of God, will be parted at His Second Coming to reveal all His Glory and His Bride's Glory. Their intense Glory will cause the elements of the Heavens and the Earth to start melting with fervent heat. The word *element* also means principles or rudiments, which includes man's thoughts, ideas, and opinions. Nothing shall remain of man's doings. Before the LORD establishes His Millennial Reign on the Earth, it must be purged and renovated by Fire.

But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. *Seeing then that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of *persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, **Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?** Nevertheless *we*, according to his promise, **look for new heavens and a new earth,** wherein dwelleth righteousness (II Peter 3:10-13).

The natural elements of the Earth will melt, and all the wicked works of man will be destroyed by God's judgmental Fire. When this final holocaust comes upon the Earth, the only survivors will be those whom God will miraculously preserve on Clouds. Neither man nor beast would be able to survive a heat so intense as to melt the elements, nor would they be able to survive a rain of hot, fiery stars plummeting to the Earth.

Modern man is so concerned about food shortages, fuel shortages, over-population, and pollution, but he need not be. As with all of man's problems, the answer rests with God Who has planned — not man's destruction — but his redemption.

Scientists know that heat cleanses the earth, thus increasing its productivity. We see proof of this in the description of the New Earth that God will prepare for man to occupy. After being purged by Fire, the New Earth will yield crops in such abundance that every man will sit under his own vine and fig tree.

But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken *it* (Micah 4:4).

The people on the cleansed Earth will live in a veritable paradise for a thousand years. During this length of time, the food produced on the Earth, along with the leaves from the Tree of Life that grows on either side of the River that proceeds out from God's New Sanctuary on Earth, will sustain the people in perfect health.

When the First Adam sinned, the present Earth came under God's curse. Consequently, the earth's seeds struggle to survive by twisting and burrowing their way through weeds, thorns, and adverse circumstances. And, even though the Death of the Second Adam, Jesus Christ, cancelled sin's curse, the earth's curse of thorns and thistles will not be completely removed until Jesus prepares the Earth for His Millennial Reign with His Bride. Then, the desert will blossom like a rose, and the earth will produce prolifically. The Millennial Earth will be resplendent in its beauty.

The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; **and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose** (Isaiah 35:1).

The Earth's purging process will begin at the opening of the sixth seal. Matthew foretold this event.

But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until **the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.** *Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come* (Matthew 24:37-42).

This Scripture is frequently used to describe the Rapture, and while the principle of one being taken and the other left does indeed apply to the Rapture, these verses *specifically* refer to Christ's Second Coming. Two shall be in the field; one shall be taken and the other left. Two shall be grinding at the mill; one shall be taken and the other left. In both cases, the proudest ones will be taken in Judgment by death, meted out by Jesus Christ's and His Bride's Fiery Glory.

The word *taken* means to receive near or to bring near. This means that the ones who are *taken* will be received immediately into the Judgment of Death. However, the ones who are left will experience the purging Glory as it consumes away every sinful thought in their minds; then, they will be caught up in the Clouds while God continues to cleanse the Earth.

The word *left* means to send forth, forgive, forsake, lay aside, omit, remit. The ones who are left will be forgiven of their sins by gift so that they might escape God's Judgment of Death and be preserved to return to the cleansed Earth.

Prior to the LORD's Second Coming, the sixth seal will be opened:

And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. **And the heaven departed as a scroll** when it is rolled together; and **every mountain and island were moved out of their places.** And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: **For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?** (Revelation 6:12-17).

Following are the results of the sixth seal being opened: a great earthquake will take place; the sun will become black; the moon will become as blood; the stars of heaven will fall upon the Earth; the heavens will move mightily (as a rolled up scroll); and every mountain and island will be moved out of their places.

Next, the seventh seal will be opened.

And **when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven** about the space of half an hour (Revelation 8:1).

After this period of silence in Heaven, the sounding of the seven trumpet Judgments will begin. This will herald the Day of the Wrath of the Lamb and a great time of woe indeed.

And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, **Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!** (Revelation 8:13).

Shortly before the end of the Tribulation, the Lord of the Harvest will have reaped the fruit of wickedness of the whole Earth, and the Angel with the Sickle will have reaped the grapes of the Wild Vine of the Earth. The next catastrophic events will follow in this sequence: the seven vials and the seven plagues will be quickly poured out upon the Earth; Jesus Christ and His Bride will ride forth in great triumph and Glory; Mystery Babylon will be destroyed; and the Battles of Bozrah in Idumea, at Armageddon, and in the Valley of Jehoshaphat will be consummated.

The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again (Isaiah 24:19,20).

The moral bankruptcy of the world will bring about a physical collapse of the Earth during the Tribulation Period, which will be completed at the Lord's Second Coming.

The first twelve verses of Isaiah, chapter twenty-four, prophetically describe what will transpire at Jesus Christ's Second Coming. Then, verses nineteen and twenty describe the Earth's reaction to the purging process that will begin at the opening of the sixth seal. The first verse of the chapter tells us how some people will be spared this dreadful and horrible devastation.

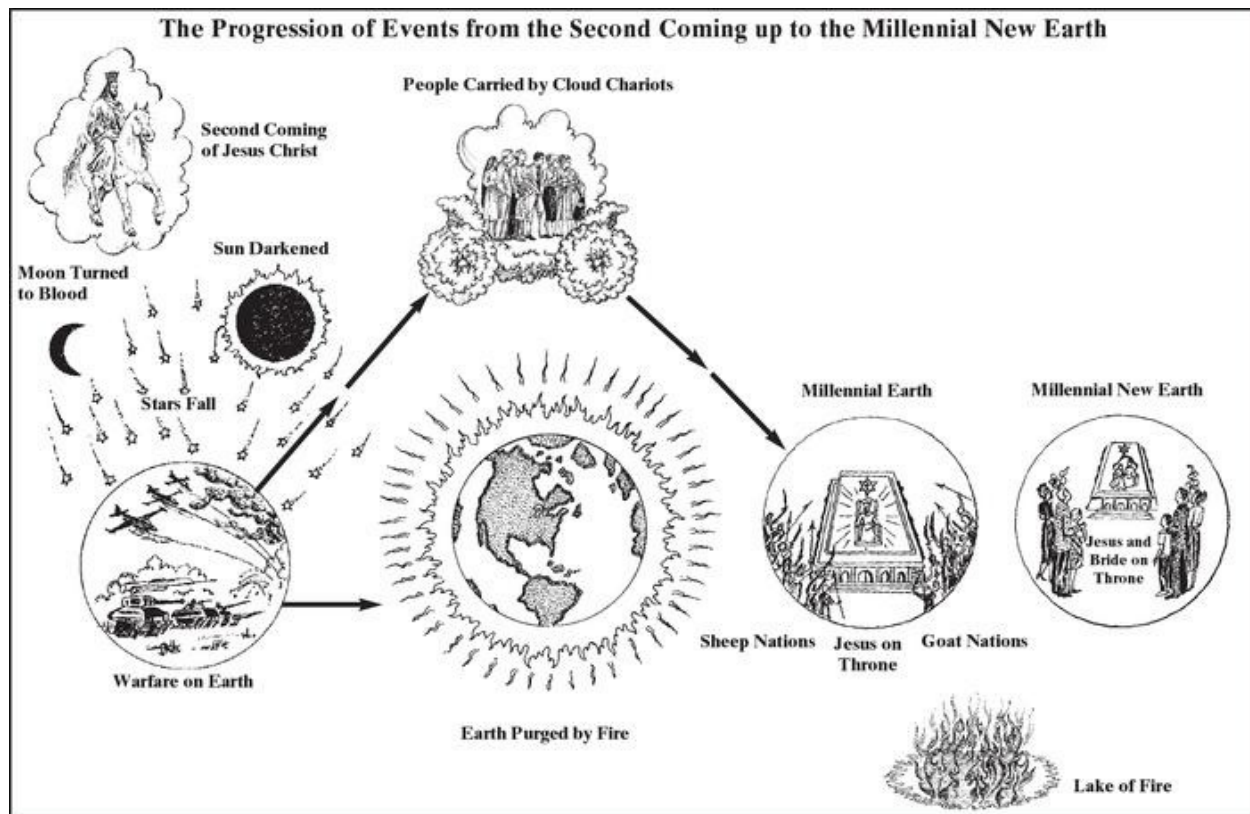
a. Some People Will Be Protected from the Final Purging of the Earth.

And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. **The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word** (Isaiah 24:2,3).

In the day of God's retribution on a sinful world, all classes and ranks of people will be equally affected. "The LORD maketh the earth *empty*" means that He will empty out all His Creation from off the Earth. The Earth's inhabitants will be *scattered*, meaning they will be cast out. They will be cast out into the Clouds that Jesus will bring with Him at His Second Coming. The first chapter of the Book of Revelation tells about this:

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen (Revelation 1:7).

These Clouds will be spread about in the air, waiting to receive those who will be preserved from the final, fiery purging of the Earth. The people will be lifted up from the Earth while the LORD turns it upside down. None shall escape His Judgment except those who will be preserved in God's Cloud Chariots. The rest shall be burned up.



And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree (Isaiah 34:4).

The Hebrew root word for *dissolved* is *maw-kak*, meaning to melt, to flow, dwindle, vanish, consume away, fade, pine away. The LORD Jesus Christ will part the Clouds that veil the Father's Glory, His own Glory, the Bride's Glory, and the Angels' Glory. As all this Glory shines forth in all its power and intensity, the elements will dissolve, purging and cleansing the Heavens and the Earth.

This fiery purging process will begin when the stars begin to fall at the opening of the sixth seal. Also, the sun and the moon will be darkened at this time. The purging process will then continue through the Battles of Bozrah in Idumea, at Armageddon, and in the Valley of Jehoshaphat. After these battles, the intensity of this fiery purging will increase. More stars will fall; some of them will fall upon the Earth and be joined to it. Some of them will fall upon the sun and moon and be joined to them so that the light of these two heavenly bodies will be increased, thus fulfilling God's prophetic Word.

Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound (Isaiah 30:26).

In order for any people or animals to survive during God's final, fiery purging of the Earth, they must be lifted up into the Clouds of His Glory, where they will be fed and cared for.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand (Revelation 20:1).

While the people and animals are caught up in the Clouds, Lucifer will be bound in the Bottomless Pit.

b. Some Animals Will Be Protected from the Final Purging of the Earth.

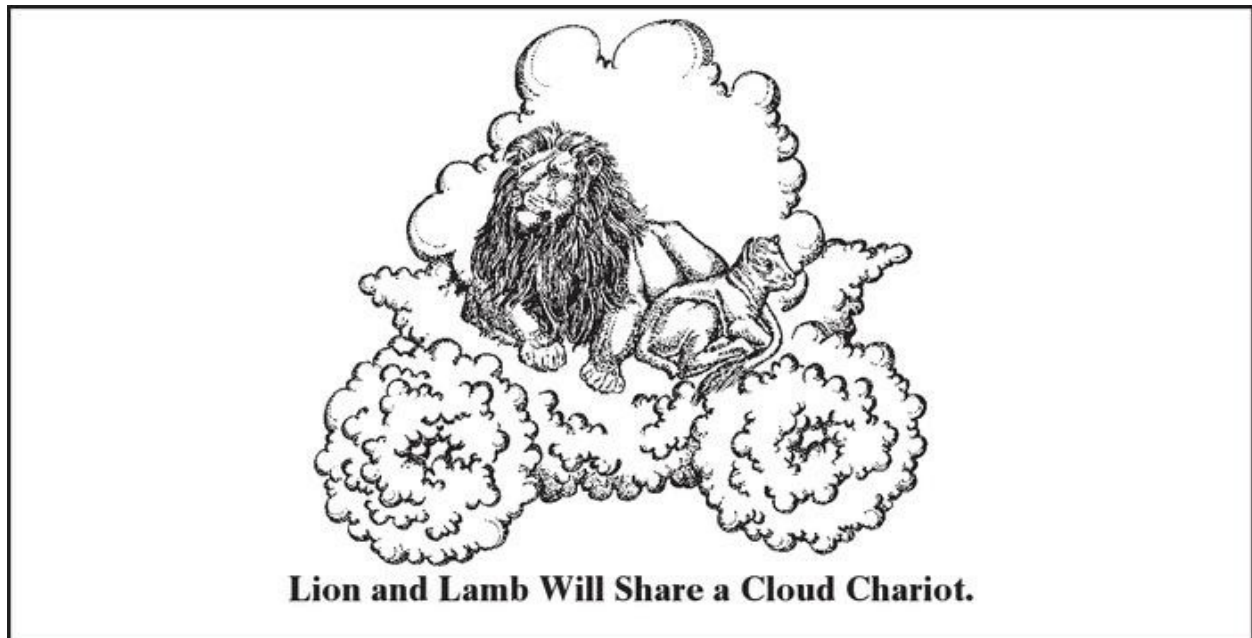
God will preserve both people and animals throughout His dreadful time of Judgment by Fire so that they can live during Christ's Millennial Reign. The animals, along with the people who are left, will be caught up and protected in

the Clouds.

God employed the principle of protecting animals along with people when He cleansed the Earth in Noah's day. God preserved and protected Noah, his family, and the animal life from His overflowing judgmental waters of destruction that He sent upon the whole Earth. God in His Almighty Power is able to keep life through both deathly water and destructive fire. God instructed Noah to build an ark for his family and certain designated clean and unclean animals so that they could be lifted above the Earth while He purged it with His Waters of Judgment.

God again will lift people and animals above the Earth while it is being cleansed by His judgmental Fire. But this time, the people and animals will be lifted up in Clouds, God's vehicles of transportation, rather than in an ark as in Noah's day.

As the animals are held in safety in God's Clouds of Glory, their corrupt dispositions will be changed. The wild, ferocious, devouring natures of the various beasts will be changed into gentleness, meekness, and peaceableness. The wolf will lie down with the lion, and the lion will lie down with the lamb.



God's Power to change man's corrupt nature and disposition is not a strange doctrine. Christ's Salvation changes the penitent soul's destiny from Hell to Heaven, and His Salvation keeps working in a surrendered will. When we ascend, by God's Spirit and Word, into Heavenly Places in Christ Jesus, and when we allow His Glory-Fire to touch and purge our will, then our obstinate, rebellious nature will be changed into the LORD Jesus Christ's gentle, meek, and peaceable Nature.

However, even today, though some people are lifted up into the Clouds of His Glory, they refuse to permit His Glory-Fire to touch their carnal Adamic wills. Since the human will possesses within itself procreating power, these people can, if they choose to do so, bring forth new, rebellious thoughts that will cause them to war against God's Purposive Will in their lives. As soon as these rebellious ones return from an experience in the LORD's Presence, into the realm of this world, they continue following their own will and walking according to their own carnal desires.

This is exactly what some of the people will do in the day of the LORD's purging Fire. After having been brought back to Earth from the LORD's Glory Clouds, they will rise up against the LORD Jesus Christ Who will judge them. He will place them as goats on His Left Hand, and they will be sent into Everlasting Fire, below, which is prepared for the Devil and his Angels (Matthew 25:41).

The fact that no immediate change is effected in some people's lives is not the fault of God's Glory-Fire. The fault is in the creatures who refuse to permit the experience of God's Glory-Fire to work its Purging Power in them. Our desire for spiritual experiences in Christ Jesus must be motivated by a sincere desire to gain changes in our human nature and disposition so that we will be more like Jesus. Our motives are wrong if our only desire is to receive blessings and to feel better momentarily.

This principle will be in operation at the time preceding Christ's Millennial Reign. During the Earth's final, fiery purge, God, in His Mercy, will catch away all the people (both the "sheep" and the "goats") in His Chariot-Clouds of Glory. But upon their return to a cleansed New Earth, the "goat" people will turn again in rebellion and war against the LORD Jesus Christ.

After the Earth's cleansing by Fire, God will bring back to Earth those who have been sheltered in the air by His Cloud-Chariots of Glory. Matthew foretold this event.

And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and **they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other** (Matthew 24:31).

The Clouds will be where the winds are, so the Angels will call together these preserved ones and bring them back to the newly cleansed Earth. Then, a preparation period will follow, during which time a New Jerusalem and a new Temple will be built on the Earth, and Jesus Christ will establish His Throne there. However, during this time, the rebellious ones, who had been lifted up in the Glory Clouds or Chariots, but who did not choose for their wills to be purged and cleansed by God's Glory-Fire, will be busy preparing their weapons of warfare (swords and spears) to come up against the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

The thirty-ninth chapter of Ezekiel proves that rebellious Gog will come against Israel at the beginning of the preparation for the Millennial Reign of Jesus Christ and His Bride.

Therefore, thou son of man, **prophecy against Gog**, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: And **I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee**, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: **I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured**. Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD. **And I will send a fire on Magog**, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not *let them* pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Israel. Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this is the day whereof I have spoken. **And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years**: So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD. **And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel**, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the *noses* of the passengers: **and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude**: and they shall call *it* The valley of Hamon-gog. **And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land**. Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD. And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land. And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan. And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD. And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward. And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword. According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name; After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid. When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD (Ezekiel 39:1-29).

It is evident that after the people have been brought back to Earth, some of them will rebel again and make weapons of war. These weapons will not be in existence after God has purged the Earth by Fire because all the works of man will have been burned up at that time.

But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which **the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.** Seeing then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, **Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?** (II Peter 3:10-12).

Verse nine shows that Israel will burn some of these weapons; other weapons will be beaten into plowshares and pruning hooks, as we see from the following Scriptures:

And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and **they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks:** nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more (Isaiah 2:4).

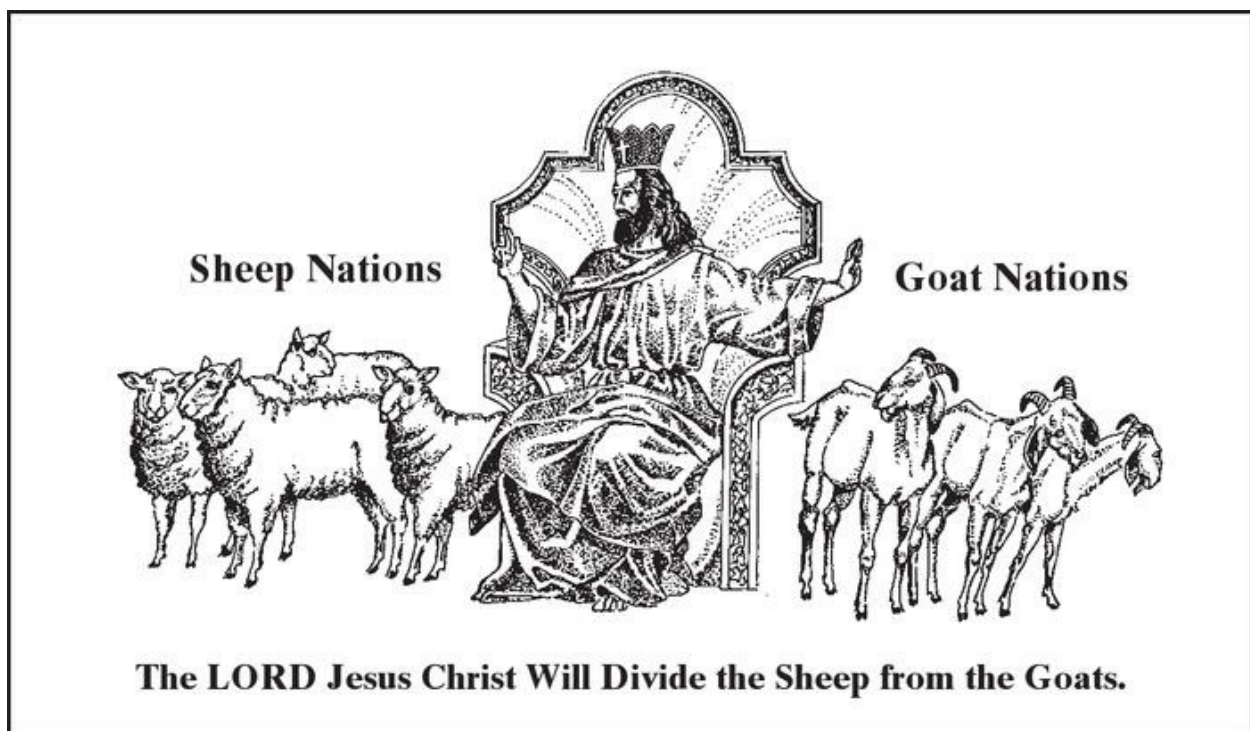
Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, *I am* strong (Joel 3:10).

And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and **they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks:** nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more (Micah 4:3).

Although the “goat-people,” while they are in God’s Glory-Cloud Chariots, will momentarily have the supernatural experience of having their minds purged of sinful, rebellious thoughts against Jesus Christ, when they return to Earth, they again will rebel and organize themselves into “goat nations” because they will choose to do so.

When Jesus Christ assumes the Davidic Throne in Jerusalem, one of His first acts will be to judge the nations, dividing the sheep nations from the goat nations. After this Judgment, the goat nations will be cast into Everlasting Fire.

And **before him shall be gathered all nations:** and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: **And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left** (Matthew 25:32,33).



Jesus Christ will judge the rebellers quickly, yet it will take seven years to burn up their weapons and seven

months to bury their bones.

And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and **they shall burn them with fire seven years:...** **And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them,** that they may cleanse the land (Ezekiel 39:9,12).

This Prophecy speaks of the “Day of the LORD,” which will be a prolonged day, extending from His Second Coming until He deals *fully* with these goat nations. Daniel prophesied this:

I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: **I beheld even till the beast was slain,** and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. **As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time** (Daniel 7:11,12).

The Beast, the Antichrist, will be slain. The word *slain* means to be cut off from one’s position. This is not an ordinary killing as with human beings, for the Beast, the Antichrist, will be a resurrected being. His ten horns will be ten *resurrected* kings who will ascend out of the Bottomless Pit at the same time as the Antichrist; together, they will make up the full stature of wicked power known as the *Beast*.

The Antichrist’s resurrected body will be eternal; hence, it will not be possible to destroy it in the sense of its being annihilated. The word *destroyed* here means to wander away. In other words, the Beast, the Antichrist, will be cut off, and he will wander away from his rule and reign on the Earth. He will be “given to the burning flame” (the Lake of Fire). Both the Beast and the False Prophet “were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone”(Revelation 19:20). Therefore, when the Beast is cast into the Lake of Fire, this will include his ten horns since they are a part of his stature.

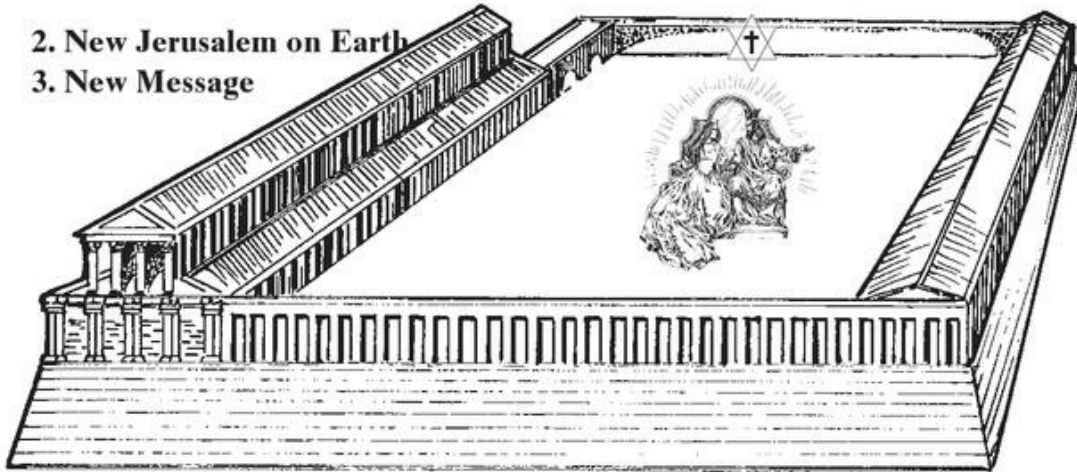
As far as the *other* beasts (supporting earthly kings, not the ten resurrected kings), mentioned in the Book of Daniel and in the Book of Revelation 16:12, they will lose their dominion and power as well, “[Y]et their lives were prolonged for a season and time.” They will be caught up in the Clouds while the Earth is being purged and cleansed by God’s Fire, after which they will be brought back to the Earth. They immediately will start building their implements of warfare so that they can come against the LORD Jesus Christ during the preparation time for His Millennial Reign on the newly cleansed Earth.

The word *new* means fresh or unused. Just as our present Earth emerged from its watery grave in a new form, with new Light and new Life, so also will this New Earth come forth out of God’s fiery Judgment with a new form. This “newness” will include the rebuilt Jerusalem, which will be the hub of the enlarged Earth. Reigning in Jerusalem will be the new King, the LORD Jesus Christ, and His Bride. Also, a new Message of the Supreme, Sovereign Christ’s Rule and Reign will be taught by the Bride and the Bridegroom.

Newness of Earth in the Millennial Reign

**1. New King — Jesus Christ and His Bride,
Ruling from the Throne in the Earthly
New Jerusalem**

**2. New Jerusalem on Earth
3. New Message**



Although the full stature of fallen Lucifer will be bound in the Bottomless Pit for the duration of Christ's Millennial Reign, his wicked army of evil spirits will be free to propagate their leader's evil designs and plans to defile the Millennial Earth with sin. Therefore, at the end of the Millennial Reign, the Earth will have to be cleansed once more, in preparation for the Bridegroom's and Bride's Eternal Reign. They will reign out of the New City, the New Jerusalem, that will come down out of Heaven as the center of all Creation. The Eternal Reign of the Bridegroom and His Bride out of the New City will constitute the Perfect Age.

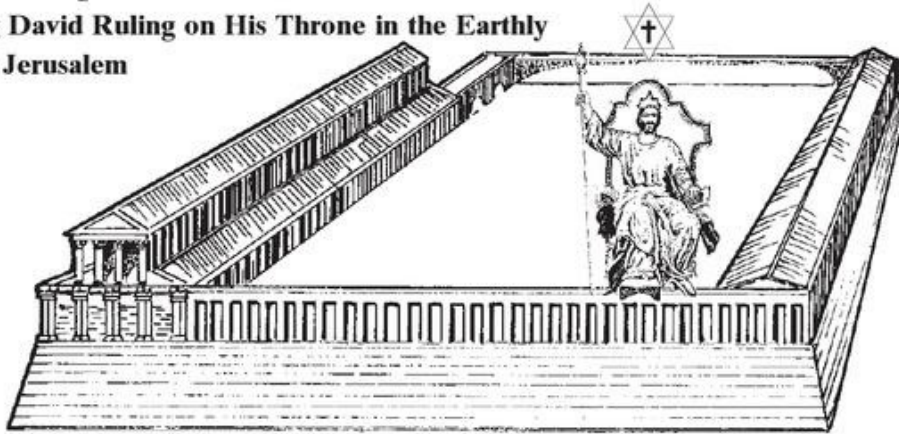
And **when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle:** the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: **and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them** (Revelation 20:7-9).

The newness of the Earth in the Perfect Age will include a new *King*, who will be King David, resurrected to sit on his throne, just as God promised him; new *helpers*, the White Raiment ones; and new *Life*. Man's mortality will be healed by the leaves from the Tree of Life in the new Heavenly Jerusalem so that man can live forever in a physical body.

Newness of Earth in the Perfect Age

1. New King of the Perfect Earth—

**King David Ruling on His Throne in the Earthly
New Jerusalem**



2. New Helpers (White Raiment Ones)



3. New Life from Leaves from the Tree of Life (Mortality Healed)

This concludes our study of God's Purposes for Clouds, which He has used and will use in the following ways: (1) to veil and cover God's Glory, Jesus Christ's Glory, and the Bride's Glory, and (2) to transport Himself; Jesus Christ; resurrected overcomers; the two witnesses, the Resurrected Christ; the returning Bridegroom and His Bride; and the people and animals who will be held above the Earth during its purging and renovation with fire, prior to the Millennial Reign of Christ on the New Earth.

II. The Lord of the Harvest Was Like unto the Son of Man.

And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat **like unto the Son of man**, having on his head a golden crown, **and in his hand a sharp sickle** (Revelation 14:14).

The second aspect of the portrait that the Apostle John painted for us in the Book of Revelation concerns Jesus' appearance as the Son of Man. Here, we see the manifestation of the Man-side of Jesus Christ's Nature. The Lord of the Harvest will come in His merciful, compassionate Nature like unto the Son of Man, Who became knowledgeable of man's sufferings and frailties through His own suffering during His earthly journey.

As the Son of Man, our Lord has Authority that has been appointed by the Father.

For as the Father hath life in himself; **so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; And hath given him authority to execute judgment** also, because he is the Son of man (John 5:26,27).

The Lord of the Harvest presents Himself as merciful, even in the midst of His administration of Justice and Judgment. Chapter one of Revelation emphasizes Jesus Christ's same compassionate Nature when it tells about John seeing the glorified Christ standing in the midst of the seven candlesticks. Although, in this scene, Christ was the Resurrected King, He appeared "like unto the Son of Man." John saw Him clothed with a golden girdle; His Hair was white like wool, as white as snow; His Eyes were as a flame of fire; His Feet were like burnished brass just out of the fire. His Voice was as the sound of many waters; His Countenance was as the sun, and out of His Mouth came a sharp, two-edged Sword. When John beheld this vision, he fell at Christ's Feet as a dead man. Laying His Hand upon John, this fabulous Personage identified Himself by saying, "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." This was none other than the glorified Resurrected Christ. Yet He retained His humility Humanity Nature.

The Son of God left His Father's Glory to come down in a fleshly body and dwell among mortal men; He was God Incarnate.

But we see **Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death**, crowned with glory and honour; **that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man** (Hebrews 2:9).

In spite of the fantastic changes wrought by His resurrected, glorified state, John recognized Jesus as the One with Whom he once walked the sandy shores of Galilee.

III. The Lord of the Harvest Wore a Golden Crown on His Head.

Next, the Apostle John recorded that Jesus wore a Golden Crown on His Head, as He sat on the White Cloud.

And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and **upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown**, and in his hand a sharp sickle (Revelation 14:14).

The fact that His Crown was made of gold indicates that Jesus possessed exalted, royal, divine Wisdom and Authority from His Heavenly Father to do all that He did, and to do whatever He would do. God gave His Son a taste of the Crown, the Glory, and the Honour before He came into this world and, again, after He had finished His atoning Redemptive Work at the Cross. Certainly, Jesus knew God's Humility Glory as He walked and worked in His earthly journey in humble subjection to the Father's Will, but God also graciously gave His Son a new eternal portion of His exalted Unbegotten Glory when He raised Him from the dead.

Never did the Son of God, Jesus of Nazareth, sidestep the Will of God in His earthly journey. He went to the Cross, to the grave, down into Hell, and He came up on Resurrection Morning to be eternally deified and eternally crowned with His Father's Unbegotten Glory.

As the Son of Man, He had run the race and had obtained the Prize; He had been made both Lord and Christ. His Father had crowned Him with a Golden Crown. The Greek word used for this *Crown*, worn by the Son of Man, is a different word from the Greek word used in connection with the crown worn by the Antichrist and the crowns on the heads of the Dragon. There is no similarity between Jesus' divine Crown of All Power and Authority from His Father and the stolen, ruling authority of the Antichrist or the Dragon.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. And I saw, and **behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer** (Revelation 6:1,2).

John saw the Son of Man *wearing* His Crown. The Antichrist will not receive his crown until the first seal is broken, and he rides forth into the Earth to conquer.

IV. The Lord of the Harvest Had a Sharp Sickle in His Hand.

And I looked, and behold a white cloud, **and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man**, having on his head a golden crown, **and in his hand a sharp sickle** (Revelation 14:14).

Next, John saw the Son of Man supervising the reaping of man's fruits of wickedness, using the sharp Sickle in

His Hand to do the reaping. A sickle is not an instrument of warfare, but a harvesting implement. The sharp Sickle in the Hand of the Lord of the Harvest was, in truth, God's Word of Justice and Judgment that demands that the fruit of man's wicked works be cut down.

The time will have come for the Sickle to be thrust into man's wicked harvest and its fruit reaped. Notice the Son's Humility. Although He will know the purpose of the reaping and will know how to perform God's Will in this harvest, the Son will make no move until the Angel brings Him the Father's Command.

Anyone can thrust in a sickle, but not everyone is capable of handling the aftermath of such an act. By cutting others down, human beings enjoy trying to imitate God's "Cutting" Principle of His Sickle of Judgment, but they do not give attention nor concern to the results that might follow. However, when God cuts down, He follows through with a true measurement of man's deeds so that He might justly mete unto man the correct portion of Judgment that is based on what a man has sown.

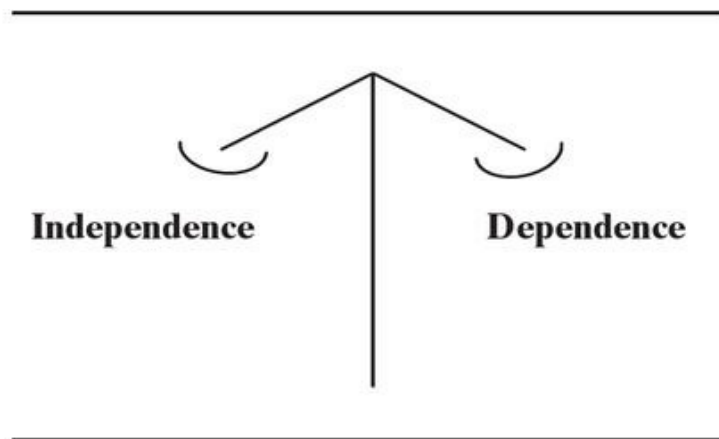
The Son of Man upon the White Cloud demonstrated His beautiful spirit of trustful dependence upon His Father's Purposive Will. The Son dominated the scene, yet He did not take any independent actions apart from His Heavenly Father, although He was seated upon His White Cloud Chariot as a King, crowned with all Authority and Power, as He held the Sickle of Judgment in His Hand.

This will be the day of the Lord Jesus Christ's triumphant exaltation in judging and punishing His enemies, yet He will display, so beautifully, His humility, trustful dependence upon His Father's Supreme, Sovereign Headship, which proves that His purpose in walking the paths of humiliation and suffering during His earthly journey was to join humility to exaltation. Therefore, He will then stand with His exalted Divinity and humility Humanity gloriously joined.

The Son's subordination to His Father, on this occasion, manifested that He had unified the Principle of Humility Dependence and Exalted Independence. In this scene, John saw Him preeminently display humility dependence. Later, during His Millennial Reign on Earth, the Son will manifest His exalted independence. Then, in Eternity, He will return to a subordinate position to His Father.

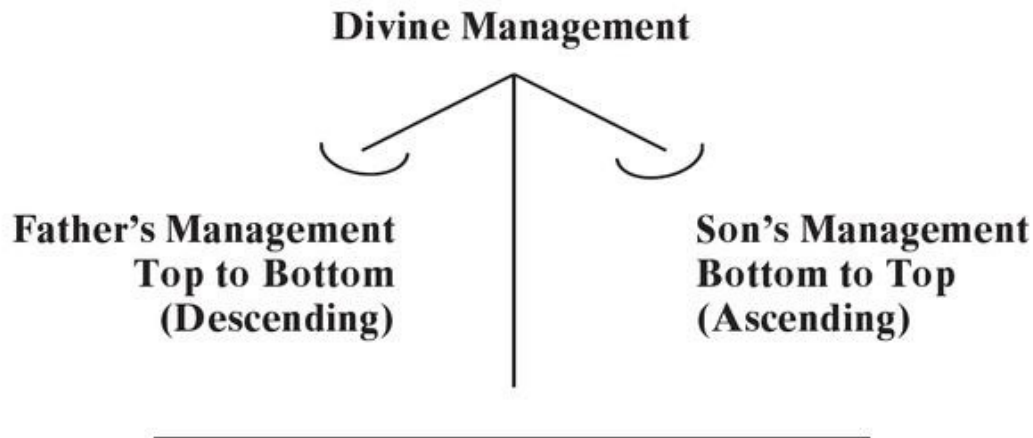
Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; **when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.... And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all** (I Corinthians 15:24,25,28).

Dependence and independence seem to be a strange, paradoxical union. Yet Jesus Christ manifested both aspects in His Life. As we grow in His Spiritual Stature, we, also, shall experience these two seemingly inconsistent positions.



By looking at the great Principles of God's True Dependence and Independence, we see a little more of the depths and heights of Jesus' great humility Dependence and exalted Independence as the Son of Man on a White Cloud.

In the Father's and Son's divine management from top to bottom and bottom to top, we see an example of the interaction of dependence and independence.



V. The Father Manages from “Top to Bottom.”

Jesus’ immaculate conception in the womb of the blessed Virgin Mary gives us an example of the Father’s divine controlling and directing of His only Begotten Son, as the Father managed from “top to bottom.”

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and **the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God** (Luke 1:35).

The Power of the Father, the Most High God, descended from the top, His Supreme, Sovereign Throne in the Heaven of Heavens, to the bottom or the low, humility place in the womb of the Virgin Mary. Here, the Father’s Humility Power formed the Body of Jesus, the Son of Man, in the low place.

On Earth, the Son’s education in management from bottom to top was founded in the Father’s low place of humility in the Virgin Mary’s womb. Then, in due season, the Son of Man was brought forth from the womb to ascend in spiritual growth in His spiritual education and moral development, according to the Father’s Purposive Will.

And **Jesus increased in wisdom and stature**, and in favour with God and man (Luke 2:52).

Jesus, in His Humanity or Human Nature, increased in His Soul in Christ’s divine Wisdom. The perfection of the divine Nature of the Son of God was already formed in Him in Eternity Past, and although the Eternal Word, the Son of God, was joined or united to the Son of Man from His conception, yet the Divine Word was manifested in His Humanity by degrees, as He ascended in His spiritual growth. Thus, through His growth upward, until it was time to go forth in His Ministry, the Son of Man learned God’s divine Management from bottom to top.

And **Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age**, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli, (Luke 3:23).

When Jesus was fully mature in His Humanity, He went forth to display His humility dependence on His Father’s Sovereign Rule, which was imparted from the top to the bottom. And, in turn, He displayed His independence from all creation in carrying out His Father’s Master Plan and Purposive Will in all His Words and Works.

These same Spiritual Principles of Dependence and Independence are evident in Jesus’ Death and Resurrection.

Jesus submitted Himself to the Father’s divine Management from top to bottom, even to the depths (bottom) of suffering on the Cross and in Death and Hell. Jesus declared that His Father’s Management had brought Him from the top to the bottom.

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: **Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant**, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, **he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross** (Philippians 2:5-8).

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit... **Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour** (John 12:24,27).

When Jesus faced the hour of His lowest humiliation, He spoke of it with great exultation and triumph because of His Union with the Father's dependability, which He knew He could trust even in the lowest place.

Jesus, God's Immortal Seed, submitted to the law of mortality in man; therefore, He fell into the grave, under the cold clods of Death, so that He might come up in resurrection Glory, independent of all Death in the creation. From the low place of His perfect Obedience to His Father, in Death, Hell, and the grave, He ascended to the Right Hand of God the Father, thus proving this Principle: Independence Is Founded on Dependence.

With the LORD Jesus Christ in control, we sometimes experience situations in which we are totally helpless and must lean on Him in total dependence. Other times, we experience situations in which we are anointed with His great Power and Glory to stand up in an authoritative position and manifest His independence from all creatures. Nevertheless, whether in dependence or independence, we must give God all the Glory.

In this scene in Revelation, Jesus Christ displayed His great Humility, as He sat in a submissive and surrendered position on His White Cloud, utterly dependent on God's Purposive Will to let Him know when to thrust in His Sickle of Judgment. He evidenced no irritation, restlessness, anxiety, nor impatience. The Son knew and enjoyed full Unity and Delight with His Father's Purposive Will.

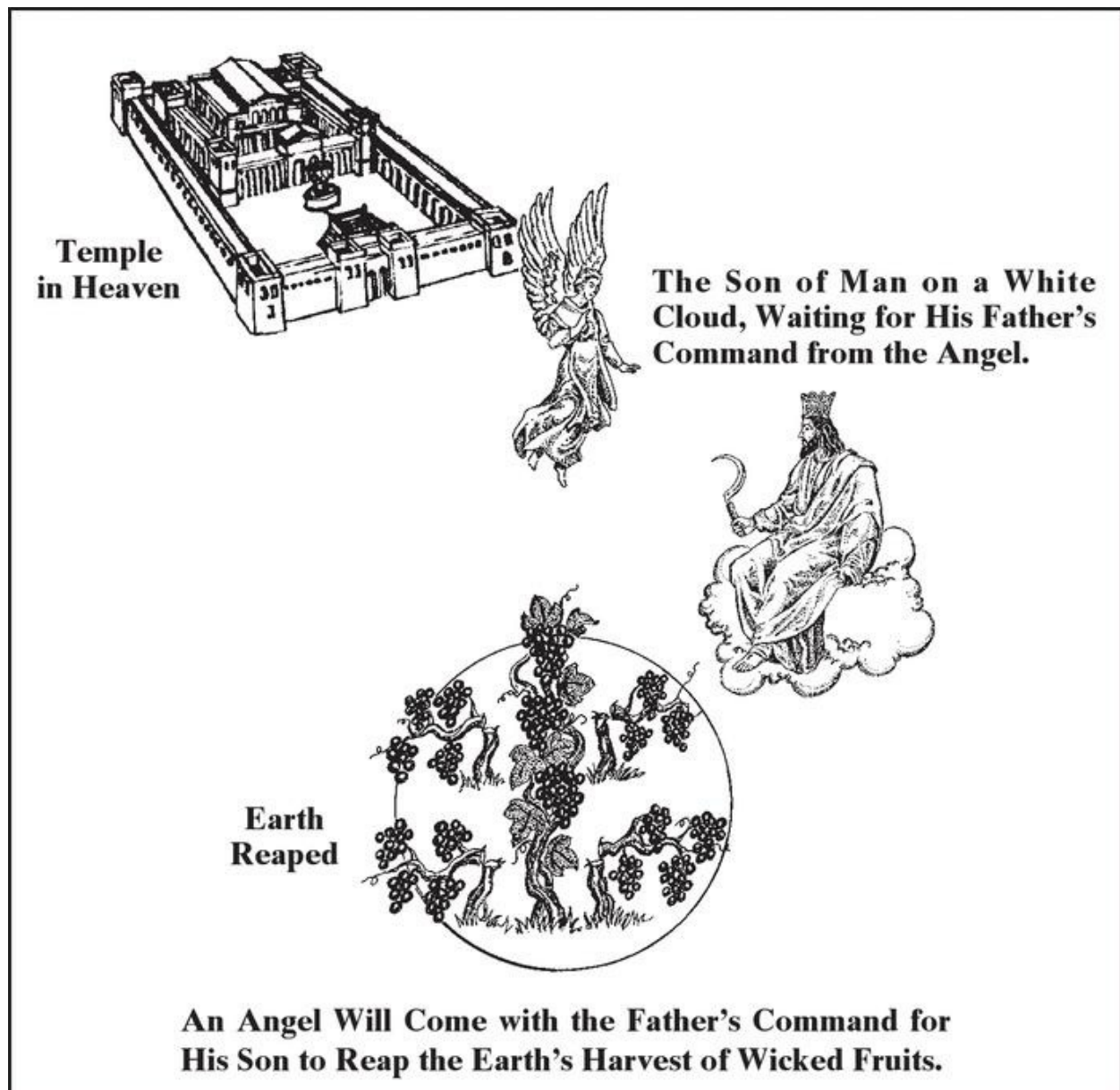
To gain a spiritually mature relationship with the Father's Purposive Will, we must rest in His eternal Arms of Love and wait patiently for His appointed time for all things to be achieved. Thus will we be brought to perfect peace and precious patience in our moral development. God has provided every needed substance in Christ Jesus for us to grow up into this place of full Marriage Union with His delightful Will and holy Headship in our lives. This is the Mark of the Prize of the High Calling of God in Christ Jesus, toward which we should press, as the Apostle Paul did in his day.

However, sinful men also must mature in their rebellion against God's Will and Headship. When man's wickedness reaches a state of complete ripeness, the Son of Man will act according to His Father's Command, reaping the harvest of man's wicked fruits on Earth.

Fruit is ripe when it can draw no more substance into itself.

And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, **Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe** (Revelation 14:15).

John's vision continued to unfold with the appearance of an Angel who came out of the Temple in Heaven to relay to His Son His Father's Command to thrust in His Sickle.



The Son again will show His Unity with His Father's humility Management of His Life by accepting the command to thrust in His Sickle and reap the harvest. His Father will not command Him personally, but will command Him through an Angel, one of His own created beings.

The Son of God possessed this Unity with the Father's Humility in Eternity Past, when the Father brought Him forth from His Bosom, setting Him at His Right Hand and teaching Him the full Stature of His Master Plan and Purposive Will.

The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he pre pared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth; When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: **Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;** (Proverbs 8:22-30).

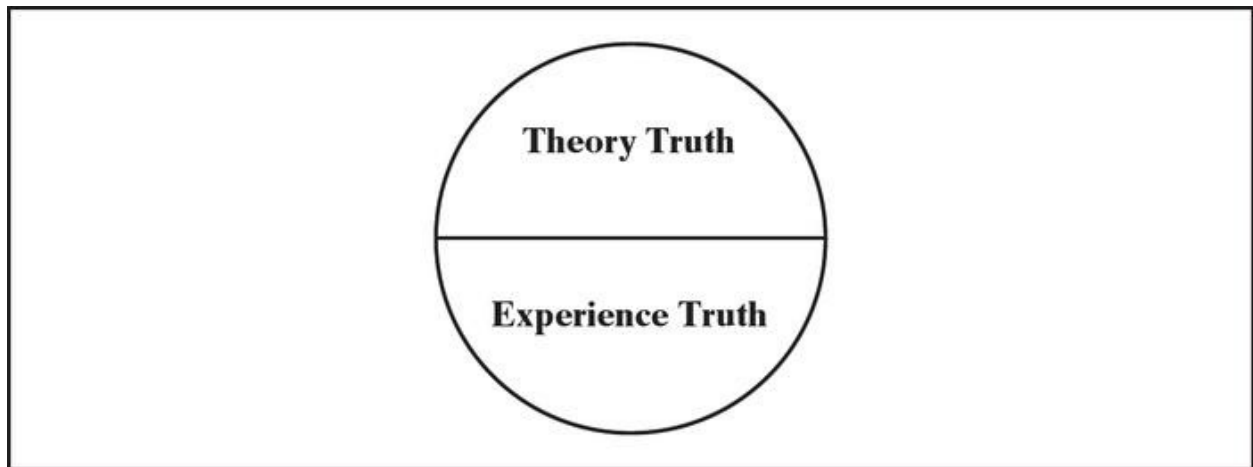
The Heavenly Father began His Son's education in His Humility Dependence on Him at the very *bottom* of His Governing Principle of Management from Top to Bottom. So, when the Soul of the Son of Man and Christ the Son of God called to the Heavenly Father (after spending three days in Death and Hell) the Father, in His Management from Top to Bottom, descended from His Throne to the very bottom or foundation of the world, where He found His Son waiting in total humble and dependent trust in Him, and the Father, by His Unbegotten *Kabode* Glory, lifted His Son up out of Death and Hell.

In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears. **Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken,** because he was wroth.(Psalm 18:6-17).

Because the Son of God was completely united with the Father's Humility Dependence in Eternity Past, as well as in His Immaculate Conception in the womb, He also completely trusted in His Father when He was in Death and Hell. And because Christ, the Divine Son of God, taught Jesus, in His humanity, this same humility, dependent trust in the Father, it will be easy for the Son of Man on the White Cloud to trust His Heavenly Father's Management as to when the Messenger, the Message, and the very moment arrives for Him to cast in His Sickle of Judgment to cut down the fruit of the wild, wicked Vine in the Earth.

When one is in love with the Father's Master Plan and Purposive Will and Truth, it matters little through whom His Purposive Will is unveiled or through whom His Truth is communicated. The Son of Man, Whom John saw sitting upon the White Cloud, already had learned to depend, humbly and trustfully, on the Heavenly Father for the generation, conception, and resurrection of His Life; therefore, He had been made both Lord and Christ. As such, He possessed Omniscience, which means all-knowing, perfection of Knowledge. Omniscience is one of God's Attributes. Obviously, the Son already knew what the Father would command. There was no need for an Angel to communicate the information to the Son; yet, the Son's actions proved, once more, His total Unity with the Father's Will.

In order to understand more about why God will use an Angel to carry His Command, we must also understand God's Principle of Theory and Experience.



Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the Word of God, was born or Begotten in Spirit and Soul Form before all creation.

Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: (Colossians 1:15).

Jesus Christ is the Image of the Invisible God. He is the express Image of His Person.

Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and **the express image of his person,** and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; (Hebrews 1:3).

He who has seen Jesus has seen the Father.

Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? **he that hath seen me hath seen the Father;**

and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father? (John 14:9).

God, through His Son, Jesus Christ, created all creatures, all creation.

I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: (Proverbs 8:23-25).

As Firstborn, Jesus is Lord and the Heir of all things.

Hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;** (Hebrews 1:2).

Then **I was by him, as one brought up with him:** and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him; (Proverbs 8:30).

The Father brought forth His Son, the Word of God, as the Wisdom of God, and brought Him up in the Truth. The Father brought up Jesus Christ the Son in the Theories of Eternal Truth. He was the Father's only Pupil. The Father taught Him all the Theories of Humility Truth concerning His Work of man's Creation and His Work of man's Redemption that the Son was later to undertake. The Son of God accepted His Father's Humility Truth. Therefore, from the time of His acceptance of the Father's Will, Jesus was slain in His own Will.

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of **the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world** (Revelation 13:8).

From Eternity, the Father trained up or "Truthed up," as it were, His Son for the service that, in the fullness of Time, He was to perform for mankind. Therefore, the Father gave His Son His special instruction and protection. Because He was trained by His Father in all the Theories of Humility, Subjection, and Obedience in Eternity Past, He also was able to do, in His earthly journey in Time, what He saw His Father doing. Christ pleased His Father, sought His Glory, and did according to the commandments that He had received from His Father. The Son and the Father delighted and rejoiced together: in the beauty and harmony of the whole creation; in the satisfaction they shared with each other; and in the great plan of Redemption. The Father was well pleased with His Son as a Mediator.

The Father tutored His Son in all the Humility Theory-Truth concerning His Doctrine and prophetic scheme of things. The Son was afforded the eons of Eternity in which to contemplate the Theories of Humility Truth concerning His Suffering and Obedience in the fullness of Time.

The Father exposed the Humility Theories and Principles to His Son in preparation for His Experience in the fullness of Time. The Father gave His Son the rules for the composition and arrangement of music for the harmonious melody that was to be played and sung by His Life and Experience in the fullness of Time.

The Father taught His Son all the Rules and Theories of "Medicine" that He would need to know in order to practice on sick mankind in the fullness of Time. The Father taught the Son all His Theories of Mercy, Love, and Forgiveness that, in time, would heal sinful hearts.

The Father founded His Theories of Truth on Principles of His own Divine Nature and Power, which is an established, independent evidence of their validity. Thus, the Father first taught His Son in His Humility *Theories* of Truth.

The second phase of the Father's training of His Son included His *Experience* in the fullness of Time. When the fullness of Time had come, the time appointed by the Father for the Son to put an end to the Old Covenant under the legal dispensation, and to set up a different, better New Covenant, He sent forth His Son. The Son, Who had been prepared, promised, and prophesied from the foundation of the world, has now been manifested in the fullness of Time. Now, the Son has entered into the Father's redemptive Experience and has joined His Experience to His Father's Eternal Theory of Truth or Master Plan.

The word *experience* means proof, trial, to try, to make trial of, to try out fully, to go through, frequent or repeated trial, test, proof, or practice; observation of facts or events happening under similar circumstances; the knowledge gained by observation or trial; practical knowledge of, skill in, an individual instance of trial or observation.

Christ's Experiential Knowledge in its final, completed state is its Eternal Union with the Father's Master Plan or Theoretical Knowledge. Thus Christ's Empirical Knowledge and Theoretical Knowledge have been tried in the fiery

furnace of suffering and are, therefore, proven, true, and certain. Experiential Knowledge, in its final state, is a Union with the Father's Master Plan from the past with His Purposive Will in our present service. True experience in Christ Jesus is an unerring guide that no one can desert without falling into gross darkness and evil error or deviation from the Truth. Experience in Christ Jesus will lead us to moral Humility Truth, if we allow it to do so. We profit by experience so that we can rectify our practice of the Truth. Experience in Christ Jesus will unveil either Christ's Humility Truth or our proud deceitful error, if we permit it to. Experience will reveal both the capability of Christ's Humility Truth and the incapability of our proud deceitful error, if we allow it to do so. Experience will either display the usefulness and convenience of Humility Truth or the contrariness and inconvenience of proud deceit and error, if we will open our eyes to see. Experience will reveal the good, the reality of Humility Truth, and it also will reveal evil, the unreality of proud deceit and error, if we are desirous to know the Truth.

The Son of God came to Earth delighting to do His Father's Purposive Will and rejoicing to put in practice His Father's beautiful Theories of Humility Truth that the Father had taught Him.

The Son of God's first Experience was submitting to be *made of* a woman; it was having a body prepared and entering into this small House in the womb of the Virgin Mary and, then, to be known as the Son of *Man*. This was His Incarnation — His first Experience of Humility on Earth.

Then, the Son submitted to be *made under* the Law. This was His second Experience of Humility Truth in the form of subjection. He Who was equal with God became *man* for our sake; and He Who was LORD *over* all the Father's creation came *under* the Law. Thus, He proved the good and the reality of the Theories of Humility Truth. The Son's Experience saved us from the intolerable yoke of the Law and appointed us His Yoke of Humility Truth in Theory and Experience. His Yoke is easy, rational, and light. But, in His Experience, the Son of Man did more than deliver us from the bondage and curse of the Ceremonial Law. He delivered us from God's Wrath, and He fills our nature with Humility Truth of Theory and Experience so that we might grow up into maturity with greater freedom and the larger privilege of entering into His Bride.

Theory Truth is the Word that we know in our mind. Theory Word becomes Experience Truth when we put the Theory into practice in everyday situations. Thus, it takes Theory and Experience to complete the Wheel of God's whole Truth.

We, too, must ride the circle of God's Theory and Experience Wheel. We learn many Truths on the Theory side; then, God places us in situations in which we are privileged to learn that same Truth on the Experience-side. This is why rejecting the situations that God presents to us is so serious, for we never will have the exact opportunity, ever again, to know that particular Truth by Experience. We must be careful not to despise or scorn the humility vessel that God uses to bring these opportunities to us.

By Theory, the Son of God already knew God's Purposive Will because it was revealed in His Father's Master Plan. The Father, through His Word of Truth, taught His only Begotten Son in the beginning, before the Creation. And, by Experience, the Son of Man displayed the Father's Humility Truth in action in the days of His Incarnation on Earth. As the Son of Man on a White Cloud, He will display, all over again, the Experience-side of the Father's Humility Truth. Hence, He will not become irritated nor angry over the opportunity to experience His Father's Humility Truth all over again. He will not miss this beautiful Humility Experience with His Father that this particular event will afford Him. Never again will He have the opportunity to receive this Message through a humility vessel (an Angel) and know, by Experience, what He already knows in Theory. Through this Experience, the Son of Man, in His subjection to this special Angel, will know a fresh Union with His Father's Master Plan and Purposive Will that He never will experience any other way.

God has reserved all Judgment, completely, for His only Begotten Son. Thus, the Son will take charge of the judgmental reaping or cutting down of the wicked fruit of man's wicked deeds on the Earth. This Judgment will not be left to an Angel, for God alone can discern what is good and what is evil. Any discernment we possess comes to us through the Son, Who receives His Discernment from the Father.

As we have stated already, the Sickle in the Son's Hand is an implement for reaping. In the Son's first reaping, He will reap the wicked fruit of the Earth. However, the Vine (Israel) will not be reaped until later. At this moment, the whole Earth will be mature in wickedness. The cup of iniquity, wickedness, and perversion will reach its full capacity during the Tribulation. The appearance of the Son of Man on the White Cloud, bearing a harvest Sickle, will come at the end of the Tribulation. The wicked vine-trees of the Earth will have ripened and will be ready for the Harvest.

Lovely cooperation and unity of purpose will exist among all Who play a part in the great Judgment of the Earth's wicked harvest. No power plays will exist, neither will there be evidence of self-willed authority. All will work together in Unity and Harmony under the divine Headship of the Father's Master Plan and Purposive Will. Each will

have his own place and will move according to the Father's Command.

In Summary:

In the Book of Revelation, John saw the Son of Man on a White Cloud, ministering as the Lord of the Harvest. The White Cloud on which He sat will be His vehicle of transportation that will carry Him to the place of Judgment when it is God's time to reap the fruit of man's wicked deeds. Jesus Christ as the Lord of the Harvest will sit on a White Cloud; He will not stand in an upright, proud way. He will have earned His position as the "Avenger of Right and Justice" through His Humility, which the Jasper-White Cloud denotes. Jesus' sitting position and the vehicle upon which He will ride indicate the attitude in which He will undertake the Judgment of man's wickedness. He will display no conquering, vengeful pride, but will evidence a merciful, compassionate Nature of One Who is cognizant of man's sufferings and frailties because of what He Himself has suffered.

The same attitude or Nature will be further emphasized by His appearance as the Son of Man. His Divine Nature will be joined to His Humanity Nature as He reaps the fruits of man's wickedness. On His Head, Jesus will wear a Golden Crown, which indicates His Ruling Power and His Divine Wisdom that has been vested in Him by His Father. Last, John noted that the Lord of the Harvest held a Sickle in His Hand. Although He holds an instrument for reaping, He will wait in humility dependence on the Father before beginning the Harvest.

Every jot and tittle of the Scriptures are for our personal profit. While in his vision, John saw how Jesus Christ, as the Lord of the Harvest, *will reap* the crop of wickedness that mankind has sown in the Earth, we know He also is the Lord of the Harvest in our life *today*. He is ready to reap our personal injustices, rebellions, disobediences, and all other unrighteousness, according to His Father's Purposive Will, when we submit ourself to His "Cutting" Ministry.

-
- * B. R. Hicks, [*Israel's Journey from Egypt to Canaan's Land*](#) (Jeffersonville, Indiana: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1992).
 - * B. R. Hicks, [*Degrees of Reward for Spiritual Growth*](#) (Jeffersonville, Indiana: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1984) .
 - * B.R. Hicks, [*Revelation Book Two: Jesus Christ The Slain Lamb*](#); (Jeffersonville, IN: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1996).

Chapter Two

The Lord Of The Vintage

The Son of Man not only appears in the Book of Revelation as the Lord of the Harvest but also as the *Lord of the Vintage*. After the Lord of the Harvest had received the command of the first Angel, John saw Him reap the Vine of the whole Earth or the crop of man's sin, with its fruits of wickedness. The second Angel then gathered the clusters of grapes. After this scene, the Lord began to minister as the Lord of the Vintage.

I. Jesus Christ Ministered as the Lord of the Vintage.

John saw Jesus Christ, as the *Lord of the Vintage*, tread out or squeeze out the juice, the liquid life or blood of the clusters of grapes that had been gathered by the second Angel. The juice of the grapes is likened unto blood because it is the very liquid life of sinful man that he has poured into the fruits of his doings while on Earth. Our strength to commit deeds is given to us through our blood, our liquid life, that is preserved in our actions. When we expend energy, we pour out our life's blood.

The word *vintage* means the act of extracting juice from the grape or making wine. Vintage, in the natural realm, means a season's yield of grapes or wine from a vineyard. When man's season on Earth is over, the Lord of the Vintage will tread out the grapes of man's sinful works, manifesting the true nature of their works as wild, evil, and corrupt.

A. The Lord of the Vintage Measured out, in the Winepress, the Juice of the Grapes of Sinful Man's Deeds.

Because Jesus Christ is the Head of the *human family*, it will be His task to measure out the juice of the grapes because the grapes are the fruits of *men's* evil doings. Out of the midst of all the works of wicked man, the Lord of the Vintage will search out the hidden juice (the lifeblood) of man's rebellion, pride, enmity, disobedience, murder, and other forms of insurrection. Then, He will measure out this evil lifeblood, mix it with an equal portion of His Wrath, and fill up the seven golden vials referred to in Revelation, chapter fifteen, verse seven. God's Anger against man's sin forms the Winepress into which man's wickedness will be cast.

John mentioned two winepresses in the Book of Revelation: a Heavenly Winepress and an Earthly Winepress.

1. Jesus Christ, Alone, Will Tread the Heavenly Winepress.

And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs (Revelation 14:20).

Many people assign this verse to the Battle of Armageddon, but this cannot be so because the entire scene proceeds from the White Cloud in Heaven. John made no mention of the Son of Man coming to the Earth at this time. The reaping done by Jesus and the second Angel will be a *spiritual* Ministry of God's Judgmental Word.

The scene, here, is entirely different from the one of the LORD Jesus Christ's Second Coming, when He returns to fight the Battle of Armageddon. At that time He will come to Earth in triumph, bearing the title KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS, with His vesture stained with blood. His vesture will have been stained while He has been in Heaven, treading out the blood of the grapes in the Winepress of the Father's Wrath over man's sins. Afterward, John saw Jesus Christ riding upon a White Horse of Faith, and behind Him followed His Bridal Army, who also were riding upon their White Horses of Faith.

On the first occasion, Jesus was seated on a White Cloud of Humility with a Sharp Sickle in His Hand. He was without His Bride at this time, and, in Heaven, He *alone* trod the Winepress of His Father's Anger and Wrath

against sin.

2. Jesus Christ Will Tread the Earthly Winepress at His Second Coming.

When Jesus comes to Earth on the second occasion, He will come on His White Horse of Faith, and His Bride will accompany Him on her White Horses of Faith. The Sharp Sword that will come out of His Mouth will smite the nations (the people themselves — not the fruits of their evil deeds) at the Battles of Bozrah in Idumea, at Armageddon, and in the Valley of Jehoshaphat. At His Second Coming, He will stand on the Mount of Olives to begin a time of warfare against the people themselves. The Lord of the Vintage already will have trodden out man's sinful works that later will be mingled with God's Fierce Inner Wrath and poured out upon the Earth by the seven Angels.

The Ministry of the Son of Man on the White Cloud in Heaven will be to cut down the *fruits* or the sinful *works* of wicked man from the Earth. The Ministry of the KING OF KINGS AND THE LORD OF LORDS at His Second Coming, when He returns on His White Horse of Faith, will be to cut down *people* who are His enemies.

Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this *that is* glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? **I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment** (Isaiah 63:1-3).

In Revelation, chapter nineteen, when John saw Jesus Christ leaving Heaven for His Second Coming to Earth, only His *vesture* had been dipped in the blood of man's sinful works, mixed with the Father's Wrath from His Heavenly Winepress. The blood of sinful man's works that will be upon His vesture will be a witness of the amount of Judgment that He is to mete out to His enemies. *After* His arrival upon Earth, His *garments* will be sprinkled with the blood of His enemies in the Earthly Winepress at the Battle of Bozrah in Idumea. He will have the blood of His enemies sprinkled upon His *garments* and upon *all* His *raiment*. Jesus Christ will bear the blood of His enemies upon His clothing as a witness of His glorious Victory and prevailing Power over them.

In verse three, chapter sixty-three, of Isaiah, the Prophet defined these two Winepresses. Jesus testified, "I *have* trodden the [Heavenly] winepress alone," signifying a *past* experience of treading the *Father's* Winepress. Then, He recorded, prophetically, what will happen in the *Earthly* Winepress. "I *will* tread them; their blood *shall* be sprinkled. I *will* stain," signifying that this has not yet been done.

Armageddon and Jehoshaphat will be bloodless battles. Jesus Christ will kill with the Sword of His Mouth. He will afflict men with plagues that suddenly will destroy their eyes, their tongues, and their procreating parts.

This prophecy is recorded in the Book of Zechariah.

Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. **For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle**; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. **Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations**, as when he fought in the day of battle. **And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley**; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.... **And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth** (Zechariah 14:1-4,12).

John saw the LORD Jesus Christ as He stood on the Mount of Olives observing the terrible condition of Old Jerusalem, the Harlot, who had made the whole world drunk with the liquor of her falsehoods because she had rejected the LORD as her true Messiah and had accepted the Antichrist in His place. As the LORD observed her, He saw some of His true believers hidden within Old Jerusalem. So He made a way for their deliverance and provided a refuge for their safety by cleaving the Mount of Olives in half. The Mount of Olives shall be split in the midst, one section toward the east and one toward the west, thus creating a great Valley in between.

The LORD Jesus Christ also will punish the Gentile enemies that will come up to fight against Israel. The first punishment will be a smiting by a plague of corruption. Their flesh shall consume away while they stand on their feet. It will be a living death, with the mouldy rottenness of death combining with the vivid, conscious sensibility of life. Second, Christ's enemies will have their eyes consumed in their eye sockets. What a revolting condition of

humanity! Men will be living skeletons, with nearly all their flesh gone and their eyes all but blotted out and their tongues withered away in their mouths. So at the Battles of Armageddon and Jehoshaphat, the LORD Jesus Christ's enemies will be smitten with His spiritual, judgmental Word of Death that will come out of His Mouth. There will be no blood shed in these two battles.

The second Winepress, mentioned in Revelation, chapter nineteen, relates to Jesus Christ's coming out of Heaven with His Armies following Him to fight the Battle of Bozrah in Idumea. The smiting of Christ's sharp Sword out of His Mouth relates to His judgmental Word poured out in the form of a consuming plague at the battle of Armageddon.

And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS (Revelation 19:15,16).

Thus, we see that the two Winepresses are not the same. The one in Heaven, trodden by the Lord of the Vintage, will be invisible, for those on Earth will not be aware of what God is doing in Heaven in the Heavenly Winepress. But the other Winepress will be visible on the Earth because it will be trodden at the Battle of Bozrah in Edom or Idumea.

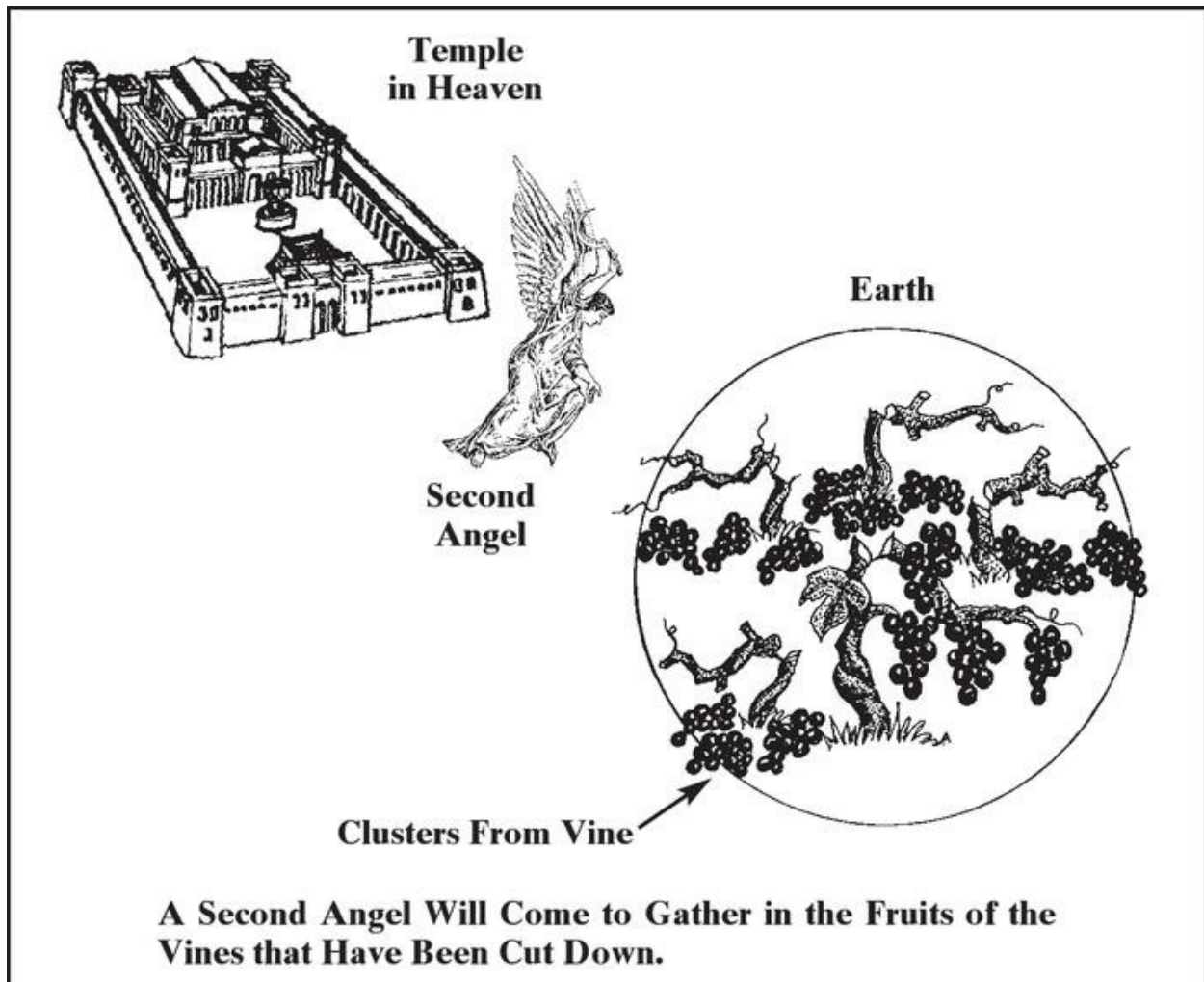
In the Heavenly Winepress, God will tread out the juice of the fruit of Israel's wickedness that will be carefully measured out, and her Punishment and Judgment will be meted out accordingly. What she is guilty of is what she will be judged for. Then, God will pour in His Wrath, mingling His Wrath with the juice of the grapes or the fruits of the wicked doings of all the men on Earth, and after this, it will be put into the seven vials, which will then be poured back upon the Wild Vine in the Earth and upon all the wicked forces who war against the LORD and His Christ.

In telling about the first Winepress, John said that it was trodden *without* the city. The city referred to is not Old Jerusalem; it is the New Jerusalem, which is located in Heaven. Jesus will tread the Winepress *without* the city, for its defilement will not be permitted to touch the holy and clean place of the New Jerusalem. Also, horses were lined up in this scene. They were the Horses of Faith that stood in readiness to be ridden by Christ's White-Linen Bridal Army. The blood that will come out of this Winepress will reach unto the bridles of the horses, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs. A furlong is one-eighth of a mile; eight furlongs equal one mile. This means that the blood will cover a length of two hundred miles, earthly speaking. Let us again remember that this is a Heavenly scene, not an earthly one. And this is not natural blood; it is the blood of the grapes that were wrung out by God's Heavenly Winepress from the fruit of the Wild Vine, Israel, and from the fruit of the Vine of the Earth. Their wickedness had been so great that the blood of their deeds will run a distance of two hundred miles in length and up to the horses' bridles in depth.

Although the End Time battles that Jesus will fight at His Second Coming will be executed by the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS, Whose Ministry is covered in the fourth volume of our study of Revelation, in this present volume, we want to establish that John described two separate Winepresses in the vision he saw: one will be trodden by the Lord of the Vintage in Heaven, and one will be trodden by the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS at the Battle of Bozrah, in Idumea, on Earth. For such an amount of blood to exist in the natural realm, as is stated in Revelation, chapter fourteen, the entire Nation of Israel would be drowned from the north to the south. Even when a human being bleeds to death, he never actually empties out all the blood in his body. A man weighing 165 pounds has about six quarts of blood. It is inconceivable that so much human blood could be spilled at one time; moreover, the blood will not flow from wounded bodies in battle, but from the Winepress of God's Wrath. Therefore, this is undoubtedly a spiritual scene.

B. The Lord of the Vintage Will Work in Conjunction with the Second and Third Angels.

Before the Lord of the Vintage can tread out the juice of the grapes, the Second Angel must cut the clusters off the Vine of the Earth and the clusters of the Wild Vine and cast them into the Heavenly Winepress.



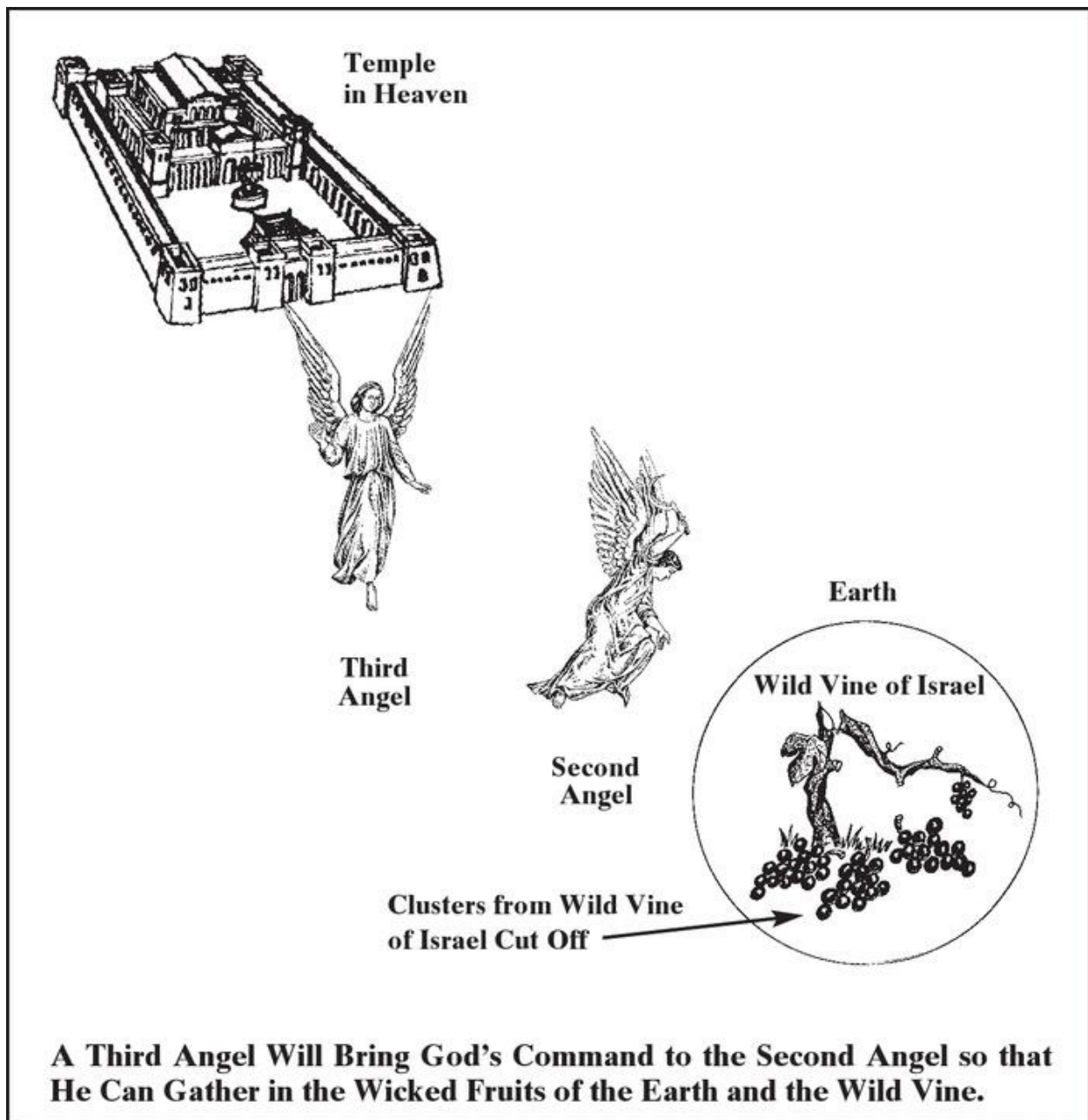
The Judgment of what precise fruit is wicked must be determined by the Son of God since all Judgment has been committed into His Hands.

For the Father judgeth no man, **but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:** (John 5:22).

Only the Son of God can discern what is good and what is evil that must be cut down. But once the vines have been cut down, the second Angel will put in his sickle to gather in the clusters of fruit with their juices.

1. The Third Angel Will Bring God's Command to the Second Angel.

A third Angel will be dispatched from the Temple in Heaven with the command for the second Angel to thrust in his sickle.



John saw the second Angel displaying the same dependence on God's Headship that the Son did when He reaped the harvest of the whole Earth. Both awaited God's appointed time.

And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God (Revelation 14:18,19).

The Angel with the command had Power over Fire, which tells us that this is a Seraphim Angel because a Seraphim was the one who brought a live coal from off the Heavenly Altar to cleanse and sanctify Isaiah's lips.

Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: (Isaiah 6:6).

This verse establishes that Seraphim Angels minister at the Brazen Altar.

2. The Second Angel Will Gather the Fruits of the Vine of the Earth and the Wild Vine.

The second Angel will gather the fruits of the Vine of the Earth and the fruits of the Wild Vine. The meaning of the word *gathered* is important in helping us to understand this statement, and it is important to understand who the Vine of the Earth is. The word *gathered* means to collect dry fruit, in other words, dead fruit. When fruit has matured, it ceases to draw sap from the vine. In other words, ripe fruit reaches a point of total saturation when it can hold no more sap; it is full. God waits for the fruits of the wicked to reach this state. The *Vine* particularly refers to the Nation of Israel. To be more specific, it is the part of Israel who will receive the Antichrist as her Messiah and worship him as her God.

The Prophet Isaiah described Israel as a Vine.

Now will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. **My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:** And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, **and planted it with the choicest vine**, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, **and it brought forth wild grapes**. And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, **brought it forth wild grapes?** And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down: And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. **For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel**, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry (Isaiah 5:1-7).

God called Israel the “choicest of vines.” How carefully God cared for His Vine, providing everything needed for her flourishing and fruitful growth. Then, He looked for a harvest of gentle submissive grapes, only to find wild grapes. Instead of finding the fruits of righteousness on the Vine, He found the cry of the poor who were oppressed by the rich and many other grievous things. There were no good clusters of grapes, only the wild grapes of unrighteousness and injustice.

Yet **I had planted thee a noble vine**, wholly a right seed: **how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine** unto me? (Jeremiah 2:21).

The first one with whom God will deal in the Tribulation Period will be Israel, the Wild Vine. The Great Tribulation is a Prophetic Time set aside especially for God’s dealings with Israel because her wild fruit will have come to full maturity. Her wild fruit will consist of her growth of wickedness and her obstinate rejection of Jesus Christ as her true Messiah. Her cup of iniquity will be filled when she finally accepts the Antichrist as her Messiah during the Tribulation.

In Jeremiah’s Prophecy, the Vine was called a “noble vine,” for her calling, indeed, was a kingly one. But she was *turned*, meaning perverted, overturned, twisted around into a degenerate plant — a strange Vine indeed.

God’s Word gives a fourfold description of Israel’s defection from God as the Vine of His planting. She was: a Wild Vine, a Degenerate Vine, a Marred Vine, and an Empty Vine.

a. Israel Became a Wild Vine.

And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, **and it brought forth wild grapes** (Isaiah 5:2).

God expected gentle, submissive Fruits or Works of Righteousness from Israel in her fulfilling of His Master Plan and Purposive Will. This should have been the effect of His diligent care and divine labours in Israel. Instead, He found wild grapes.

God looked for the fatness of the good Vineyard, the Fruit of surrendered thoughts, actions, and feelings in words and deeds that were agreeable to God’s Spirit. These precious Fruits of surrender are acceptable to the Lord of the Vineyard. God gives us special seasons to produce these Fruits. But, in Israel, the LORD found only a Wild Vine in its unkempt, natural, uncultivated, unrestrained, rebellious state. The bad, wild fruit was worse than no fruit at all. The wild fruit had grown from the root of bitterness. Wild grapes are hypocritical performances in religion which look like true grapes of sweet surrender and submission to God’s Purposive Will, but they really are sour and bitter;

therefore, they are unacceptable and displeasing to God. Israel became a Wild Vine that produced wild fruit.

b. Israel Became a Degenerate Vine.

Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: **how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?** (Jeremiah 2:21).

Israel wretchedly degenerated from her original state. She gradually changed her high moral character for a lower form of immoral behaviour. She sank below her former state of righteousness and justice. She deteriorated in her spiritual relationship with the LORD. When God first formed Israel into a nation, the constitution of her government, both in church and state, was excellent because it had its origin in God's *Torah-Truth*. Her laws were righteous. Her ordinances were enlightening and instructive. However, the Israelites became the degenerate plants of a Wild Vine. They became reversed from what they were at the beginning. They sank and deteriorated from their moral, righteous character. They broke their constitution and ignored and disobeyed their laws and ordinances. The Vine became as the vine of Sodom, bearing gall and wormwood.

c. Israel Became a Marred Vine.

For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and **marred their vine branches** (Nahum 2:2).

Because the Israelites refused to bring forth the true Fruits of Surrender and Obedience of a true Vine, God permitted the foe ruthlessly to invade and to cast down and to injure the Vine with its fruit. So Israel became a marred vine, injured and damaged because of her rebellion against her God, her Husbandman.

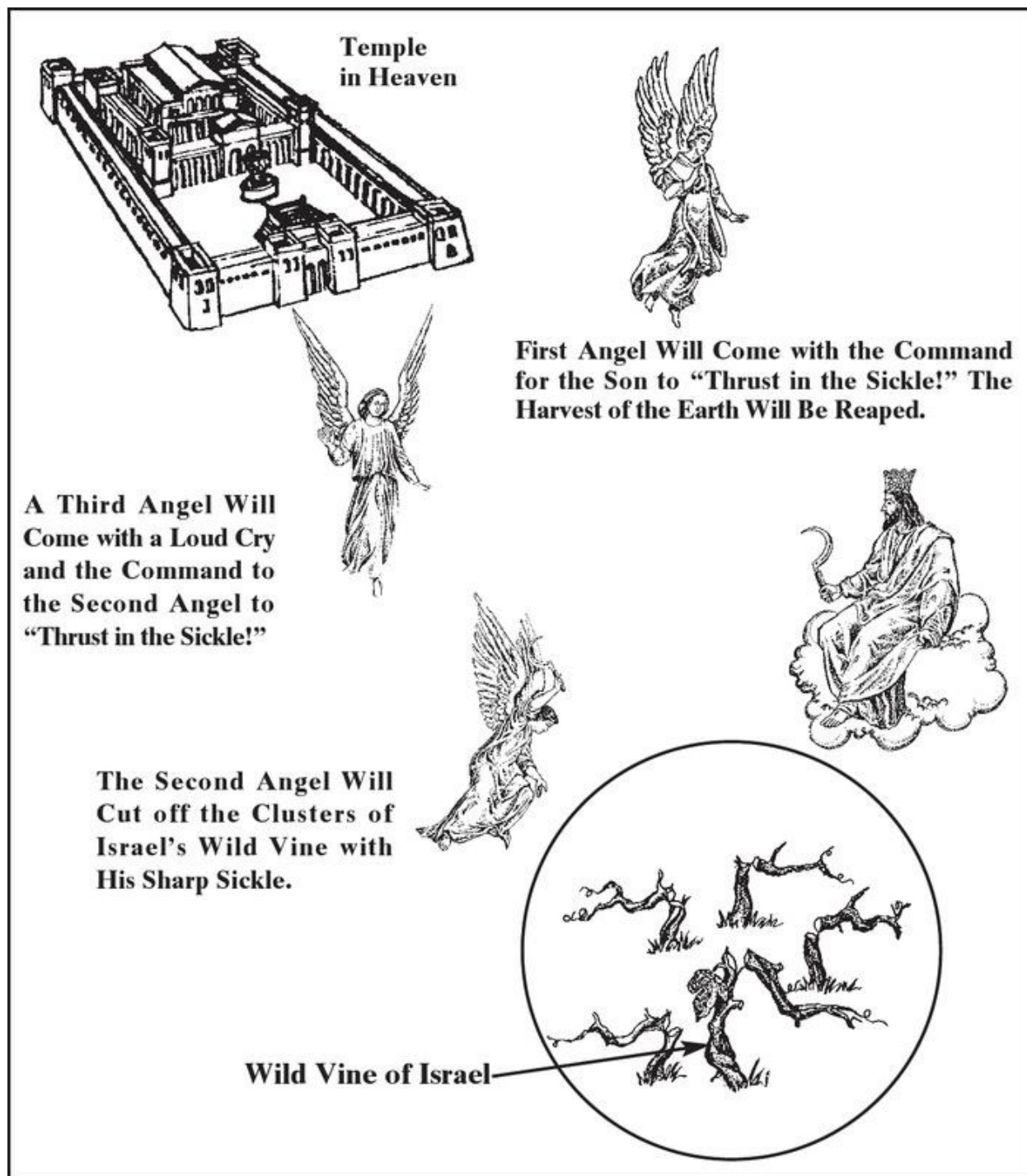
If we do not produce true grapes of surrender and obedience for the Lord of the Vineyard, He will loose the enemy against the wild vine to mar and destroy her evil fruits.

d. Israel Became an Empty Vine.

Israel is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images (Hosea 10:1).

Israel was not fruitful in the Fruits of Righteousness, to the Glory of God. She had no true sap or virtue that would produce good Fruits with which God could be honoured and man blessed. Of all trees, a vine is less serviceable if it does not bear true fruit. Without fruit, a vine is empty, nothing, worthless, meaningless, and vacant. The wood of the vine is useless for building anything, such as houses, ships, or furniture; it is only good to burn in the fire. God's distinct purpose for the vine is fruitfulness. Therefore, when Israel refused to beget the true Fruits of Righteousness, God allowed the enemy to empty her out of the land. She became worthless and empty.

All the Earth also will be harvested of its wickedness, for none shall escape the Wrath of the Lamb. But, this chosen, choice, and noble Vine that turned against her God will be reaped in particular on this occasion by the second Angel. The fruit of the Wild Vine, Israel, shall be cast into God's wrathful Winepress in Heaven. The second Angel will gather only the clusters (the fruit with its juice) of the Vine after the Lord of the Harvest has cut down the crop of wickedness of the whole Earth. Both the Lord of the Harvest and the Angel hold a Sickle, but their ministries are different.



The Nation of Israel will reap what she has sown. Many were the martyred Prophets in the history of the Nation of Israel. As the Prophets lifted their voices in faithful witness to God's *Torah*-Truth, Israel spurned and rejected them, even to the point of spilling their innocent blood. However, the greatest sin of all was Israel's rejection of Jesus Christ. Did they not cry out "His blood be upon us, and on our children" (Matthew 27:25)? Israel's Judgment will correspond to her guilt. She will reap not one drop more nor one drop less than what she has sown. God's Judgment is just and His reaping sure. The Lord of the Vintage's Ministry is to measure out, to press out, to tread out the wicked works and deeds of the Nation of Israel.

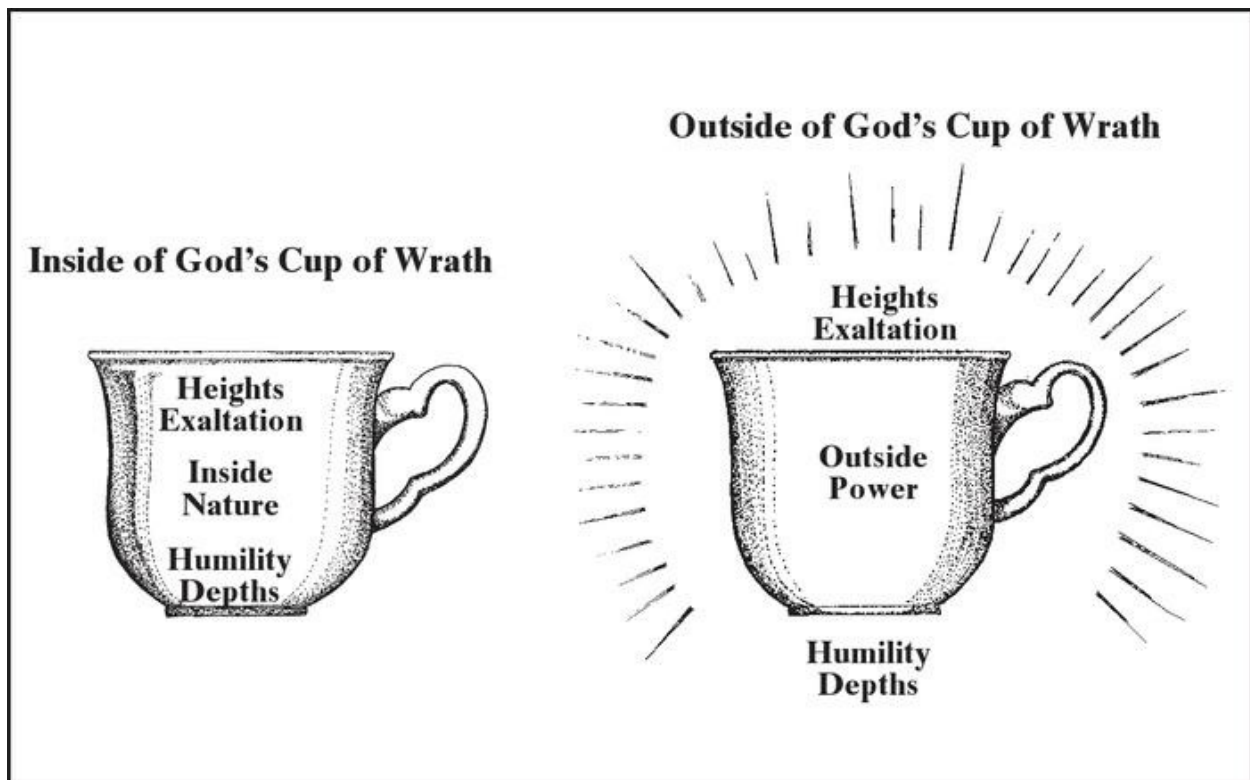
God speaks to mankind in metaphors, similes, figures, shadows, and types. Hence, we can picture or understand

what God is doing in the spiritual realm because He relates His actions to us through natural pictures. The Nation of Israel is not a natural vine, nor are their deeds natural grapes, nor is the Winepress natural stones, but the natural types the spiritual. Israel is a Spiritual Vine and her deeds are the fruits of the vine, whether good or bad. The Winepress is the Wrath of God's judgmental Word that will test and try the deeds (fruits of Israel) as to what sort they are. Therefore, we cannot fail to understand God's operation when He draws pictures for us in the natural realm and relates them to the spiritual realm.

We have explained who the Vine is; what the fruit of the Vine is; what the Winepress is; Who the Lord of the Vintage is; and what He does. And we have explained the second Angel's part in the gathering in of the clusters of the mature grapes which will be cast into the Winepress in the spiritual realm. The many aspects of the Winepress relate to God's Nature and His Power.

II. The Winepress of God's Wrath Will Produce the Cup of His Indignation.

The spiritual Winepress is God's literal Fierceness and Wrath that will be trodden out by God's only Begotten Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, Who will measure the wicked deeds of those who have rejected Him and rebelled against His Rule and Reign over them. Through His Just Judgment, these wicked persons will be forced to drink the punishing Cup of God's Fierceness and Wrath. The Cup of His Indignation will judge the wickedness of man. Viewing an image of a natural cup will help us define the two different aspects of God's Wrath.



When we examine a cup, we find that it has an inside and an outside. The inside has a top and a bottom or a height and a depth; and the outside has a top and a bottom or a height and depth. When we relate this to God's Nature, we see that God's Icy Cold Humility is found in the depths and His Hot Exalted Glory is found in the heights.

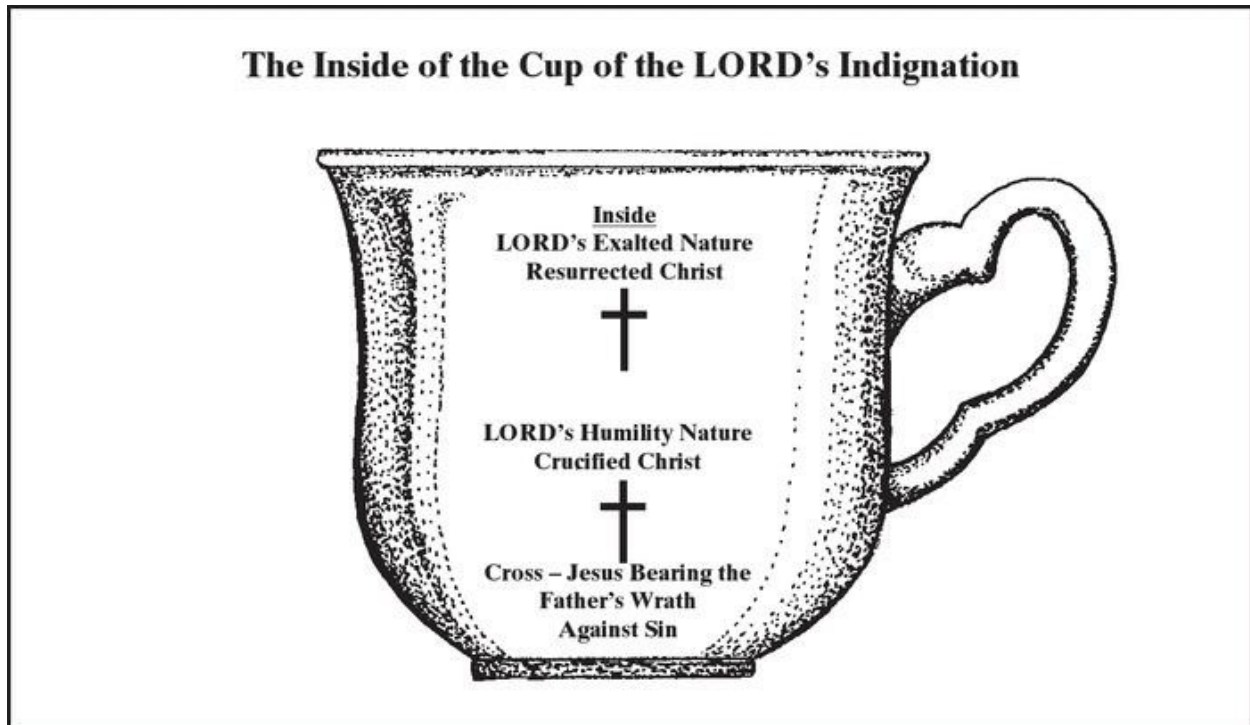
Jesus displayed the depths and heights of His Father's Humility Glory when He came to Earth, died on the Cross, and rose again.

And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and **became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross** (Philippians 2:8).

God's Cold Humility Nature is found inside the cup, in the depths of Christ's Surrender and Suffering at

Calvary's Cross, where He died to redeem man's soul.

The first part of the inside of God's Cup relates to His Humility Holy Nature that was displayed at Calvary's Cross.



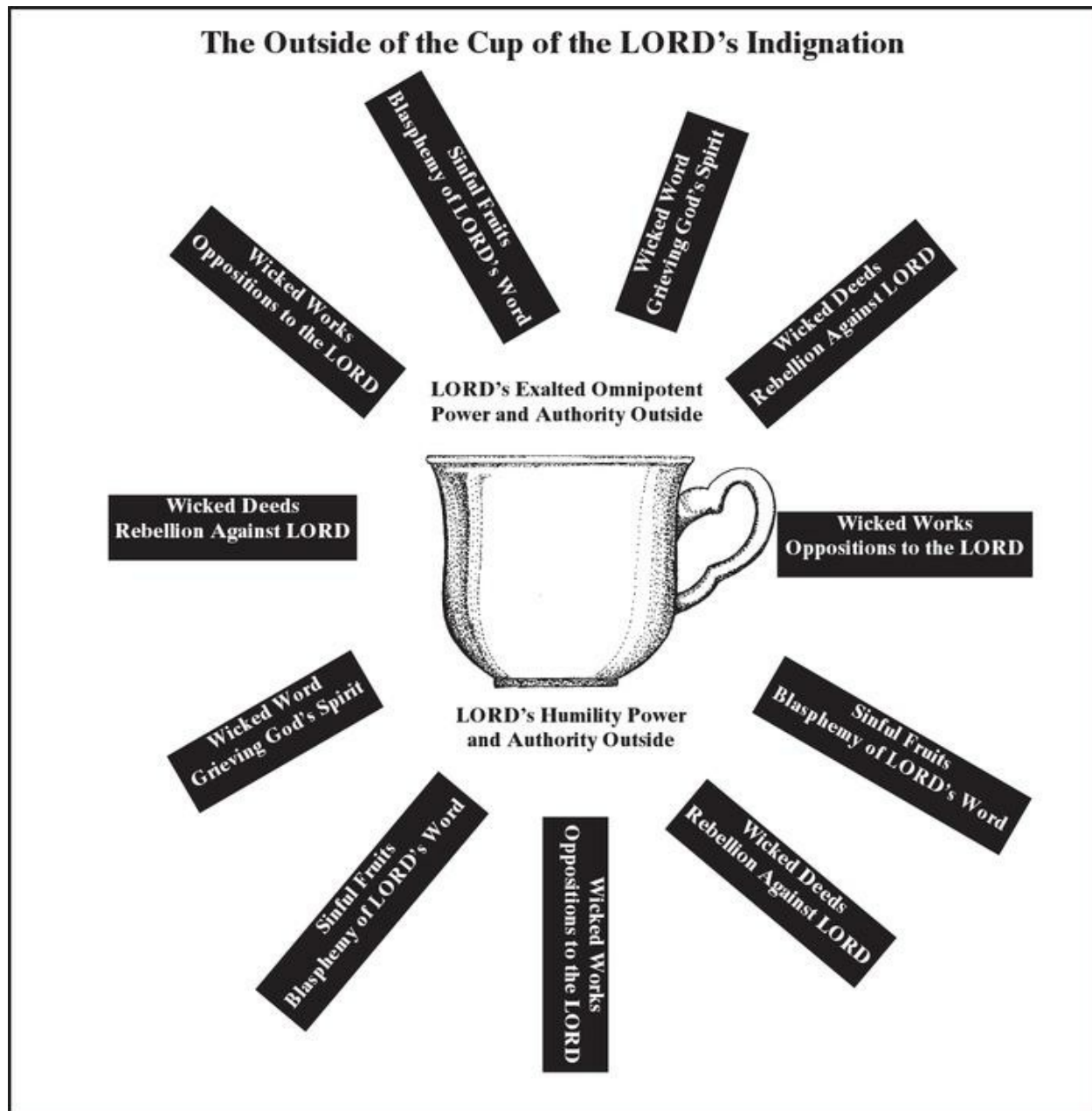
Sin is such an abomination against the LORD's Holy Name, Nature, Word, and Glory that it incites His Fiery Indignation, causing it to burn with His judgmental Fire. Because we were such poverty-stricken sinners, God sent His only Begotten Son to bear our detestable offense against His humble Holy Name, Nature, Word, and Glory inside the Cup of His Indignation. The Lord Jesus Christ went to Death and Hell in our place; then, He arose the third day, according to the Father's Exalted Holy Nature. Next, Christ Jesus ascended to Heaven and put His resurrected Blood on the Mercy Seat in Heaven, thus repairing and restoring God's Law that man had broken. In behalf of the penitent sinner, the LORD Jesus Christ, with His Humility Holy Nature and His Exalted Holy Nature, is thus able to deal with sin, both in the low place and in the high place inside the Cup of God's Indignation against sin.

The outside of God's Cup relates to God's Indignation against sin that has manifested itself against His executive Power and Authority. Thus, the LORD, in divine Indignation against sinful rebellion, will execute His righteous Judgment against the wicked deeds of the Earth's wicked, impenitent sinners. The outside of the Cup of God's Indignation and Wrath also has the humility depths and the exalted heights of His Almighty Power and Authority. Consequently, the LORD Jesus Christ has all Power and Authority to judge and to punish both in the low place and the high place, according to the need for Just Judgment.

It is God's Humility Holy Nature and Exalted Righteous Nature *within* the Cup that judges man's proud, wicked, corrupt, rebellious, arrogant nature that is the origin or the root of the Vine that begets the wild fruits or wicked works against the LORD. Therefore, God's fruitful Holy Nature of Love, Mercy, and Peace demands righteous Judgment against man's unholy, unrighteous nature with its fruits of rebellion and disobedience. Man cannot sink so low in sin that God's Humility Nature cannot find and judge him, nor can man rise so high in his pride and arrogance that God's Exalted Nature cannot find him and judge his pride. Man cannot escape God's Omnipresent Nature that reaches to the lowest Hell and to the highest Heaven. Therefore, God will measure out the wicked fruits that have proceeded from man's sinful nature and mix it with the Anger and Wrath of His righteous Holy Nature and His righteous Almighty Power and Authority and return it upon man so that he will learn, empirically, that his corrupt nature and his wicked works are unacceptable to God. So God will *punish* man's *prideful nature* of rebellion against His Holy Nature from *within* the Cup of His Indignation.

God will also *measure* out just *retribution* to man for his *wicked works* or *fruits* against His omnipotent Power

and Authority from *without* the Cup of His Indignation.

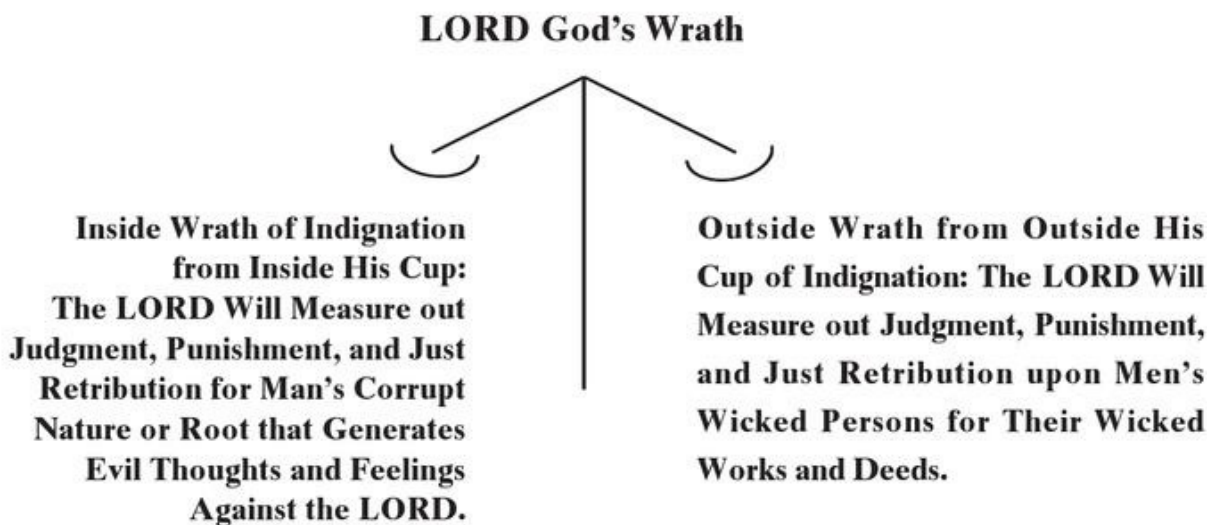


Man's *sinful nature* is the root or cause of God's *Punishment* and *Judgment* inside His Cup of Indignation. God's executive *Power and Authority* on the *outside* of the Cup, with its Humility Glory and Exalted Glory, *judges and punishes the effect* of man's sin which is made manifest by the fruit of *man's doings or works*. Man's evil nature, within, drives him to ascend in his pride, exalting himself by his evil works. When man invited sin into his human nature, the effect of it immediately spread into his spirit, into his soul, and into his body, bringing both spiritual and natural death. Man's sin spread into the very earth, forcing God to curse it. In his sin, mankind has forced the earth to swallow up all manner of the results of his sin: dead bodies, seeds of adultery and fornication, the blood of murdered victims, etc. Man cannot hide the effects of his sin, neither in the lowest valley nor on the highest mountain. God's omnipotent, executive Power and Authority will search out man's sin wherever it occurs, and He will tread out the effects of these sins! This just retribution comes from God's Almighty Power and Authority that is found on the outside of His Cup of His Indignation, which shall punish and overcome all the powerful effects of sin.

A. God Has Two Classes of Wrath.

God's Fierceness and Wrath will measure the weight and extent of man's sins against His Son, mixing man's sins with an equal portion of the LORD's Fierceness and Wrath *within* the Cup. Then, with the Power and Authority from His Fierceness and Wrath on the *outside* of the Cup, He will pour His Judgments on their bodies on Earth. No impenitent sinner will escape the Cup of God's Fierceness and Wrath!

In Revelation, chapter fourteen, John saw God aim His Judgment Wrath at man's corrupt nature in his will that had produced evil thoughts and feelings within his spirit and soul and that also had projected itself into wicked deeds or performances of evil. The *LORD's* Wrath, through His Humility and Exalted *Nature inside the cup*, will judge *man's corrupt nature*, while His Humility and Exalted *Power outside the cup* will judge and punish *man's wicked deeds* that have originated from his corrupt root of hidden thoughts and feelings. When man rejects the Rule and Reign of God's Holy Nature within his will, the nature of his will becomes unholy; therefore, he overtly performs his wicked works and evil deeds. Hence, the LORD's Wrath will be measured out by the Son of Man, the Lord of the Vintage, in His Humility and Exalted Form, both *within* and *without* the LORD's Cup of Indignation, *within* man and *without* (upon man's wicked persons). The LORD will execute His powerful Wrath from the outside of His Cup of Indignation. He will minister His Just Judgment upon the wicked persons who have rejected Christ's Rule and Reign and His Kingdom, both inwardly and outwardly.

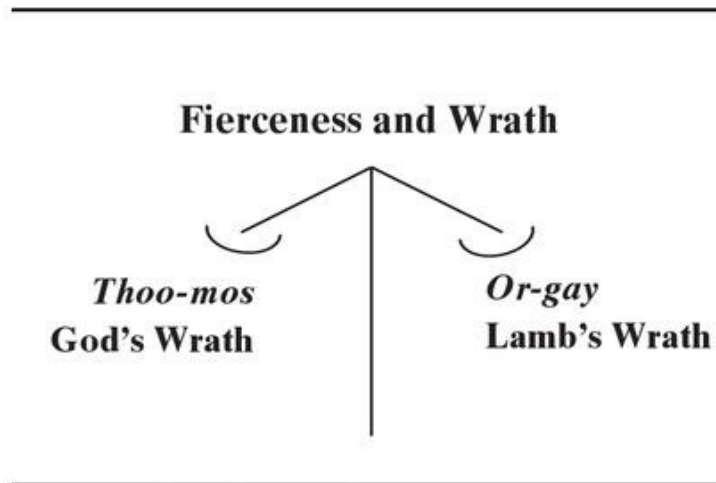


The LORD's Wrath and Indignation from the outside of His Cup will execute Just Judgment, Apportionate Punishment, and Equitable Retribution through the LORD Jesus Christ, the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. He will pour out His divine Vengeance upon men's *persons* at the Battle of Bozra in Idumea, at Armageddon, and in the Valley of Jehoshaphat at His Second Coming to the Earth. After the LORD Jesus Christ has trodden the Father's invisible Winepress in Heaven, He will fill the inside of the Cup with a balanced mixture of man's wicked thoughts and deeds and the LORD's Just Retribution. Then, with this balanced cup of Just Judgment, clothed with the Power and Authority of God's Wrath and Indignation, He will return to Earth to pour it upon wicked bodies or persons. Remember, the inside of God's Cup of Wrath will be revealed in the invisible realm of the Heavenlies; but the outside of His Cup of Wrath will be made visible upon the whole Earth.

It takes an invisible Winepress (the one in Heaven, trodden by the Lord of the Vintage, Revelation chapter fourteen) to measure out the Just Judgment and Apportionate Punishment on man's nature that causes him to perform wicked *deeds*. But the visible Winepress on Earth will be seen and experienced at Christ's Second Coming, (Revelation 19:11-16). It is necessary for humanity to experience and to see visibly the LORD God's Wrath from

the outside of His Cup in order to perceive what an offense sin is against God's Nature and Person. God must pour His Wrath and Indignation upon wicked *persons* who have rejected His only Begotten Son's Sovereign Rulership over all Creation in order to teach them that all Creation must bow to the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. People will literally see God's Wrath strike down the wicked persons who are alive at Jesus Christ's Second Coming.

God's Fierceness and Wrath from the inside and outside of His Cup is described in the Greek by two different words. The first Greek word is *thoo-mos*, defined as uncontrolled passion, breathing hard, fierceness, indignation; it comes from the root word *thoo-o*, meaning to blow smoke, to sacrifice, slaughter, kill. The second word is *or-gay*, meaning a desire (as a reaching forth or excitement of the mind), violent passion (ire of justifiable abhorrence), punishment, anger, indignation, vengeance, wrath.



Man always reaps God's righteous, just Retribution for his sins of rejection of and rebellion against Jesus Christ, God's only Begotten Son. Because men have rejected Jesus Christ, sacrificed, slaughtered, and crucified Him, and because they also continue to crucify Him, afresh and anew, in their hearts and wills, they will drink of the *thoo-mos* Fierceness and Wrath of God and His Lamb. Although God's Fierceness and Wrath are displayed basically through the Greek word *thoo-mos*, while the Lamb's Wrath is displayed through the Greek word *or-gay*, they (Father and Son) still share, as One, the mutual Cup of Fierceness and Wrath.

B. God's Wrath Contains Fierceness.

In our present study, we are concerned only with the inside Humility-Nature Wrath of God, as executed by the Lord of the Vintage. We have just explained that the Greek words for God's hidden Humility Wrath have been translated as *wrath* and as *fierceness*, from the Greek words *thoo-mos* and *or-gay*. Four times in the Book of Revelation, the word *fierceness* is used for wrath. The word fierceness first appears in the fourteenth chapter of Revelation.

1. God's Inner Fierceness Will Be Poured upon Old Jerusalem, the Great City.

John saw the Fierceness and Wrath from the inner part of God's Cup of Indignation poured upon Old Jerusalem because of her rotten, idolatrous inner nature that had made her prefer the Antichrist to her true Messiah, the LORD Jesus Christ.

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because **she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath** [fierceness, *thoomos* in the Greek] **of her fornication** (Revelation 14:8).

The LORD also commanded His Wrath, *thoo-mos*, to be poured out of His Cup of Indignation upon the Beast or Antichrist who had usurped the place of the True Christ, the LORD Jesus Christ.

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, **If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his**

forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath [fierceness, *thoo-mos* in the Greek] **of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation;** and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name (Revelation 14:9-11).

Those who will have degenerated their human natures to the depths, by receiving and worshipping the Antichrist, will be those who will taste the inside of God's Cup of Fierceness and Wrath. God's Holy Nature will judge their wicked natures. Anyone who worships another god instead of the One True God can expect the Judgment of God's Inner Fierceness and Wrath from the inside of His Cup of Indignation. Idolatrous worship of false gods is spiritual adultery. The word *idolatry* comes from the word idol, meaning an image, and adultery is idol worship of a creature image. Adultery is committed when we set up an image of desire in our mind for some forbidden thing. Both idolatry and adultery are punishable by God's wrathful Fire. Those who have joined themselves to the Antichrist will be punished and tormented "with fire and brimstone... and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever."

Those who have worshipped the Antichrist will have the Fierceness and Wrath of God's Inner Humility Wrath "poured out of His vengeful cup without mixture." In other words, God's Wrath will not be cooled down in any way from its original heat.

2. Man's Wicked Fruits from the Vine of the Whole Earth Will Be Cast into the Winepress of God's Wrath or Fierceness — *Thoo-mos*.

And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and **gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath** [*thoo-mos*] **of God** (Revelation 14:19).

This is another verse that contains the word for the Inner Fierceness or *thoo-mos* of God's Wrath. This is *not* the Outer "Fierceness and Wrath" that is designated in connection with Christ's Second Coming. When Jesus Christ cuts down the clusters of the fruit of man's doings upon the Earth, He will thrust them into the inside of the Cup of His Father's Inner Humility and Exalted Wrath. Crushed in God's Heavenly Winepress, the juice of their wicked deeds will be mingled with the LORD's inside Humility Wrath — the Inner Fierceness of the Father's Exalted Wrath. This explains why God's Word says that it is a fearful thing to fall into the Hands of the Living God, for He dispenses the Fierceness of His Wrath through His eternal Justice and Judgment against obstinate, impenitent sinners. God's Inner Judgment is His fearful and dreadful Humility and Exalted Wrath from the inside of His Cup of Indignation.

3. The Seven Plagues Will Be Part of the Fierceness of God's Wrath.

Our third example of God's Inner Wrath or Fierceness is found in reference to the seven vials of the plagues in the fifteenth chapter of Revelation.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; **for in them is filled up the wrath** [fierceness] **of God....** And **one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath** [fierceness] **of God**, who liveth for ever and ever (Revelation 15:1,7).

God will first measure out the juice of man's wicked, sinful deeds; then, He will mix them with His Inner Fierce Wrath. Next, He will create equivalent, powerful plagues to be the Punishment for the sin of man's wicked deeds. The seven vials will be filled with man's sins against God that will be mixed with His Inner Fierce Wrath from the inside of His Cup. The seven plagues will be filled with God's Fierce Punishment for man's sins.

The contents of the Heavenly seven golden vials and the Heavenly seven plagues are God's wrathful Judgments that the Angels will pour out on the Earth.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth (Revelation 16:1).

In Scripture, seven is the number that indicates completion. The seven vials will be filled up, which will indicate that

the inside of the Cup of God's Wrath has been filled to capacity, a just retribution for man's wicked works against God. Every sin that ever has been committed throughout the Ages will come to full fruition during the Tribulation Period. Man's cup of iniquity will become full; therefore, God will be justified in pouring out the full Cup of His Inner and Outer Wrath upon the Earth's wicked ones. God will put all of His complete Inner Humility and Exalted Wrath, along with the complete fruit of Israel's evil doings, into the seven vials that will be poured out, one by one, in rapid succession upon the Earth. As the seven vials are poured out with their accompanying plagues, they will torment and torture men, causing them great suffering because of their defection from the One and Only True God.

Although God's Anger will be at work to bring His Just Judgment upon the people, His merciful and gracious Name also will be at work, applying tremendous pressure upon the souls of men, perchance they might repent and turn their hearts back to Him. God's Long-suffering is marvelous! He extends His Mercy toward man, hoping that man will repent, even in the midst of receiving His divine Judgment.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, **Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth** (Revelation 16:1).

The seven Angels will pour out upon the Earth the measure of man's sins, mixed with God's Inner Humility and Exalted Wrath.

4. God's Humility Wrath and His Exalted Fierceness Show His Nature of Just Judgments.

Our last example of the Fierceness of God's Wrath, found in the sixteenth chapter of Revelation, is the last Angel's emptying out of his vial.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great. And **the great city [Old Jerusalem]** was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: **and great Babylon [the Jewish Nation] came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.** And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great (Revelation 16:17-21).

God will empty out upon the Earth His Judgment Cup that contains the Fierceness of His Wrath. The expression, "the fierceness of his wrath" can be literally translated as "the Wrath of His Wrath in the Tribulation Period." The nature of God's and the Lamb's wrathful Fierceness is made visible on the Earth in the form of His tremendous hailstones, with which He will bombard the Earth. Remember, hail is the visible demonstration of God's Icy Cold Breath that pertains to God's Humility Nature.

What unparalleled ignorance that men should blaspheme their Almighty God and Creator. Those who will accept the Antichrist as their God will, at the same time, deliver themselves to the One and Only True God's Just Judgments and to the Fierceness of His Wrath. If men in those days would truly believe that the Antichrist is the One and Only True God, why would they turn, then, and blaspheme the God of Heaven, Whom they claim does not exist?

The Jewish nation rejected Jesus Christ, although they had the witness from the *Urim* and the *Thummim* when they inquired of the LORD as to Jesus' identity. Their rejection, as a nation, was deliberate, just as their acceptance of the Antichrist also will be intentional. God's Word declares that if anyone desires to know the Truth, the LORD will reveal it to him.

Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. **If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself** (John 7:16,17).

Jesus declared that His Doctrine consisted of the divine Principles and Precepts from His Father's Master Plan and Purposive Will.

Consequently, if man refuses to humble himself, when he finds himself on the LORD's Mercy-side of Truth, he will rarely humble himself to accept the LORD's Judgment-side of Truth.

There is a lesson in this Truth for us today. We must voluntarily humble ourselves now before God, or He will humble us by pouring out His Humility Wrath upon us through humiliating circumstances and situations of life.

For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted (Luke 14:11).

To be *abased* means to depress, humiliate, bring low, humble self. God knows how to abase us. Sometimes, He uses other human beings to accomplish His Will of bringing humility into our life. Although we may become angry at the instrument God uses, and fail to realize that God's Hand is the one abasing us, if we willingly humble and prostrate ourselves before Him, He will exalt us after we have dealt with our prideful attitudes. Thank God for it! Because we are God's sons, and not spiritual bastards, He, as our Heavenly Father, will faithfully minister correction to us. It is time to rejoice when God permits some circumstance or individual to humble us. We should look for what God is after in our life, for His holy, divine Intention is to bring us to repentance and humility; only then can He exalt us. If man spurns his spiritual privileges of laying hold of God's Mercy, now, God will send His chastening Judgment on him. The LORD will ultimately and justly mete out His Judgment upon all rebellious mankind by pouring out the Fierceness of His Inner Humility Wrath.

Remember, the complete, perfect Justice of God's judgmental Wrath is measured out according to man's *own* acts of rebellion, blasphemy, and bloodshed. God is fair and righteous in all His acts. We must humble ourselves to the extent to which we pridefully have exalted ourselves. God does not measure unjustly; His Scales are perfectly balanced between His Mercy and His Judgment.

God's Anger is equally balanced with His Mercy from His Redemptive Will. Even His pouring out of the vials of Wrath upon the Earth is part of His Redemptive Master Plan for the Earth and mankind. The recipients of the Vials of His Wrath have a choice to repent and turn from the Antichrist to the Living God. The LORD's Judgment that will be executed on the Earth will also be preparing the way for the great and Second Coming of the LORD Jesus Christ, God's Son, to establish His Millennial Reign of Peace and Plenty upon the Earth. Thus, even when God will eventually pour out the Fierceness of His Wrath, in His Mercy, He will still desire to save and to redeem the Earth and its penitent inhabitants, rather than desiring to destroy them. God's judgmental Punishment of His enemies will be necessary for the cleansing of the Earth and the redeeming of the remaining people.

God's wrathful Judgment will send all the rebellious, impenitent sinners to Hell and on to the Lake of Fire, where they will experience God's jealous Fire, which will force each sinner-soul to bow in subjection to His Holy Name. God will be faithful to continue to minister to the rebellious and blasphemous rejecters and will ultimately cause them to bow their knees before Him and to confess that He is Lord.

That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth; And *that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father* (Philippians 2:10,11).

And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, **heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.** (Revelation 5:13).

Actually, a sinner's condition in Hell and the Lake of Fire will be better than when he was on Earth. If it were not for the faithfulness of God's Wrath to minister His Fiery Breath to people in Hell and the Lake of Fire, they never would really know the purging Power of God and His Son, Jesus Christ. Even though they will have to spend Eternity in Hell and the Lake of Fire, which is the LORD's eternal Fiery Breath, they shall be purged of their rebellion against the LORD. When their rebellion against God has been purged, they will cease to know the pain-side of God's Fiery Breath. Consequently, in Eternity Future, there will be love, joy, and peace in all of God's Kingdom of Creation.

Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: **That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even** in him: (Ephesians 1:9-10).

The Merciful, Long-suffering LORD will not cease working in His Kingdom until He brings all His Kingdom into Unity and Harmony, both in Heaven and in Earth. Through God's Mercy and Anger, all Creation will eventually bow before the LORD and know Him as their divine Creator and their Supreme, Sovereign King. He will squeeze the Truth out of them that He is their Sovereign LORD. By His jealous Fire and Brimstone, God will force them to divulge the Truth that Jesus Christ is LORD, to the Glory of God the Father.

God's holy Anger is diametrically different from man's corrupt anger. Man's corrupt anger desires to unjustly punish all who do not conform to his will and way. Man's prideful anger desires to exalt self above God's Master

Plan and Purposive Will. This kind of anger is sinful. On the other hand, God's holy Wrath originates from His merciful Name in order to redeem man. The purpose of man's corrupt anger is to destroy so that he might exalt himself. God's Anger is meant for the fulfillment of His Redemptive Will in bringing all Creation back to the Creator. God is angry against sin, but He loves the sinner. The Fruits of His Redemptive Will are Love, Joy, Peace, and Mercy, whereby He redeems the sinner.

In Summary:

This chapter has acquainted us with the Son of Man on a White Cloud, where He appeared in John's vision as the Lord of the Vintage. His Ministry to mankind, in conjunction with the second Angel who will cut off the clusters of grapes from the Vine and cast them into the Heavenly Winepress, will be to tread out the wickedness of man's doings. The Winepress into which the Angel will cast the grapes is the Inner Humility and Exalted Wrath of God. The juice or blood of the fruit of man's deeds will be squeezed through God's Cup of Indignation, where it will be mingled with His Wrath. This mixture will then be collected in golden vials and poured out upon the Earth, along with the seven plagues, during the Tribulation Period. The Earth and its people will be smitten with God's punishing plagues. God's Judgment Will will be just Punishment for the sinners on Earth because it will have been accurately measured out by Him, according to the portion of man's wicked deeds. But God's Judgment will also be a display of His Mercy since His Purposive Will is to persuade impenitent sinners to repent and to turn to Him from their wicked ways.

God's Principles never change. What we sow we reap. May we always reverentially fear God's Just and Righteous Headship. We can trust His Mercy and Goodness. The LORD Jesus Christ understands our weakness because He became the Son of Man and suffered as a man.

Chapter Three

A Sign In Heaven

Prophetically, the Apostle John saw Jesus Christ as the Son of Man seated upon a White Cloud, and he watched Him in His Ministry, as the Lord of the Harvest, as He reaped the fruits of the Earth and the fruits of the Wild Vine, Israel. Then, John saw another sign in Heaven.

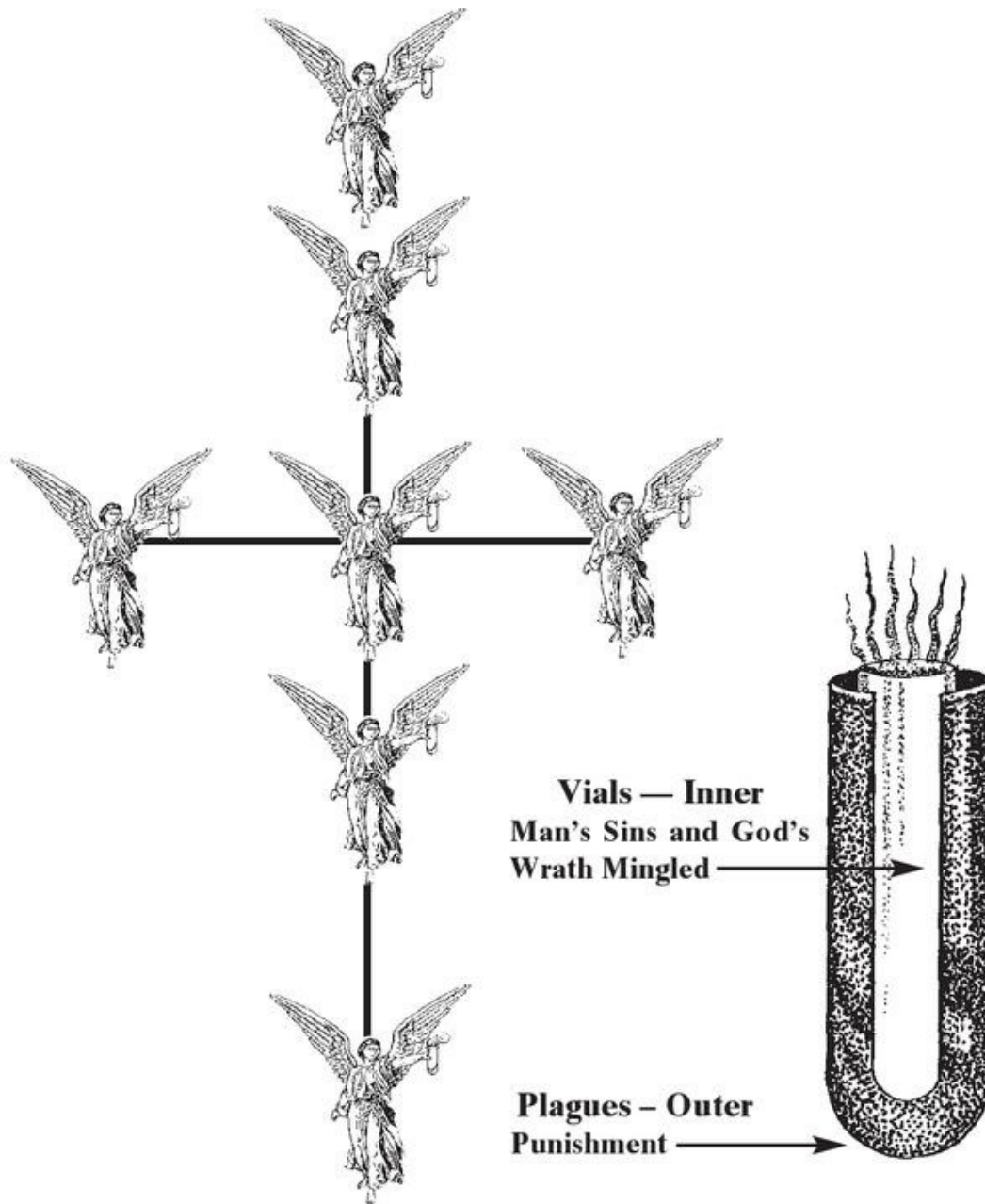
I. John Prophetically Saw Another Great Sign in Heaven.

And **I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God** (Revelation 15:1).

The word *sign* means a token, another wonder. After John had seen the sign of the Winepress in Heaven, he saw another wonder in *Heaven*. This sign was *great*, meaning high, lofty, and exalted. It was impressive and imposing. To John, it was astonishing, extraordinary, incredible, and marvelous to behold. The sign also was miraculous, for the word *marvelous* means miracle.

The great miracle sign that provoked John's wonder and admiration was the Angels with the seven last plagues. These Angels held the seven vials, cups, or bottles that contained the plagues of God's Wrath. How illustrious and superior is God's Wrath toward man as compared to man's wrath toward God.

Great Sign in Heaven



The Seven Angels Will Pour out the Seven Last Plagues.

Since God's Word is omnipotent and creative, He can create plagues that contradict all the powers and words of mortal man. This is no miracle; God is God and is unlimited in His Power. Why, then, did the Apostle John find these seven plagues that were filled with the Fierceness of God's Wrath so awesome and marvelous that he felt moved to call them a miracle sign? John saw more than just the seven vials that were filled with the seven plagues of God's judgmental Wrath. He looked beyond these miraculous plagues or wonders and saw the amazing Principle of

God's Promise and Performance being enacted before his very eyes.

This miracle was that God keeps a perfect record of every deed and act done by His creatures. God has promised that we shall *reap* whatsoever we have sown. In his vision of future events, John saw God performing His Judgments against impenitent man. God's Judgments were based on what man had sown in his sinful past. John was overwhelmed with the precision and exactness of God's just measurement of His Judgment because John knew that it was humanly impossible for man to record every sinful thought, act, and feeling of his own, or even of one other person. Even more impossible would be for man to keep such a complex record of the whole world. But God will perform this task of His divine Judgment without missing the details of the tiniest seed of wickedness that has been sown on the Earth. What the world has sown, collectively, will be reaped by the world, collectively, and what Israel has sown as a nation will be reaped by Israel as a nation. Likewise, what we have sown individually will be reaped by each of us individually.

II. God's Principle of Promise and Performance Never Fails.

Let us take heed to God's Promise and Performance Principle in His divine, Just Judgment. God's Just Judgment is infinite, divine, and irrevocable. Man cannot disannul God's Principles, Laws, and Methods of Government in His monarchical Kingdom. The LORD God is the Sovereign, Supreme Law-Giver in His royal, regal Kingdom, and He is the Executor of His holy, divine Law. His Laws are amazing, wonderful, and miraculous, both in the natural realm and in the spiritual realm.

There are many examples of how God's Promise and Performance Principle worked in Jesus Christ's Life.

A. God Performed His Promise to Send a Redeemer for Mankind.

God promised that His Son would come to the Earth in humility, meekness, and lowliness, and that He would die as a ransom for mankind. But God also promised that His Son would be exalted and given a Kingdom and that He would be made KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. When the time came for God to fulfill His Promise, His Son left Heaven's Glory, took on a holy Body of flesh, and presented Himself to His own people, the Nation of Israel, who rejected Him in His Humility Form.

Israel was looking for an exalted King to overthrow the tyranny of the Roman Empire, not for a little Babe Who was born in an humble manger. In spite of all the wonderful Light of Truth, the new Healing, Life, and the divine Power of miracles that the Son of God poured out on His people, they demanded His Death on the Cross of Calvary. They thought they could annul God's Promise and Performance Principle. When they persecuted, mocked, scorned, and delivered up God's Son to be killed by the Romans, they thought they had done away with Him. But after the Son had gone down into Death, Hell, and the grave, God the Father remembered His Promise and Performance Word. So with His Unbegotten *Kabode* Glory and His Almighty, Omnipotent Power, He raised up His only Begotten Son from Death and Hell. Thus, God's Word of Promise was joined to His Word of Performance through Jesus' Holy Immaculate Conception and through His Resurrection by the Father's Unbegotten Glory.

B. God's Promise and Performance of the Corner Stone Being Rejected Was Fulfilled by Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ was the Promised Stone that the builders rejected. But God, according to His Master Plan, miraculously made Him the Head of the Corner in spite of Israel's rejection of Him.

Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner* (Acts 4:10,11).

And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, **Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;** (Ephesians 2:20).

Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, **I lay in Sion a chief corner stone**, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe *he is precious*: but unto them which be disobedient, **the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner**, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being

disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed (I Peter 2:6-8).

The rulers, Priests, scribes, and elders in the Nation of Israel should have been leading the people in the spiritual building of God's Kingdom. Since the Promise had been given to them as a nation, they were offered the True Stone, Jesus Christ, as the Chief Corner Stone. He would be the main Foundational Stone on which the complete building would rest. But they set Him at nought, rejected Him, and would not use Him as the Chief Corner Stone. They cast Him out as a worthless thing. Israel's rejection of the True Stone did not keep God from raising Jesus up and making Him the Head of the Corner of His Spiritual Temple and raising up another people who would be true builders.

Man cannot thwart God's divine Promises and Performances because they are an eternal Unity in God; therefore, they are inseparable. When God makes a Promise, He eternally joins His Performance to it. There is no past or future with God the Father since He is an Omnipresent God. To God, His Promises and Performances always are *present* as one and the same thing; they do not exist separately because His Promises would be untrue without His Performance of them, and God is a God of Truth. He cannot lie!

Jesus Christ is the rejected Corner Stone Who has been made the center of Unity and the Power of the Foundation of God's Spiritual Temple. There is no other foundation! The Greek word for *corner* is akin to a word that means to bow the knee. This bowed Corner Stone was made the *Head* because He bowed His holy Knees to God's Master Plan and Purposive Will. The Corner Stone or the Head is the most accessible part; it is what one can seize most readily. Jesus Christ humbled Himself by bowing down to His Father's Purposive Will in a corner of humility so that any poor, needy sinner can lay hold of Him. The place of the bended knee is the beginning point of all spiritual building. Any poor sinner can bend his knee and reach out for the humble Head and Mind of Jesus Christ for his spiritual Foundation. From Jesus' humble Mind (Head), we can obtain Wisdom, Understanding, and Knowledge that will instruct us in how to begin a spiritual building. Because Jesus is the Corner Stone, He directs our spiritual building, regardless of how lowly or ignorant we may be. Jesus Christ came to educate a nation, a people, who were recipients not only of God's *Torah*-Truth but also of the Psalms and the Prophets. In spite of knowing the prophetic Promises that had preceded Christ's Coming in humility to Earth, they rejected God's divine Promises. Therefore, after God had fulfilled every detail of His Prophetic Promises, they, in turn, rejected God's Word of Performance when He raised Jesus Christ from the dead.

If sinful man refuses to believe and receive God's Word of Promise, he also will refuse to believe God's Word of Performance. Jesus made this Truth very clear when He taught about the rich man in Hell. The rich man wanted Abraham to send the Word of Performance to his brethren on Earth, by allowing someone to arise from the dead who would carry them a word of warning about not coming to the horrible place of Hell where he had been sent. Abraham reminded the rich man that his brethren had the *Promises* of Moses and the Prophets and that if they would not accept witnesses they already had, they would not accept the *performance* of one who would arise from the dead. This was confirmed through Jesus Christ Who arose from the dead, but they still refused to accept the Truth of God's Performance of His Promise. So they hired false witnesses among the Roman soldiers to say that Jesus had not risen from the dead, but that his body had been stolen by His Disciples.

The Israelites had not believed the Word of Promise concerning Jesus, as it was given by Moses and the Prophets. Neither had they believed the Word of Performance when Jesus arose from the dead, although He was a witness to them of His Father's infinite, divine Performance. If the possibility of fulfillment were reduced to mere chance, numerically, we would realize how divinely infinite it was that Jesus of Nazareth fulfilled, in detail, all prophetic Seeds of every Promise made in the Scriptures. Because they rejected Him, God took Jesus from the nation to whom He had been sent and gave Him to those among the Gentile nations who bent their knees to Him in submissive lowliness and subjection. Thus, all submissive souls find Jesus Christ as their Chief Corner Stone and as the precious Humility Head, Who governs, guides, and directs their spiritual building.

Christ's humble position makes it easy for us to seize upon Him as the Foundation Stone for our spiritual building. The marvelous, miracle Stone that Israel rejected is still building an eternal Building to the Glory of His Heavenly Father. What a miracle! What a marvel! What a great wonder! God's Performance of His Promises truly is something of incredible amazement, astonishment, and admiration!

C. The Promise and Performance of the Light Being Rejected Was Fulfilled by Jesus Christ.

Jesus also was God's Promise and Performance Light — miracle Light — marvelous Light.

That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not (John 1:9-11).

Jesus promised that if we would follow Him we would not walk in darkness but have the Light of Life. His Promise of Light is necessary for us to become aware that we are walking in darkness; thus, we need His Light. His Word of Light of Performance is necessary for removing our darkness and bringing His glorious Light into our heart and soul. Those who receive Jesus Christ and His Promise of Light then have His Performance of Light to translate them from the Devil's kingdom of darkness into Christ's Kingdom of Marvelous Light. Our first state, as sinners, is one of horrid, Luciferic darkness, but we are called out of that darkness into Christ's marvelous, miraculous state of Light, joy, pleasure, and prosperity. Jesus Christ is the Light Who performs the healing of the blind, both naturally and spiritually. What a marvelous miracle He is!

D. God's Promise of Judgment Is Sure, and He Will Perform It in His Time.

John marveled when he saw the perfection of God's measurement of His Inner-Fierce-Humility Wrath mingled with the juice of man's sinful deeds. God keeps perfect records and makes perfect measurement of man's sins; hence, His Wrath and the plagues will be Just Judgment and Punishment for those sins. He knows our every thought, word, and deed. Likewise, man's every wicked thought and word, with the fruit of their sinful deeds, are kept in God's eternal records. Thus, God's records and man's own records will bear witness of God's Just Judgment against sinful man. In God's appointed time, He will take sinful man's records of wickedness and mix them with a perfect measure of His Wrath; then, He will give man exactly what he deserves. No one who has rejected Jesus Christ will escape God's Just Judgment. It is much easier for us to repent, now, and accept Jesus Christ, Who took the Wrath of God for us at the Cross, and let Him work the fear of God in our heart, thus producing holy, righteous fruit for Eternity. If we refuse to repent now, we will take God's Judgment and Wrath, meted out through His Son Jesus Christ at His Great White Throne Judgment.

This knowledge should fill our heart with a desire to live righteously and produce the Fruits of Christ's Righteousness. God has an All-Seeing Eye which is running to and fro throughout the Earth, and He shows Himself strong in behalf of those whose hearts are perfect toward Him.

For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him.... (II Chronicles 16:9).

If we choose to grow the ugly grapes of rebellion of the Wild Vine, by resisting God and His beloved Son's Rule and Reign over us, He will permit us to do what we choose now. However, the more evil grapes we grow, the more God's Wrath will eventually be meted out to us. As Christians, we have the opportunity, in this period called "Time," to let God's Word and Spirit cleanse us and help us to deal with the ugly grapes of rebellion that spring up within us against God's Perfect Will in our life. The perverse human will produces the grapes of rebellion because it desires to have its own way of pride and exaltation instead of walking Jesus' lowly and humble Way. Only by allowing Jesus Christ's Blood to cleanse and to redeem us from our sins of stubbornness and rebellion will we escape God's Righteous and Fierce Wrath.

In Summary:

In this chapter we have learned that the great and marvelous sign that John saw in Heaven was the seven golden vials filled with the seven plagues of God's Inner-Cold-Humility-Fierce Wrath. The vials will be filled up and measured out according to the treading out of the life's blood of men's wicked deeds. Then, God will create the last seven plagues as just Punishment for man's inner, sinful deeds. Since God is Omniscient and already knows how much Wrath to measure out to fulfill His divine Justice, He will not cast the grapes into His Winepress in order to ascertain this information. He will put them there so that the juice from the crushed grapes will flow through God's Cold Winepress, causing God's Icy-Inner-Humility Wrath to melt and mingle with the juice of man's wicked passions and sinful deeds.



**The Wicked Fruits of Man's Sinful Deeds Will Be Crushed
in God's Cold Winepress of His Humility Wrath.**

We cannot blame God for these plagues. Rebellious sinners will have brought them on themselves. Their own deeds will release the Fierceness of God's Wrath upon them. What a great and marvelous sign this is.

Since God is exact in measuring out the things that man has done to offend and displease Him, He will be equally as exacting in measuring out every tear, every heartache, every suffering, every humiliation that the saints have endured for Him, and He will reward them accordingly.

God's people may find little appreciation or recognition in this life, but we must remember that human beings are neither the record keepers nor the rewarders. This is God's work! He is the miracle Bookkeeper and the Divine Decider of our rewards. Our fruits of righteousness, produced through the LORD's Holy Name, will bear record in that day. We, too, will have a record from God and from ourselves of all the things that we have done for Him, according to His Purposive Will, although these things may have been totally unknown and unobserved by this world. Just as the LORD Jesus Christ will measure out an equal portion of His Fierce Wrath for the wicked, so will He measure out His infinite Blessings and Rewards for the righteous.

Chapter Four

The Sea Of Glass Or The Heavenly Laver

Chapter fifteen of the Book of Revelation records a threefold vision the Apostle John saw. In the first part of this vision, John saw a sign in Heaven that revealed the miracle of God's *exact* record of mankind's deeds. Every thought or deed committed by the Jewish Nation and by mankind in general will be harvested and cast into the Icy Humility Winepress of the Fierceness of God's Wrath. John's soul burst forth in unusual wonder as he marveled over the greatness of God's Justice. Then, he proceeded to describe the second part of his vision.

I. John Saw the Sea of Glass in Heaven.

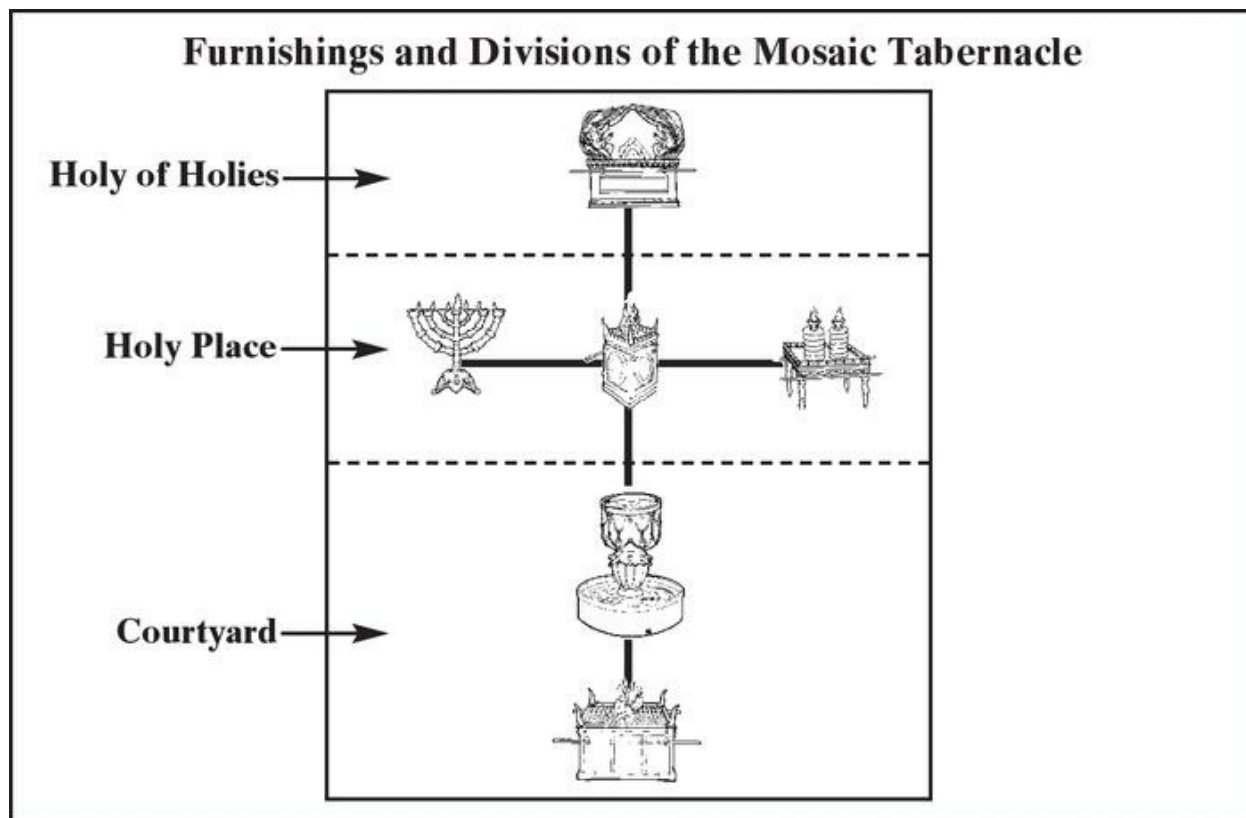
And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God (Revelation 15:2).

In order to appreciate the significance of this amazing Sea of Glass, some foundational Truths about it need to be reviewed. The Scriptures declare that God is the same yesterday, today, and forever, so whatever divine Principles of Truth were in operation *yesterday* (past) will be in force *today* (present) and *forever* (future). When the Spirit opens our understanding, we can see the oneness and sameness of God's Principles of Truth from Genesis to Revelation. The way to divide the Word of Truth rightly, then, is by Moral Principles. If we find one of God's Moral Principles, we can trace its operation yesterday, today, and forever — past, present, and future — by searching God's Word. Thus, we will be able to glean a spiritually mature view of God's Workings.

God's Purpose in all of His Works of Creation in Eternity-Past, in the Present, and in all that He will do in Eternity-Future is to reveal His Image in the Person of His Son, Jesus Christ. Just as the Mosaic Tabernacle portrayed Jesus Christ's Spiritual Stature, the Temple in Heaven is also laid out in true spiritual order for the purpose of showing Jesus Christ's Image and Stature. Four times, God told Moses to use the Heavenly Temple as a pattern for the design of the furniture and the layout of the Tabernacle that Moses was commissioned to build in the wilderness. Then, again, this same pattern was reproduced in a larger and more glorious scale in Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem. The Heavenly Temple and the earthly buildings disclose the mature spiritual picture of the Spiritual Stature of Jesus Christ, God's Son.

A. The Heavenly Laver Corresponds to the Laver in the Mosaic Tabernacle.

Since the *Sea of Glass* is the *Laver* in God's Temple in Heaven, we can learn many beautiful Truths about the Heavenly Laver by examining the Principles related to the furnishings and layout of the Mosaic Tabernacle with its Laver.



The first piece of furniture in the Courtyard of the Mosaic Tabernacle was the Brazen Altar. After blood sacrifices had been offered on this Altar, God's supernatural Fire came down to consume them. The Brazen Altar presented a picture of Christ's Blood for Salvation and the Gift of the Holy Ghost Fire. These experiences are found in the Foot-realm of the Stature of Jesus Christ.

The second piece of furniture in the Courtyard of the Mosaic Tabernacle was the Brazen Laver. The Laver, filled with supernaturally supplied Water from the smitten Rock (the Christ) in the wilderness pictured the spiritual experience in the New Testament of Baptism in the Waters of the Name, Death, and Life of Jesus Christ. This experience is found in the Loin portion of Christ's Spiritual Stature.

Only the Foot-realm and the Loin-realm of the Son's Stature were visibly pictured in the Courtyard of the Tabernacle in the wilderness. The Heart-and-Head-realms of Christ's Spiritual Stature were pictured in the Holy Place and in the Holy of Holies; hence, they were hidden from public view.

The Golden Altar of Incense occupied the center of the Holy Place, and it portrayed the ministry of intercessory prayer that flows out of Jesus Christ's Heart. The Golden Candlestick, which occupied the right hand position in the Mosaic Tabernacle, pictured the complete Power of Christ's Right Shoulder, Arm, and Hand that were full of the Light of Wisdom, Understanding, and Knowledge of His humble Mind. The Golden Candlestick, with its sixty-six bowls, knops, and flowers, represented the Light of God's Word that the diligent believer experiences when he studies the Holy Bible. The Table of Shewbread, with its twelve loaves of governmental Bread, occupied the left hand position in the Tabernacle and pictured the Left Shoulder, Arm, and Hand of Jesus Christ's Spiritual Stature. From eating the spiritual Bread found in Jesus Christ comes the experience of having the strength to walk in the Light found at the Golden Candlestick. Thus, the Golden Altar, the Golden Candlestick, and the Golden Table of Shewbread in the Holy Place pictured the Heart-realm and Shoulder-realm of Jesus Christ's Spiritual Stature.

The vail that separated the Holy Place from the Holy of Holies in the Mosaic Tabernacle had to be lifted up in order for anyone to see the two pieces of furniture that occupied the Holy of Holies that pictured the Head-realm of Christ's Spiritual Stature. In the Holy of Holies, the Ark of the Covenant and the Mercy Seat that covered it were two different pieces of furniture that were united into one. These two pieces of furniture dwelt together as one and portrayed the resurrected, glorified Headship of the Father and His Son, Jesus Christ.

B. John Described the Appearance of the Heavenly Laver.

All the furniture in the Mosaic Tabernacle, including the Laver, was patterned after the furniture in the Temple in Heaven. The Heavenly Laver, called the *Sea of Glass* in the Book of Revelation, is first mentioned in the fourth chapter. John described the Sea of Glass as being like unto crystal.

And **before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal:** and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were *four* beasts full of eyes before and behind (Revelation 4:6).

The word *glass* means transparent, and the word *crystal* means ice. So the Sea appeared as transparent ice. John again mentioned the Sea of Glass or the Heavenly Laver in the fifteenth chapter of Revelation. Here, John saw the Sea as though it were mingled with Fire, and standing on the Sea were the overcomers from the Great Tribulation Period.

And I saw as it were **a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast**, and over his image, *and* over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God (Revelation 15:2).

The Fire mingled with the Ice was a witness that the people standing on the Sea had been victorious over Lucifer and the Antichrist.

1. Fire Was Mingled with God's Frozen Wall of Ice in the Red Sea.

God's Ice and Fire always have been the weapons He has used to give His people a victorious deliverance from their enemies. God's Moral Principle of Deliverance and Protection by Ice and Fire is the same yesterday, today, and forever, as are all His Moral Principles. Thousands of years ago, God delivered and protected the Israelites by Ice and Fire in the Red Sea. God used His Icy Cold Breath to freeze the waters of the Red Sea into icy walls on the right and on the left so that Israel could escape her enemies. He also congealed or froze the springs in the depths of the sea, making an Icy Way through the Sea. God also used His fiery Hot Breath to dry up the muddy seabed, making dry Paths on each side of the Icy Way for Israel to walk on. God's Pillar of Cloud and Fire led the Israelites through the depths of the sea, and as the Pillar of Fire shed forth its Fiery Light, the frozen walls of ice became mingled or mixed with the reflected Light of the fiery Pillar. To the Israelites, the Ice and Fire were a blessing to deliver and to protect them, but God's Ice and Fire became a curse to Pharaoh and his army. The Fire of God's Wrath coming out of the Pillar of the Cloud and Fire melted the congealed or frozen waters, causing them to overflow upon King Pharaoh, his army, and his horses, drowning them.

2. God's Fire Was Mingled with His Ice in the Sea of Glass.

Revealed in the Book of Revelation is the same Spiritual Principle of God's Fire and Ice existing together. One of the natural states of water is ice; otherwise, the overcomers John saw would not have been able to stand on the Laver. These believers were clothed with God's Fire and Glory that they had gained by overcoming the Antichrist during their tribulation on Earth. As they stood on the Laver, their glory reflected off of the frozen water, giving the appearance of the ice being mingled with fire. When white light shines through glass or icy crystals, the light waves disperse, forming a visible spectrum or a rainbow-like band of colours. So instead of the Icy Sea of Glass looking clear, the reflected Light of God's Glory turned its appearance into the brilliance of flashing fire.

Just as the children of Israel sang a victorious song at the Red Sea, the overcoming believers from the Tribulation who stood on the Sea of Glass also will sing victorious praises to God because they will know that soon God's Fiery Wrath will melt the Ice of His Humility Judgment, and His Commanding Word will be given to the Angels to pour out the seven vials on the Antichrist and his wicked followers!

C. God Mingles Fire and Ice.

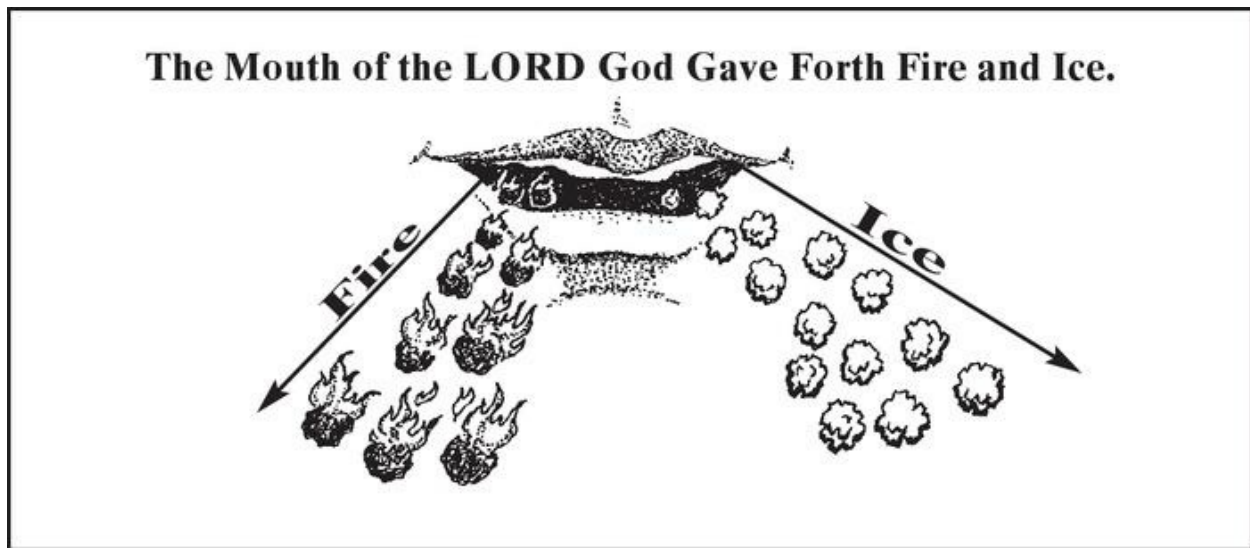
It is a great mystery to man how God can unify the Ice of His Humility Word and the glorious Fiery Light of His Exalted Word into one mingled Truth. The word *mingle* means to mix together with something else, usually without

fundamental loss of identity of either substance or thing. Mingled speaks of a union in which things have been joined together, but not blended into a homogenous mixture because each ingredient retains its original identity. This was what John saw: the Cold of God's Humility Truth and the glorious Light of His Exalted Truth mingled together to form one Sea of Truth. This pictured the unification of God's Humility Word of Promise in the Son of Man with His Exalted Word of Performance in the Son of God, Whom God named the Lord Jesus Christ.

1. Fire and Ice Came out of the LORD God's Mouth.

This same miraculous mingling of Ice and Fire came out of the LORD God's Mouth when He raised Jesus Christ, His Son, from Death, Hell, and the grave.

At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, **hail stones and coals of fire**. The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; **hail stones and coals of fire** (Psalm 18:12,13).



When the LORD God spoke the words to deliver His Son from Death and Hell, at one and the same time, Hailstones (Ice) and Coals of Fire came out of His Mouth. God's Hailstones are the Working Power of His Humility Truth that ministers to humble, to subdue, and to overcome the proud, angry fires of rebellion in the human heart and the burning desires and lusts of man's corrupt nature. When God decides to humble, to subdue, and to overcome man's sinful fires with His Cold-Icy-Humility Truth, no one can stand against Him! Remember, it is better to bend voluntarily, now, to the Father's Humility Truth in Christ Jesus than to be melted involuntarily, as it were, by God's Fiery Wrath.

He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold? (Psalm 147:17).

When God chooses to scatter His icy Hail over the ground like crumbs of bread, who can stop Him? Likewise, when God chooses to humble a proud heart and prideful will, who can prevent Him?

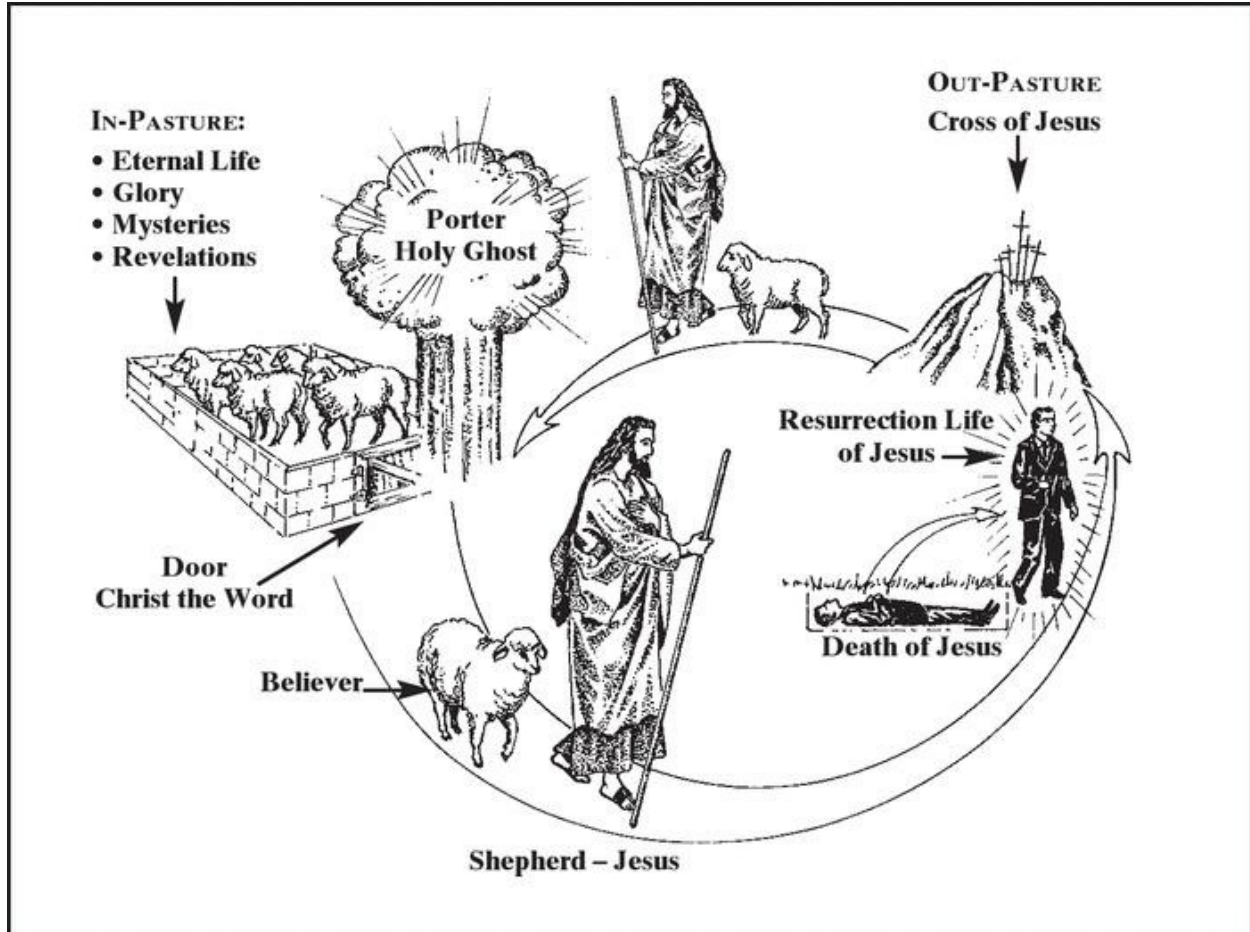
The Coals of Fire of God's Exalted Truth, the exalted Power of His Word, melts the coldness and hardness of the human heart. In our spiritual journey that ever leads us upward and onward in Christ's Stature, as we walk in His Footsteps, God balances our spiritual experiences, alternating them between His Cold-Icy-Humility Truth and His Hot-Fiery-Exalted Truth. First, He gives His Humility Truth to form Christ's Humble, Submissive *Nature* within us; then, He clothes us with the Fire and Glory of His Exalted Truth to form Christ's *Authority and Power* within us so that we can overcome the enemy without. Too much of either Ice or Fire would destroy us, but God is faithful to measure out exactly the portion of His Humility Truth and Exalted Truth that we need.

2. God's Cold and Hot or Ice and Fire Are Found in the Principle of the In-Pasture and the Out-Pasture.

Following the thought of God's alternating between Cold and Hot or Ice and Fire in our experiences with Him, let us look at another example of how this Principle works. John recorded the following Words of Jesus:

I am the door: by me if any man enter in, **he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture** (John 10:9).

The good Shepherd leads His submissive sheep *in* and *out* to find pasture for spiritual growth.



The In-Pasture relates to God's Icy Humility Word; the Out-Pasture pertains to the Life of His Fiery Resurrection Word. He leads His sheep into the In-Pasture so that they might experience the melting or revelation of God's Icy Humility Word. God's Word is a cold, dead letter, a frozen Word, until we come into His In-Pasture and spend time alone with His Spirit in prayer and in studying His Word. Then, when we go forth to the Out-Pasture in our moral development, we will experience the Father's fresh, resurrection Glory Fire from Christ Jesus. The heat of our Out-Pasture experience quickly melts the icy, hidden depths of God's Icy Word that we have stored up in prayer and study in our spiritual education, and causes it to flow forth into our soul, as it ministers new understanding and new thrills and satisfaction to us and brings new growth in our spiritual Stature. God's hidden Icy Word remains in us as an icy wall of revealed, theoretical Word, which we receive in our spiritual education, until it is joined to Christ's glorious resurrection Fire and Power in our moral development. The only way to melt God's Sea of Glass, His *unrevealed* Word, so that it can be of use to us in our moral development is through union of our will with His Will at the Cross in the Out-Pasture. We have the opportunity in this life to follow Jesus to the Out-Pasture for receiving new portions of His Death to our flesh and for receiving new portions of His Fiery Resurrection Life so that we can follow Him back into the In-Pasture where the Fiery Resurrection Life will melt new layers of God's Icy Theoretical Truth. Thus, we are enabled to use Christ's Life and the Revelation of His Word in our moral development and in our works so that others may see Christ living in us.

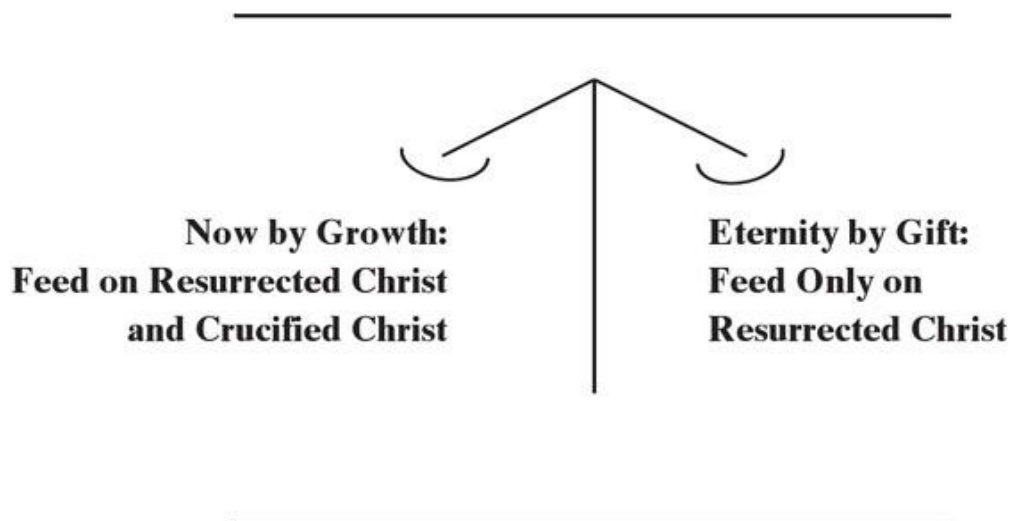
There is enough Water in the Laver of God's Word to bring us to full mature growth in Christ Jesus' Spiritual

Stature. It is possible for us to grow all the way from Christ's Foot-realm and Loin-realm (in the Courtyard) to His Head-realm (in the Holy of Holies), thus laying hold of the Prize of being in His Bride. But we will accomplish this only if we avail ourselves of the opportunity of allowing Jesus Christ, the Shepherd, to lead us to In-Pasture and Out-Pasture experiences. Without daily crucifixion and Resurrection Life from the Out-Pasture, we will not gain Christ's Resurrection Glory-Fire and Life that will melt the Icy In-Pasture Word that will clothe us in the White Raiment of Christ's Shoulder-realm and the White Linen of Christ's Head-realm in the Holy of Holies so that we can be His Bride. The realms of growth we achieve are manifested by degrees of Glory-Dress: White Raiment and White Linen.

While the Courtyard experience of Blood, Fire, and Water are ours by gift, any opportunity for believers to gain Spiritual Stature through spiritual growth that would take them beyond the Courtyard will be gone once death has taken place or once the Lord Jesus Christ has raptured His Wedding Party.

The fact that John saw a frozen Sea of Glass proves that the martyred believers lacked the class of Christ's Fiery Glory and Resurrection Life needed to melt God's Word that would have given them the Spiritual Stature to go beyond the Courtyard in spiritual growth. As far as these believers are concerned, the crystal Sea of Glass will remain in its frozen, icy state in Eternity.

God always has limited man's opportunities to seasons. For example, God instructed Israel to eat the entire Passover Lamb. Whatever remained until morning was to be burned with fire. The message is the same. We must eat the whole Lamb (Jesus Christ and His Spiritual Stature), now, in our night season, while we are in our mortal body. When Resurrection Morning comes, there will be no further opportunity to eat of the humble Crucified Lamb — the Foundation or Root of all growth. Nevertheless, by gift in Eternity, God in His great Mercy will continue to feed His people on the exalted, resurrected Lamb.

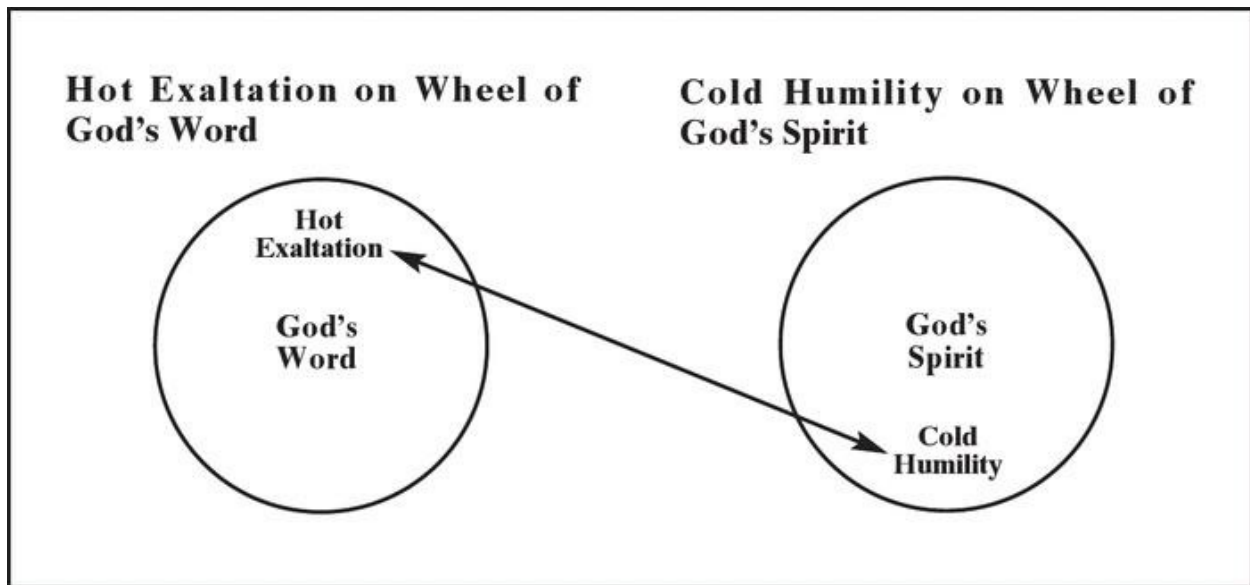


We must feed on the Surrender and Humility of the Crucified Lamb in *this* world, for it was here that He suffered, bled, and died. Our opportunity to eat and grow by Stature in a mortal body is *now* — not in Eternity. Just as God limited the time that the Israelites could eat the slain lamb in Egypt (in the night season), so also does He limit our opportunity to feed on the Crucified Christ's Humility in this present world, which is our night season. Spiritual growth must consist of both the Crucified Christ and the Resurrected Christ. The Fiery Glory and Resurrection Life that melts the frozen Sea of Glass for us, now, is built upon the Works of the Crucified Christ. Nevertheless, God's great Mercy will provide, by gift, living gifts of food for all believers in Eternity, although they will have missed their opportunity to grow up in the measure of the Fullness of Christ's Stature.

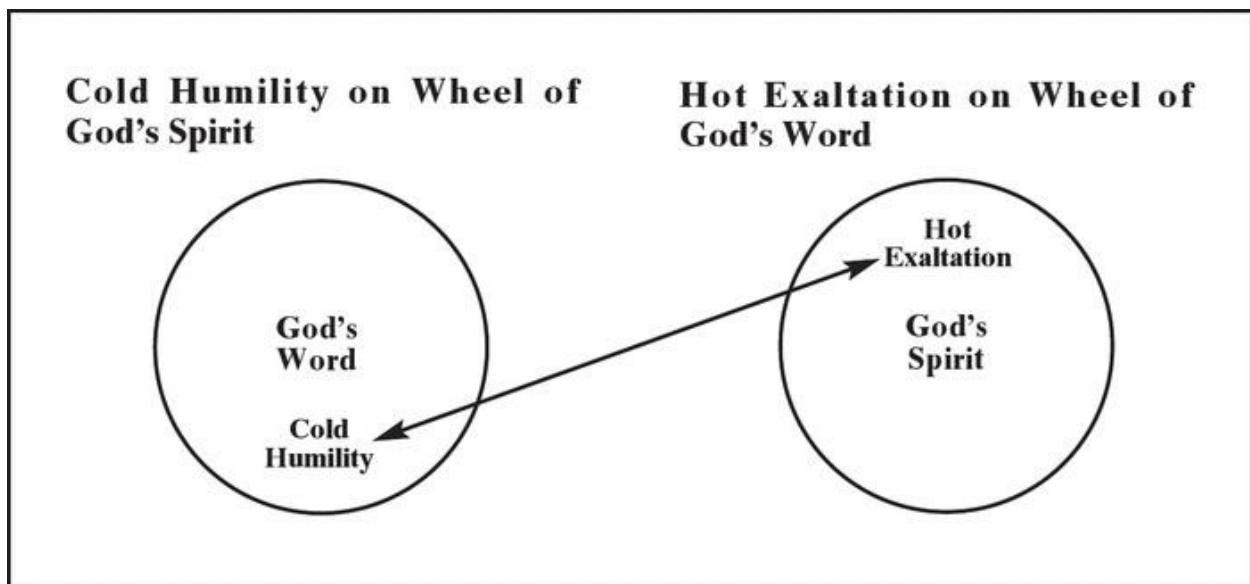
3. God's Cold (Ice) and Hot (Fire) Principle Relates to the Wheels of His Word and Spirit.

The Principle of Ice and Fire or Cold and Hot pertains to the Humility and Exaltation Movements of the Wheels of God's Word and Spirit. The understanding of the movements of God's Wheels gives us spiritual encouragement and strength. The Wheel of God's Word turns in a clockwise movement, whereas the Wheel of His Spirit turns counterclockwise. When we are experiencing the exalted high place of the Wheel of the Word, the Wheel of His

Spirit is down in the low place.



Likewise, when we are lifted up to the exalted high place of the Wheel of God's Spirit, God balances us by turning the Wheel of His Word to the low place of humility.



Both God's Word and His Spirit contain His Hot and Cold Breath; they both have a high place of exaltation and a low place of humiliation. The two Wheels always turn in reverse motion to each other in order to maintain God's spiritual balance in the soul.

All who have marched forward in their spiritual education and moral development have observed these diametrically different spiritual experiences in their own lives. We all have passed through seasons in which the Word has been open, alive, and quickened to us, while at the same time, we have felt very quiet in the Spirit. Other times, we have experienced the reverse. We have felt God's Spirit alive and leaping within us, while His Word has seemed like a dead letter — unalive and unexciting.

When we are experiencing the turning of God's two Wheels, His Word will be high while His Supreme, Sovereign Spirit is low; then, when His Spirit is high, His Word will be low. Remember, God is the One Who reigns over the turning of His Wheels of His Word and His Spirit. His Principle of alternating the highs and lows of His Spirit Wheel and His Word Wheel assures us of always having His Hot and Cold Breath at the same time.

Remember, God's Humility and Exaltation are inseparable companions.

We see this same Principle at the Heavenly Laver in the Book of Revelation: the Cold (the Ice) mingled with the Hot (the Fire). God is so faithful to maintain a spiritual balance in our lives. He knows how to measure out pleasure and pain to us. He faithfully ministers the Exaltation of His Hot Breath and the Humility of His Cold Breath. If we look only on the humility side of situations in our lives, we will be ungrateful, so we will murmur and complain. However, if we will look on God's exalting situations and blessings that accompany His Humility, we will give Him grateful praises and happy thanksgivings. We do not have to fear God's Cold Breath of Humility because His Hot Breath also is present. God always tempers His Cold with His Heat and tempers His Heat with His Cold, regardless of whether we are in the Courtyard, the Holy Place, or the Holy of Holies. How marvelous and faithful is our Heavenly Father!

II. Martyred Believers from the Tribulation Will Stand on the Sea of Glass — the Heavenly Laver.

The martyred believers whom John saw on the Sea of Glass wore White Robes. Although this Truth is not stated in so many words, the Principle of Courtyard believers wearing White Robes is clearly established in God's Word. The Brazen Altar and the Laver were situated in the Courtyard of the Mosaic Tabernacle. The second volume of this study of the Book of Revelation, *Jesus Christ the Slain Lamb*, by the author, established the three distinctions in the degrees of Glory-Dress worn by resurrected believers in the Perfect Age or Eternity. They will wear either White Robes or White Raiment or White Linen. These degrees of Glory also relate to other portions of God's Word. In the Mosaic Tabernacle, for instance, there were three divisions: the Courtyard, the Holy Place, and the Holy of Holies. Each of these divisions relates to a particular degree of Revelation and Glory in Christ's Spiritual Stature.

Also, in another Scriptural pattern of spiritual growth, we see that Israel's journey from Egypt to Canaan's Land was divided into three basic experiences. Israel was called a *Son* in Egypt, a *Church* in the wilderness, and a *Wife* in Canaan's Land. Likewise, the three Eternal Abodes of believers in the Perfect Age will be prepared and provided by God according to the Revelation and Glory of Jesus Christ's Spiritual Stature that has been gained here on Earth in our mortal life. The first group of believers will wear White Robes and will live eternally in Heaven. The second group of believers will be resurrected to rule and reign eternally on the New Earth; they will wear White Raiment. The third group of believers, the Bride, will be resurrected to live eternally in the New City, and they will wear White Linen.

The Apostle John distinguished three different groups of believers among those who will wear White Robes in Eternity.

Mosaic Tabernacle → Israel's Journey → Resurrection Glory → Perfect Age			
3. Holy of Holies	→ Israel Called <i>Wife</i> in Canaan's Land	→ Sun Glory	→ New City White Linen
2. Holy Place	→ Israel Called <i>Church</i> In Wilderness	→ Moon Glory	→ New Earth White Raiment
1. Courtyard	→ Israel Called <i>Son</i> in Egypt	→ Star Glory Differs One from Another	→ New Heaven White Robes

A. The First Group of Believers Who Will Wear White Robes in Eternity Will Have Been *Martyred at the Beginning of the Great Tribulation.*

The first group John saw in the Courtyard of the Heavenly Tabernacle were resting *under* the Altar. This is

related in chapter six of Revelation. These people, who were slain at the beginning of the Tribulation, cried, “How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?” These believers did not have to war to overcome the Antichrist, his number, his mark, and the False Prophet. Because they had missed the Rapture, they were left to enter the Tribulation Period. Yet when they discovered that they were indeed left behind, they gave their lives rather than to accept the Antichrist and take his mark. This group of believers will be resurrected to stand at the Great White Throne Judgment at the end of Christ’s Millennial Reign on Earth.

B. The Second Group of Believers Who Will Wear White Robes in Eternity Will Have Been Resurrected from both Dispensations.

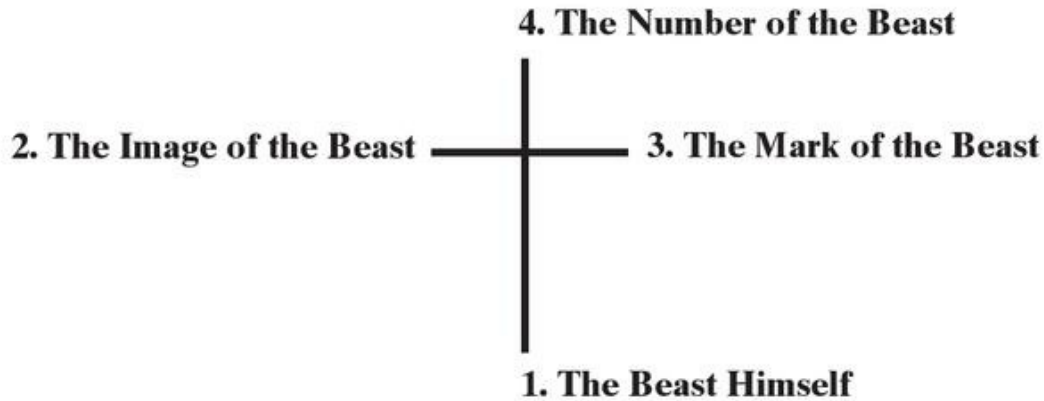
John described the second group of White Robed believers in chapter seven of the Book of Revelation. These overcomers, who held palms in their hands, had been resurrected from out of both the Old Testament and New Testament Dispensations. Although they had come out of the *tribulation*, they had not come out of the *Great Tribulation*, for this scene in Heaven will take place at the *beginning* of the Great Tribulation. The fact that John saw these believers *wearing* their White Robes proves that they already had received their resurrected bodies. They will be present at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

C. The Third Group of Believers Who Will Wear White Robes in Eternity Will Have Been Martyred at the End of the Great Tribulation.

The third group of White-Robed Believers John saw appear in chapter fifteen of Revelation. Obviously, these believers had not been living as overcomers of the world, the flesh, and the Devil, or they would have been ready for Christ’s Rapture of the Wedding Party. But once the Rapture had taken place, they had started resisting the Antichrist, his number, his mark, and the False Prophet. Thus, their victory had been won *during* the Great Tribulation Period. This group had engaged in a greater warfare against the Antichrist and had gained a greater measure of victory than those *under* the *Altar* because John saw them *standing on* the Sea of Glass, the *Laver*. Nevertheless, they will not have the privilege of leaving the Courtyard-realm and entering into the Holy Place, where the believers who had gained this portion of Christ’s Stature will wear Glory Garments of White Raiment. Neither will they be able to enter into the Holy of Holies where only Christ’s Bride, those wearing White Linen, will live eternally. The White-Robed believers will have to stay eternally in the Heavenly Courtyard because there will be no opportunity for anyone to grow up into the full Spiritual Stature of Jesus Christ during the Tribulation because the Rapture will already have taken place, which ends all opportunities for growth to full, mature Spiritual Stature.

Let us look at the tremendous warfare that this third group of White-Robed believers must fight during the Great Tribulation, although their only spiritual experiences in Christ’s Spiritual Stature will have been the Blood, Fire, and Water found in the Courtyard-realm.

What the Third Group of White-Robed Believers Will Have Overcome



1. The Third Group of White-Robed Believers Will Have Overcome the Beast Himself.

First, this group of White-Robed believers will have gained victory over the Beast or the Antichrist. Just who will be this fearsome, wicked ruler who will reign with such miraculous power for three-and-one-half years? He will be none other than Judas Iscariot who will be resurrected out of the Bottomless Pit to rule as the Antichrist.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea [Bottomless Pit], having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name [nature of] of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority (Revelation 13:1,2).

Jesus Himself called Judas Iscariot the “son of perdition.”

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and **none of them is lost, but the son of perdition;** that the scripture might be fulfilled (John 17:12).

Jesus prophetically referred to the fulfillment of Revelation 13:1,2 in this verse.

In Second Thessalonians, chapter two, verse three, the Apostle Paul also referred to the “son of perdition,” whom he also called the “man of sin.” When Judas died, “He went to his own place,” which was the Bottomless Pit.

That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, **that he might go to his own place** (Acts 1:25).

Who would be able to imitate the Christ better than Judas who walked with Him, lived with Him, and worked with Him? Who would be able to speak the Word of God better than Judas who heard the Words of Life from Jesus Himself and experienced preaching it? Who would be more prepared in every way to be Jesus Christ’s total enemy? Two times, the Scriptures say that Satan entered into Judas. Satan entered into Judas before the Passover and before he communed with the Chief Priests.

And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly (John 13:27). Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. **Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot**, being of the number of the twelve. **And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains**, how he might betray him unto them (Luke 22:1-4).

Judas, the Antichrist, will deceive men into thinking that he is the Christ, the Messiah, the Man of Peace. The Dragon (the highest realm of power in fallen Lucifer) will be the one who will establish the Antichrist as God

on the throne in Jerusalem. The Antichrist will have the same seven heads or divided mind that the Dragon has. He will have a head of: (1) affliction, (2) death, (3) blasphemy, (4) enchantment, (5) ignorance, (6) deceit, and (7) rebellion. He also will possess ten horns of aggressive and defensive power that will support ten crowns of ruling and reigning power that he will use to persecute and to fight God's Moral Truth. The Antichrist will rule in the Earth with the full stature of the diabolical power of the Dragon and with the assistance of the False Prophet, in a vain effort to defeat all Moral Truth.

The believers on the Sea of Glass will have warred against the demonic, wicked trinity of the Antichrist, the Dragon, and the False Prophet, who will imitate God's Holy Trinity of the Father, the Word (Son), and the Holy Spirit. By using their foundational experiences of Blood, Fire, and Water, these White-Robed believers will have been victorious in their resistance and warfare against the Antichrist until the end of the Tribulation. Then, they will be martyred for Christ's sake.

2. The Third Group of White-Robed Believers Will Have Overcome the Image of the Beast.

During the Tribulation, these believers will have been able to overcome the *image* of the Beast. The Antichrist will set up his own image in the Temple in Jerusalem and demand to be worshipped as God. This image will be given supernatural power to work mighty signs and wonders, and it will have the ability to speak.

And he [the False Prophet] had power **to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed** (Revelation 13:15).

In an attempt to exalt himself as God, fallen Lucifer will work through the Antichrist, through the False Prophet, and also through the image that he will have made for people to worship. The False Prophet will give the Antichrist's image life and power to speak. When people come before this image, they will fall down in worship, mesmerized by the power of the Dragon that is upon it. Little will they realize that they are not feeling God's Power and His Christ's Power; instead, they will be feeling the demon power of the full stature of evil and wickedness fostered by fallen Lucifer.

While the main image of the Beast will be located in the Temple in Jerusalem, the Antichrist will not be satisfied with just one image, but will cause many small images to be made so that all the peoples of the world may worship him through these images. Idol worship will be practiced everywhere during the Tribulation. Each little idol of the image of Antichrist will have its own accompanying demon. Thus, Antichrist will be worshipped by people throughout the world.

God will pronounce eternal Judgment and Damnation upon all those who partake of this idol worship because idol worship is spiritual adultery. However, those whom John saw standing on the Sea of Glass will have been able to overcome even the image and its demonic power. They never will have bowed their knees in worship before this deceitful, powerful image.

3. The Third Group of White-Robed Overcomers Will Have Overcome the Mark of the Beast.

The symbol of the Antichrist's stolen sovereign power will be the mark which the False Prophet will cause to be placed in the right hand or forehead of his subjects.

And **he causeth all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, **to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:** And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name (Revelation 13:16,17).

The word for *mark* in the Greek means to stamp as a badge of servitude, to scratch, etching, sculptured figure, statue. The image of the Antichrist will be etched or stamped in the right hand or in the forehead of the people. This imprint will be the only acceptable qualification for participating in any business or commerce whatsoever. Without it, no one will be privileged to buy or sell. However, the White-Robed believers standing on the Sea of Glass will have been able to overcome the mark of the Beast. They will have been able to live miraculously, for a season, without buying or selling.

4. The Third Group of White-Robed Believers Will Have Overcome the Number of the Beast.

These White-Robed believers also will have overcome the Beast's number, which is 666. The Greek word for *number* means to keep in suspense of mind, to lift up, sail away, weigh anchor, expiate sin, loose, to make doubt. The name and the number of the Antichrist will lift the minds of people to such a degree of suspense and delight that they will think their sins have been expiated by the Antichrist. Again, without the number 666, people will be unable to buy or sell in the markets of the world. (We cannot speak here of the secrets of the number 666, except to say that it relates to the secrets of the male and female procreating power that Lucifer stole a portion of from God; then he corrupted it.) The number 666 also pertains to the maturity and fruitfulness of human intelligence in the wickedness of Lucifer's corrupt, perverted wisdom.

The White-Robed believers who stood on the Sea of Glass in John's vision would have needed complete determination and desire to stand for the true Christ in order to have warred successfully against the Beast, his image, his mark, and his number. And they would have been victorious in overcoming during the Tribulation Period; finally, they would have sealed their determination and desires for the true Christ with their own blood by dying a martyr's death.

Chapter fifteen of Revelation gives us a glimpse of these saints, not in their resurrected bodies, but as John saw them in Heaven, in spirit and soul form, following their martyrdom. Although they had not achieved being in the Bride of Christ, nor will they ever achieve more stature in spiritual growth than the Courtyard, they will be rewarded by God for their degree of overcoming while on Earth. Their reward will be that, in God's time, they will be resurrected to rule and reign with Jesus Christ during the Millennium.

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: **and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.** But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but **they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years** (Revelation 20:4-6).

Just before Jesus Christ establishes His Millennial Reign on Earth, the believers, whom John saw standing on the Sea of Glass because they had been overcomers while upon the Earth, will be given their resurrected bodies so that they may assist Christ in His Reign upon the Earth during the thousand-year period of peace and righteousness. Thus, John saw the White-Robed believers standing on the Sea of Glass, which denoted the solid, unyielding Nature of God's Humility Truth that is a solid foundation to support all who stand on it.

This White-Robed group of overcomers, while they were on Earth, stood solidly upon Christ's Humility Truth; thus, through the Power of this Truth, they were able to endure the suffering necessary to overcome the Antichrist, his name, his mark, and his number. When John saw them in Heaven, they were still standing, with much pleasure and delight, on the same Humility Truth, the Sea of Glass! Earthly suffering is not worthy to be compared with the Glory of God's Heavenly Blessing and Pleasure!

In Summary:

The Sea of Glass in John's vision was the Heavenly counterpart to the Laver in Moses' earthly Tabernacle. It represented the degree of overcoming achieved by Christ's believers who will war against the full stature of the Antichrist during the Great Tribulation.

Those who grow spiritually to the Courtyard-realm in Jesus Christ's Spiritual Stature will wear White Robes in Eternity. Since the Laver's position in the Mosaic Tabernacle was in the Courtyard, we know that, in John's vision, the believers who stood on the Sea of Glass had gained only a Courtyard experience — an experience of Blood, Fire, and Water. The fiery rays of Christ's Glory from their spirits and souls were reflected on the frozen Sea of Glass, which demonstrated God's Principle of Mingled Ice and Fire.

Even with their limited growth, these believers had overcome the Beast, his image, his mark, and his number; therefore, their reward will be to be resurrected to rule and reign with Jesus during His Millennial Reign on Earth.

Chapter Five

The Believers Who Stood On The Sea Of Glass Held Harps In Their Hands And Were Singing

In the fifteenth chapter of Revelation, verses one through three, John saw a vision comprised of three main aspects relating to the believers on the Heavenly Sea of Glass.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. **And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints** (Revelation 15:1-3).

First, overcomers from the Tribulation were *standing* on the Heavenly Sea of Glass that was mingled with Fire. (We have already discussed this aspect of John's vision.) Now let us examine the second and third aspects of the believers who stood on the Sea of Glass: they had harps and were singing songs. Not only is the fact that the believers were *standing* important, but that they had *harps* and were *singing songs* are also noteworthy facts. John said that these believers were singing the Song of Moses and the Song of the Lamb.

Before we explain the importance of their harps and their songs, let us notice that these believer's feet, mouths, and hands were in unity with God's Truth of Humility and Exaltation. Their *feet stood* firmly upon top of the Sea of Glass. God had given them this exalted position as a reward for their standing on the Truth in the days of their humiliation during the Tribulation Period. Their *mouths sang* the Song of Moses and the Song of the Lamb. These were songs of praise for God's exalted *Power Headship* and for His humble *Nature Headship*. Their *hands played harps*, which accompanied their *mouths* and *feet* in the song of praise to God's Humility Cold Breath and His Exalted Hot Breath.

I. The Believers Stood on the Sea of Glass.

It is a blessing to learn the secret of standing on God's Truth in the low place of humility and in the high place of exaltation, which these believers had done during the Tribulation

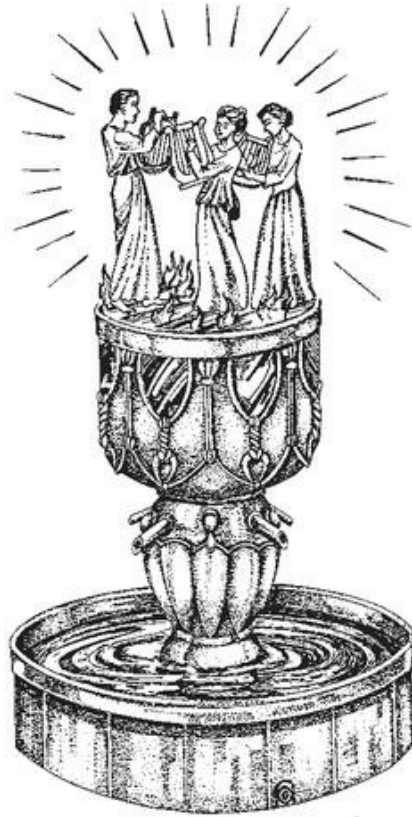
Some people can love God's Headship and stand on the Truth while they are small, but they give up their humility foundation when they become exalted. Other people can love God's Headship and stand on the Truth as long as they are exalted and prosperous, but they forsake the Truth when they are thrust into the low place of humiliation and suffering.

King Saul is a good example of one who stood on the Truth in the low place, but not in the high place. Saul stood on the Truth when he was small in his own eyes; however, when he took his eyes off the Truth and started looking at his exalted position, he went down in defeat. By contrast, Jesus' Disciples project a good picture of those who are able to stand on the Truth when they are in the high place, but not in the low place. The Disciples loved God's Headship and stood on His Truth, but regretfully, they forsook the Living Truth, Jesus Christ, and fled when Christ's humiliations and sufferings of the Cross became a reality.

Beloved, one cannot continue to stand on the Truth unless he permits both Christ's Humility and Exaltation to be joined in his heart and life. We, like the believers on the Sea of Glass, must learn the lesson of standing on the Truth, both in the low place and in the high place. Our responsibility is always to stand on God's Truth. It is God's responsibility to make *all* things, including high positions and low positions, work together for our good and for His Honour and Glory.

II. The Believers Who Stood on the Sea of Glass Held Harps in Their Hands.

And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, **stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God** (Revelation 15:2).



Believers Who Stood on the Icy, Fiery Sea of Glass Held Harps in Their Hands.

The believers who stood on the Sea of Glass in John's vision possessed the harps of God. Spiritual harps are stringed instruments of humility and exaltation. One acquires the harps, first, in the low place. However, once one learns to play them, the harps can be played in any position. There are two spiritual harps: one harp plays a tune of humility in the low place, while the other harp plays a melody of humility praise in the high, exalted place.

Since these believers were not caught up with the overcomers when Jesus Christ came in the air at the Rapture, we know that they were not playing humility harps *before* the Rapture occurred. They had acquired the ability and skill to play these harps during the Tribulation. Although the Bible does not state which harp they learned to play first, we know that they had to have followed God's established order of humility before exaltation.

The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and **before honour** [glory, exaltation] **is humility** (Proverbs 15:33).

In this verse, God's Principle of Humility before Exaltation is clearly established. Thus, the fact that the Sea of Glass believers stood on *top* of the frozen Sea, at the end of the Tribulation, is further confirmation that they had learned to play their harps of humility in the low place.

The Old Testament Laver had a foot into which a daily supply of water was dispensed from the exalted bowl on top of the Laver. Before serving God in His Tabernacle, the Priests used the water in the foot of the Laver to wash their hands and feet from all defilement they had incurred. By Principle, then, we know that these overcoming Tribulation believers had learned to minister with their harps in the low place, at the *foot* of the Laver or the Sea of Glass, before being lifted up to minister to the LORD in the high place of exaltation on *top* of the Sea of Glass.

While there is a humility harp that plays a humility tune in the low place, it can also accompany the sweet

melodies of praise in the place of exaltation. Then, vice versa, the exaltation harp, played in the high place, can also play in the low place. Israel had both of these harps, but she hung them on a willow tree when she was carried into Babylonian captivity.

By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion. **We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.** For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, saying, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion. How shall we sing the LORD's song in a strange land? (Psalm 137:1-4).

When Israel was in Canaan's Land, exalted as God's Wife, she possessed both God's *Kabode* Glory and His *Shekinah* Glory in the Temple, but she forgot to sing and play the exalted song of humility. Instead of giving God the Glory for all her spiritual graces and beauty, she forsook her spiritual Husband, the LORD, and turned to strange lovers and idols to which she bowed down in idolatrous worship. Through His Prophets, the LORD repeatedly warned Israel to repent of her evil ways, or God would humble and chasten her. Finally, as the Prophets had prophesied, Israel was taken into Babylonian captivity. Down in the low place of God's Judgment, Israel rebelled again and refused to pick up the harp of humility and surrender to God's Just, Righteous Headship and sing praises for His Just Judgment in their captivity. Thus, by hanging her two harps on the willow tree, Israel missed her opportunity to play both the songs of exaltation and of humility in God's Perfect Will. She missed her chance to praise the LORD's Holy Headship that lifted her up and let her know Him in a spiritual Marriage Relationship. She also missed the opportunity to praise His Holy Headship that brought her down low in His divine Judgment. If she had played her harp of humility in the low place, received chastisement, and repented of her idolatry and sin, she could have continued growing in the LORD's Knowledge.

The humility harp is a harp of dependence; the exaltation harp is a harp of independence. God desires for us to play both harps, but we must remember God's order. First comes the humility harp of learning complete dependence upon God for our life. Then, comes the exaltation harp of independence in the LORD's Knowledge, in a visible ministry that is joined to the harp of dependence in the invisible. The melody of praise and thanksgiving to the LORD is beautiful when the right harp is plucked at the right time.

The believers who stood on the Sea of Glass in the Heavenly Temple had learned to play the harp of complete dependence on God for their spiritual lives during the Tribulation Period. Without this dependence harp, they never could have overcome the Beast, his image, his mark, and his number. At the end of the Tribulation, they played the exaltation harp of independence; hence, they will be resurrected to assist the LORD Jesus Christ and His Bride in their Millennial Reign on the Earth.

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: **and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years** (Revelation 20:4).

Spiritual harps are unique in that, at the same time, they can play two tunes: a humility tune and an exalted tune. This spiritual duet is accomplished by remembrance. When we experience exaltation, we can look back through our memory, to the roots or the beginning, and with tears flowing down our face and with Christ's cords of love and gratitude vibrating in our heart, we can play our humility harp, crying, "LORD, I was lost and undone in the miry clay of sin when You picked me up and saved my soul. Praise Your sweet Name." While we play this tune, we also can send up to the Resurrected Christ some hallelujahs and praises on the exalted harp. Still, the tune is joined to the humility roots of the Crucified Christ, as we sing, "LORD, I am exalted, but not because of my efforts. Your Word is what has made me great. Apart from you, I am nothing; I have nothing; I can do nothing; I know nothing! You are everything! You are All in all." This is a fantastic state of eternal joy that is unspeakable and full of glory!

Although the believers on the Sea of Glass will have missed the opportunity to be in the Bride, they will have their harps, and they will play grateful, beautiful melodies of gratitude to the LORD for having escaped the Beast: his image, his mark, and the number of his name.

After we learn the Humility Song of the Crucified Christ in the low place, and the Song of Exaltation of the Resurrected Christ in the present, God's Holy Spirit teaches us a prophetic song to sing about the future, when all nations shall bow and worship before the LORD.

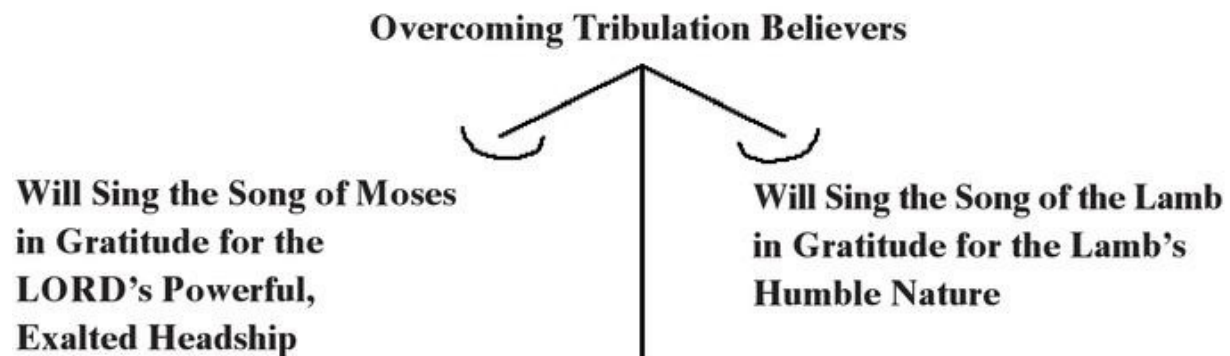
Wherefore God hath highly exalted Him, that at the Name of Jesus *every* knee shall bow and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord.

III. The Believers on the Sea of Glass Were Singing Three Songs: The Song of Moses, the Song of the Lamb, and a Prophetic Song of Victory over the Stature of the Dragon.

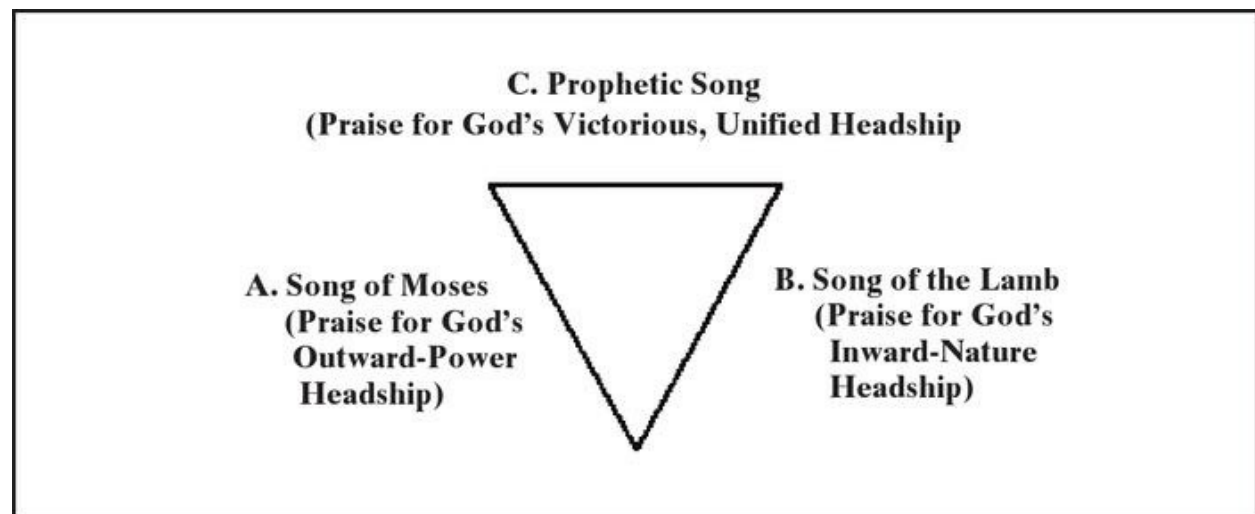
The victorious believers whom John saw standing on the Sea of Glass had harps in their hands, and they were singing three songs: the Song of Moses, the Song of the Lamb, and a Prophetic Song of Victory for all nations..

And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. **And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb**, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest* (Revelation 15:2-4).

These songs differ in that the Song of Moses is sung to magnify the Exalted Power-side of God's Headship, while the Song of the Lamb is sung to extol the virtues of the Humble Nature-side of His Headship.



When the LORD's Exalted Power Song and the Lamb's Humility Nature Song are joined together in a believer's experience, they give birth to prophetic vision, producing a third class of song which allows the believer to rejoice prophetically. The Prophetic Song of victory applauds the glorious overcoming Power of the Unity of God's Humble Nature Headship in Christ Jesus with that of His Exalted Power Headship in Him that will bring all nations, every knee, and every mouth to worship God and the Lamb.



These Songs are all songs of victory won over the full stature of the Dragon, the archenemy of God and His people.

<u>Song of Moses</u>	<u>Song of the Lamb</u>	<u>Prophetic Song</u>
Praise for God's <i>Outward Power Headship</i> that Gets the Victory over <i>Visible, Opposing-Power</i> Enemy.	Praise for God's <i>Inward Nature Headship</i> that Gets the Victory over <i>Invisible, Opposing-Nature</i> Enemy	Praise for God's <i>Victorious Unified Headship</i> that Gets the Victory over <i>Visible and Invisible Opposing</i> Enemy – Now to Eternity Future and Lake of Fire
		

Before Moses and the children of Israel sang the Power Song at the Red Sea, they had acquired the nature of the Blood and the nature of the Cloud and Fire. Then, they were able to sing the Song of Moses at the Red Sea, extolling the powerful Gift of God's Cold and Hot Breath that had delivered them, but that had destroyed Pharaoh and his army, the outward, visible enemy.

As Christians, we sing the Lamb's Nature Song because of Calvary and the Gift of Christ's Nature that delivers us from the kingdom of darkness and that destroys the inward, invisible enemy called *spiritual death*. Then, we sing the Song of Moses for the outward deliverance from the many obstacles that we face in this world, on our journey to the Heavenly Jerusalem.

It is possible to sing the Power Song *by gift*, without having the Humble Nature Song of Jesus Christ that has to be worked within our heart *by growth*. Some Christians, through exercising the Gifts of God's Spirit, can heal the sick, cast out devils, or perform other miracles, for example, while using God's Gifts for their own exaltation. Thus, their own hearts become filled with proud thoughts of self-exaltation, and they steal God's Glory instead of giving Him *ALL the Glory!* Thus, it is evident that there are two classes of Power: one is received by gift and the other is received by crucifixion and mortification of the fleshly man and the gain in Stature of the Spiritual Man. We must learn the Lamb's Nature Song of Humility, Submissiveness, and Gratitude to His Father, *before* we can sing the Power Song by stature. Once we have gained both of these songs by stature, it is possible to sing them anywhere and in any order, giving God all the Glory for ALL things.

It is no mystery, then, that the believers who stood on the Sea of Glass were singing the Power Song, first, since they had experienced the Outward Power of God's Headship that had destroyed the power of the Antichrist so that they were able to keep their hearts for God and His Christ, and they were praising Him for that outward victory. They also were magnifying the LORD because, in the Tribulation, they had experienced a taste of the Lamb's Inward-Humility-Nature Headship that had delivered them from their carnality that had prevented them from being raptured by Jesus Christ at His Coming in the Air, when He had caught away all of the overcomers in His Wedding Party.

Their experience with God and the Lamb's Power Headship and Nature Headship, by growth, had opened their prophetic vision, which had enabled them to see God's ultimate victory over all opposing forces. Thus, they were singing prophetic praises for God's Unified Headship that would shortly be displayed against the Antichrist and his followers.

When we consider each of these songs, we can see the class of victory gained by God's Exalted Power Headship, His Humble Nature Headship, and His Victorious Unified Headship.

A. The Believers on the Sea of Glass Were Singing the “Song of Moses.”

The Song of Moses magnified God’s powerful Headship that pertains to His *Works*. The believers on the Sea of Glass will sing, “Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty;...” They will extol the greatness and marvelousness of God’s Powerful Headship that already had wrought the plagues that would later be poured out at His Command. God’s Headship (His Might, His Thoughts, His Works) are marvelous, exciting, incredible, surpassing all other works. His Works exceed natural, human power. His Power also exceeds the powerful machines of the gods of this world. The believers on the Sea of Glass burst forth in their song with joy because of God’s Powerful Headship in their lives. Although they finally had been martyred, they will praise God for His delivering Power that carried them through the Tribulation and gave them victory over the visible, opposing forces of the Antichrist: the Dragon and the full stature of his powerful wickedness; the False Prophet; and the powerful image of idolatry that had authority, for a season, to speak the words of death or life to the inhabitants of the Earth.

“Great and marvellous *are* thy works!” They will sing, “LORD, I like the way You do things. I like Your great and marvelous Power. I thank You for the suffering that You have put me through so that I could see and experience Your marvelous and Powerful Headship.” Although these believers will have experienced great sufferings, they will sing the Song of Moses in praise to God for His great Delivering Power.

Let us look at some details in regard to the Song of Moses that was his Song of Praise and Adoration for the Power of God’s Headship, for it needs to be understood if we are to appreciate, fully, the singing of this Song by the believers on the Sea of Glass.

Moses and the Israelites sang a Song of Victory after crossing the Red Sea.

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea (Exodus 15:1).

Pharaoh and his army were the *natural*, opposing, powerful *enemies* who came against the LORD and His people. The clue to the identity of the *spiritual*, opposing, powerful *enemy* who came against them is found in the seventy-fourth Psalm.

For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth. Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters. **Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.** Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers (Psalm 74:12-15).

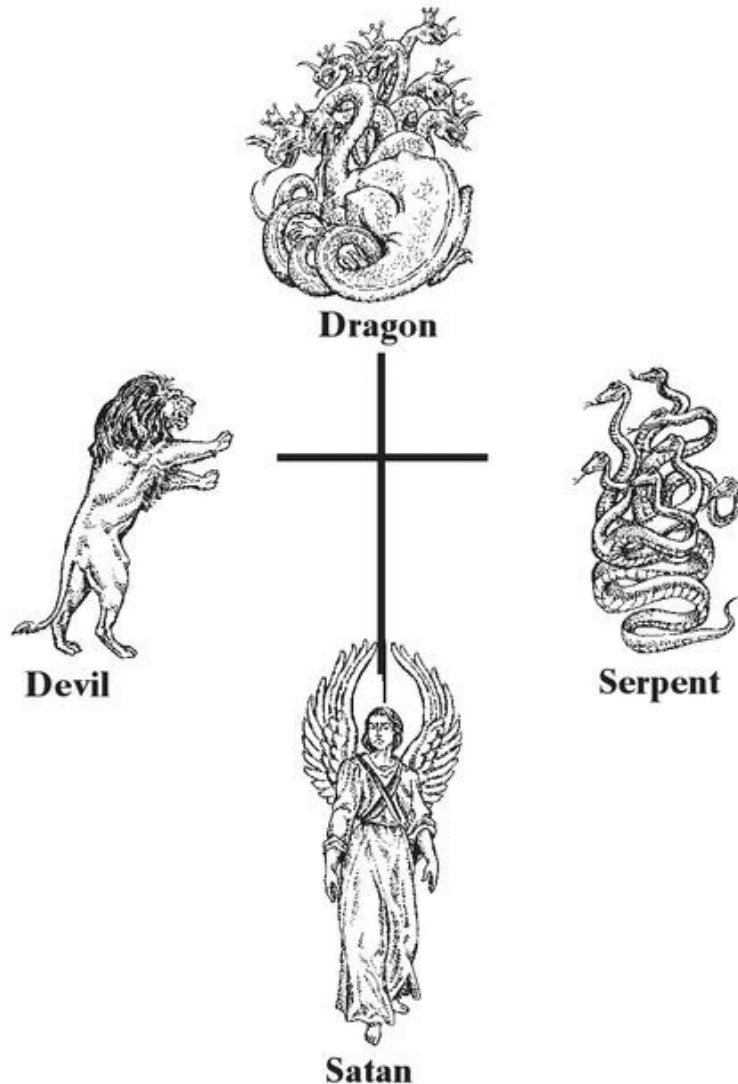
The Psalmist described Israel’s *natural*, opposing, powerful enemy as the *horse and his rider*; whereas, he spoke of their opposing, powerful enemy in the *spiritual* realm as having power from the Dragon and the Serpent. God’s Word tells us exactly who Leviathan is:

In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish **leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent**; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea (Isaiah 27:1).

The names *Dragon* and *Leviathan* (or *Serpent*) refer to the two highest realms of the wicked stature of fallen Lucifer.* Also, John mentioned Lucifer’s full stature of wickedness in the Book of Revelation.

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great **dragon** was cast out, that old **serpent**, called the **Devil**, and **Satan**, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him (Revelation 12:7-9).

Fallen Lucifer's Full Stature



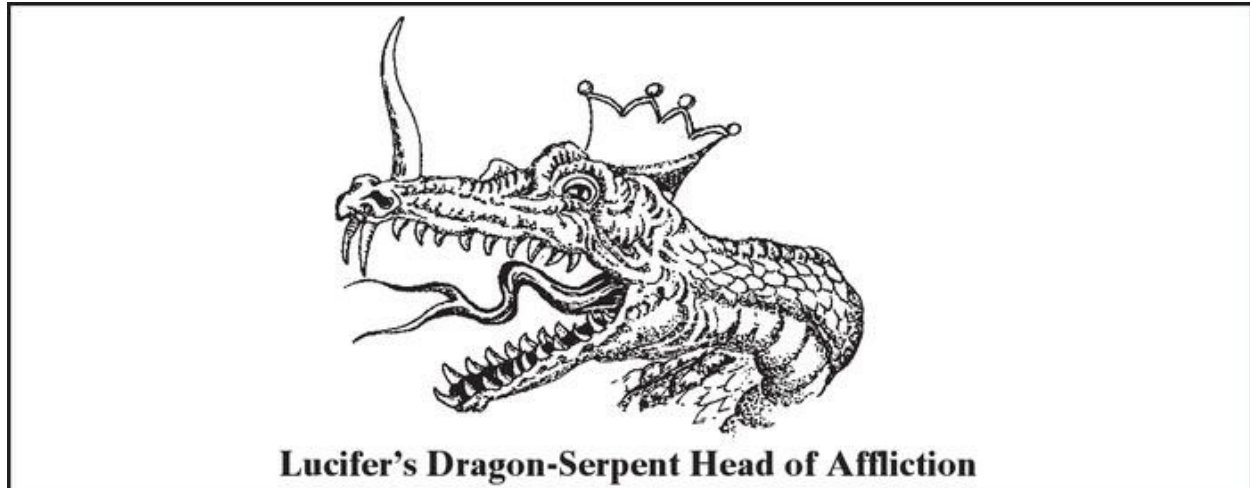
These names show how fallen Lucifer, God's archenemy, uses his nature and power against God and His people. Lucifer's *Satanic* nature withstands and opposes God's Purposive Will with seeming immovable resistance, as far as man is concerned. The Power of God, however, will break down Satan's wall of resistance. Lucifer's *Devilish* nature works in an effort to devour the desire and determination of God's people to serve God. Lucifer's *Serpent* or *Leviathan* nature works to cause God's people to question the Judgment and Justice of God's Word. Lucifer's *Dragon* nature changes the Truth into a lie by adding to the Truth and by taking away from the Truth until it is perverted and changed from its original form.

Fallen Lucifer is one creature with one mind, yet this mind is split into seven particular "heads" of powerful operation. Fallen Lucifer used his seven Dragon heads of power, his seven Serpent heads of corrupted wisdom, and his Dragon army* to incite and empower Pharaoh and his army in their attack against God's people. Even before the Israelites came to the Red Sea, the seven heads of the Serpent and the Dragon worked through Pharaoh in an effort to thwart God's Master Plan to lead His people from Egypt to Canaan's Land.

These heads not only worked against Moses and the children of Israel, but against Jesus Christ in His day, and they will work against the believers whom John saw standing on the Sea of Glass. Moses and the children of Israel gained the victory by being joined to the overcoming Powerful Headship of the LORD.

Let us look at how Lucifer uses the Serpent's seven heads and the Dragon's seven heads that the LORD broke to pieces in the waters of the Red Sea when He delivered the Israelites from Egyptian bondage.

1. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Affliction Against God's People.



During their oppressing captivity, the Israelites had increased abundantly until they had begun to outnumber the native Egyptians. Their increase was the Performance of God's Promise that had been given a few hundred years previously, to their father Abraham. Although the Performance of God's Promise is sometimes slow, it is always sure!

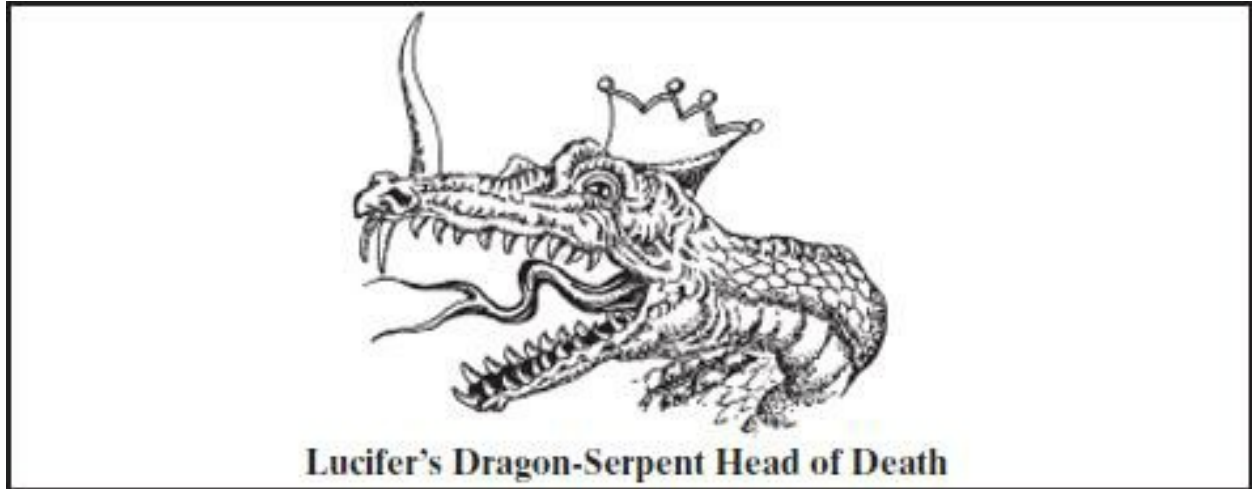
And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them. **Now there arose up a new king over Egypt**, which knew not Joseph. And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we: Come on, **let us deal wisely with them**; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land. Therefore they did set over them **taskmasters to afflict them** with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. **But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew**. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel (Exodus 1:7-12).

The Dragon-Serpent reared his ugly Head of Affliction, with its perverted wisdom, and infused his poison into the new Pharaoh's head, provoking him to afflict the children of Israel. The new Pharaoh created new situations for the children of Israel in which they would be subjected to pain, to extreme fatigue of the body, and to mental distress. This new king, empowered by the Head of Affliction from Leviathan and the Dragon, fed the children of Israel with the bread of affliction, sorrows, and heartaches, creating new calamities, troubles, and trials for them. Thus, they entered a time of poverty and distress. Lucifer's intent in using his Head of Affliction was to stop Israel's population growth and to hinder her worship of God. At this point, Israel was not suffering because of disobedience but because of the Serpent's and Dragon's direct attack against God's people. Fallen Lucifer's purpose was to stop God's people from going to Canaan's Land, Beulah Land, or Married Land. But God's Purpose in permitting His people to be afflicted was to create a desire in their hearts to leave Egypt. Thus, what Lucifer intended as a stumbling stone of affliction for the children of Israel became their stepping stone out of Egypt.

Throughout church history, Lucifer repeatedly has reared his Head of Affliction to discourage and hinder God's people from possessing their spiritual Canaan's Land or Marriage Union with God. Lucifer levels his fiendish afflictions against God's people in an attempt to prevent them from growing up into spiritual maturity in Christ Jesus. This is his purpose; so generally, the first Luciferic head believers encounter in going on for God is his Head of Affliction. God allows affliction to come our way to make us fall *out of love* with the *Egypt* of this world and to fall *in love* with *God's Purposive Will*, which gives us a desire to press toward Heavenly Canaan's Land.

Lucifer's Head of Affliction is a fearful one; nevertheless, he never has succeeded when he has purposed to stop God's Master Plan because God always delivers His people when they cry and groan before Him.

2. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Death Against God's People.



When fallen Lucifer could not hinder the children of Israel by using his Head of Affliction, he moved against them with his Dragon-Serpent Head of Death, causing the king to issue orders to the Hebrew midwives to kill the male children at birth.

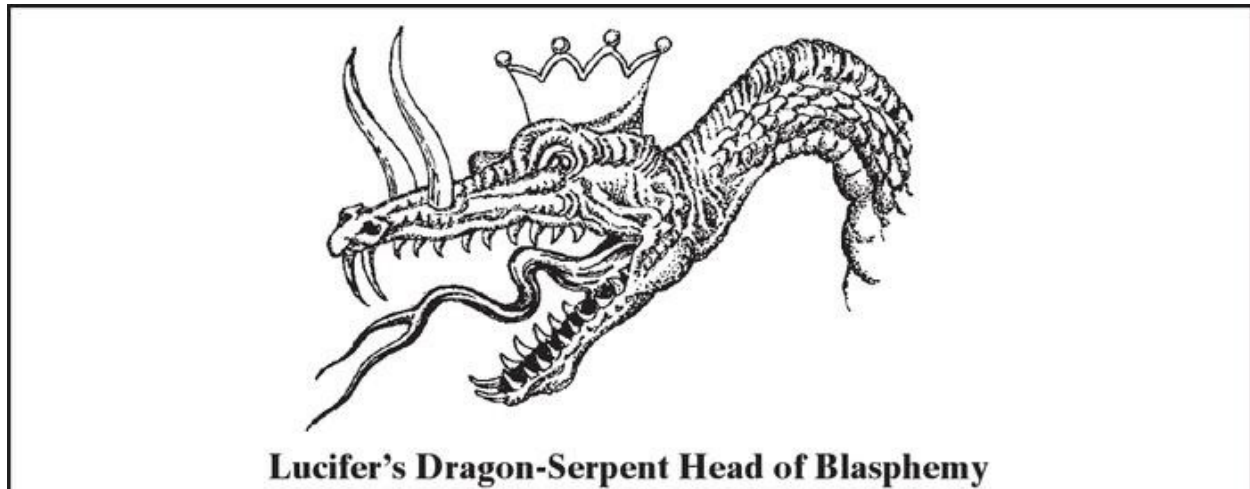
And **the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives**, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah: And **he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women**, and see *them* upon the stools; **if it be a son, then ye shall kill him:** but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. **But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them**, but saved the men children alive (Exodus 1:15-17).

In Moses' day, God put His fear upon the midwives who, at the risk of their own lives, spared the male babies. As a result, the camp of the Israelites continued to grow. Thus, God helped Israel overcome Lucifer's Head of Death by using the midwives who feared God more than man. Israel overcame in both the natural and spiritual realms.

The Head of Death still is the same today. It tries to put physical death on us. If these efforts fail, Lucifer will try to smite us with spiritual death and take away our desire to go on for God. The perverted, poisonous wisdom from Lucifer's Head of Death seeks to destroy the vital functions of Truth within our heart and soul. In order to stop them permanently, the Head of Death likes to kill the motions of God's Truth in our understanding. The Head of Death tries to destroy our consciousness of the Presence of God's Holy Life and to kill our spiritual hope. When this happens, it is easy for us to drown in Lucifer's deceitful pool of dark despair. The purpose of his Head of Death is to alienate us from God, eternally, by separating us from Him. The Head of Death likes to rob us of our spiritual vitality and power, but Jesus has conquered Lucifer's Head of Death and has divested it of its purpose and powers.

Our part is to resist the Head of Death, plead the Blood of Jesus, and testify against the Serpent and the Dragon. We can command him to move back because we have the power of choice to use the Name of Jesus Christ that has all Power in Heaven and in Earth. If we do not want Death, we can choose Life — the Life of Jesus. Resisting Death and choosing Life is our part. God's part is to break the Head of Death and cause the Serpent to flee.

3. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Blasphemy Against God's People.



And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness. **And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go?** I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go (Exodus 5:1,2).

Lucifer's Head of Blasphemy worked through the new Pharaoh when he asked this question, "Who is the LORD, that I should obey? I know not." To *blaspheme* means to belittle, vilify, degrade, bring down. The former Pharaoh had exalted Joseph greatly and had recognized his God; therefore, all Egypt had to have known Joseph's God. Joseph and his descendants had lived in the land of Egypt for 400 years. In fact, when Israel marched out of Egypt, she had been there exactly 430 years (thirty years of settling in the land of Goshen and 400 years of suffering affliction as slaves (as Abram had prophesied).

Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years (Exodus 12:40).

And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; (Genesis 15:13).

Although the new Pharaoh had not ruled during Joseph's time, he could not have been ignorant of such an important personage as Joseph and the history of his country when it had experienced such tremendous deliverance by the intervention of Joseph's God Who had wrought such an act of mercy in saving the people from death during its years of famine.

The small Nation of Israel had grown and prospered to the degree that the ruling Pharaoh looked upon them as a threat to the national security. He thought it an act of wisdom to afflict Israel, to impose death upon them, and, now, to blaspheme their God. The Dragon-Serpent's Head of Blasphemy worked through Pharaoh's mouth.

We have inherited the same degrading spirit in our depraved nature. We must be careful lest we permit this Head of Blasphemy to speak out of our mouth and belittle God's Power or accuse God's Justice in difficult times. This, too, is blasphemy against God's Nature.

Lucifer tries first one head and then another to infuse his poisonous, perverted wisdom into the minds of God's people. If he cannot win with the Heads of Affliction and Death, he will try to destroy with his Head of Blasphemy.

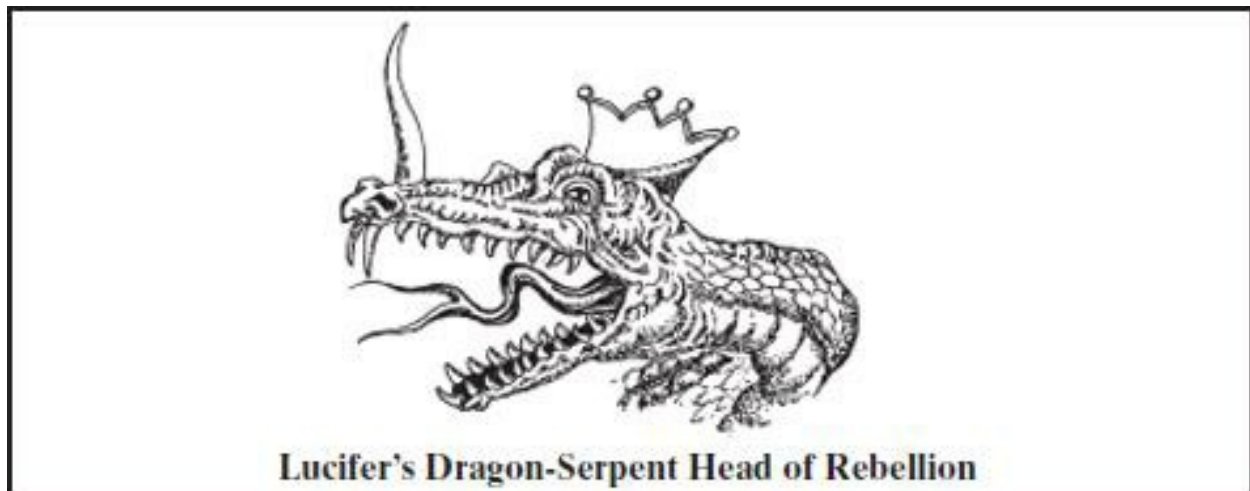
Lucifer's poisonous wisdom from his head of Blasphemy looks for ways to find fault with God's Word. It tries to harm, hinder, and damage God's Word by slandering it, presenting it as being ridiculous, unreasonable, and untrustworthy.

The Serpent tempts God's people to sin with their mouths by claiming, without justification, the rights that belong only to Sovereignty, which leads them to disobey God's Commands and brands them as ridiculous. The Head of Blasphemy causes people to complain and murmur against their circumstances of life, so they become guilty of uttering injurious, highly insulting, calamitous, or slanderous language against God's High Authority as the Supreme, Sovereign Ruler over all. The Head of Blasphemy makes people deny the Providence of God, to utter reproaches against Christ, to scoff at God's Holy Word by attempting to turn the Truth into something contemptuous and ridiculous. The Head of Blasphemy tries to control God's commands. The Head of Blasphemy uses language

that is highly irreverent, contemptuous, and abusive toward God and His Person.

The Serpent spews his vile breath upon us in an attempt to make us utter profane words of blasphemy against the God Who loved us enough to give His Son to die for us.

4. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Rebellion or Defiance Against God's People.



And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, **neither will I let Israel go** (Exodus 5:2).

The Dragon-Serpent's Head of Rebellion defies God and His servants and causes the heart to become harder and harder. This was the case with the new Pharaoh. After the LORD had covered the land of Egypt with several miracles of Judgment, including a grievous swarm of flies, Pharaoh had pretended to humble himself and surrender to the LORD God's edict, so he said, "Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land [Egypt]." But, Moses insisted that the people go three-days' journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to the LORD. Pharaoh seemed to agree to this, so Moses entreated the LORD, and He removed the flies from the land.

Still, Pharaoh "hardened his heart" because he was being controlled by the Head of Rebellion; hence, he would not let the Hebrews go (Exodus 8:32). Then, Pharaoh said he would allow them to worship their God if they stayed in Egypt, which shows how the Head of Rebellion aspires to set aside God's demands and commands in order to set up its own laws and desires.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, **Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.... And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened**, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses (Exodus 9:1,35).

Again, in his heart, Pharaoh defied God's Will. The LORD gave His Word to Pharaoh, but Lucifer's Head of Rebellion manifested itself again, causing Pharaoh to harden his heart. Pharaoh rejected every opportunity he had to obey God's Word, choosing, rather, to continue his rebellion until finally God hardened his heart; thus, Pharaoh received that which he had chosen — rebellion and hardness. He chose to accept the perverted and corrupted wisdom of the seven heads of the Dragon-Serpent rather than to accept the upright, pure Wisdom of God's Mind.

Exodus, chapter ten, records further details of Pharaoh's rebellion. Trying to force the Israelites into compromise, Pharaoh gave partial consent to their departure. He would let them go if they would leave their animals or their blood sacrifices in Egypt. If Israel had accepted Pharaoh's proposition, they would have been like Cain, trying to worship God without His provided way through blood sacrifice. Because Pharaoh would not let them do God's Purposive Will by going to the Wilderness to worship God with their blood sacrifices, Israel was forced to worship God in Egypt with their blood sacrifices. This act of true worship (the applying of the lamb's blood to the lintel and the two side posts) brought Life and Light to Israel, but death and destruction to Egypt. Pharaoh's days of opportunity had come to a close. The time for Israel's deliverance had arrived. The blood had been offered, and the

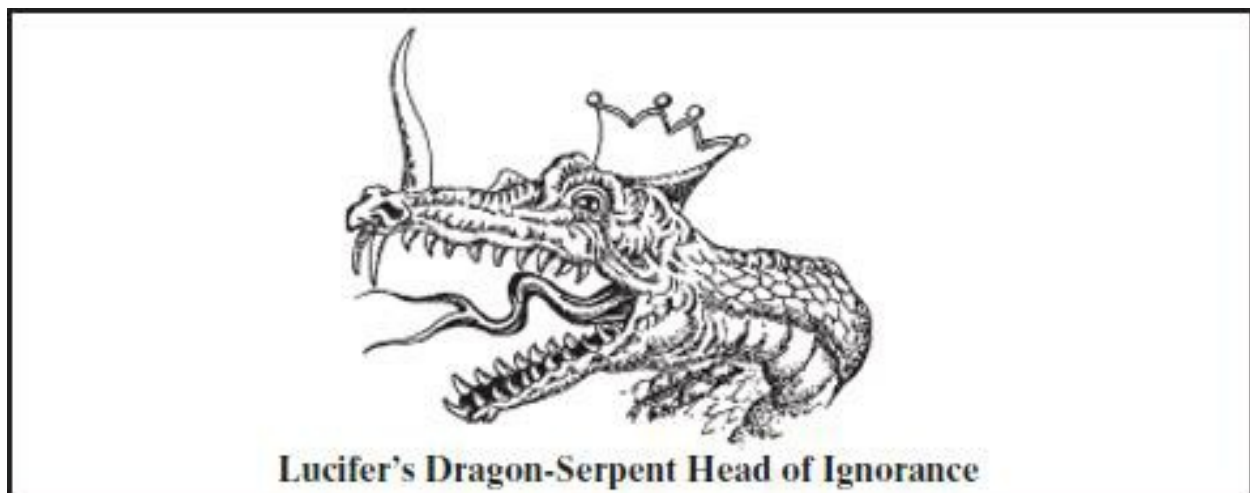
last plague — death — had been visited upon the land.

And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; **for there was not a house where there was not one dead. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said** (Exodus 12:30,31).

Lucifer uses his perverted wisdom in seven different ways to try to overcome us. If he cannot win with affliction, death, or blasphemy, he will try with his powerful Head of Rebellion.

Lucifer's Head of Rebellion says, "I will not." This spirit revolts against and opposes lawful government; it renounces legal authority by taking up arms against it. The spirit of rebellion in a person causes him to defy and seek to overthrow the authority to which he is lawfully subject. The spirit of rebellion sets at naught any order from a superior and refuses to obey it, and it rises up against the very authority to which it owes allegiance. The spirit of rebellion shakes off all subjection to any higher power and conceives loathing and disgust for God's Words, the ultimate Power. The spirit of rebellion manifests itself by open resistance to the Government of God's Headship and carries on a continually renewed warfare against God's Spirit and His Word.

5. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Ignorance Against God's People.



Lucifer, the Dragon-Serpent, also infused Pharaoh with the poison from his Head of Ignorance.

And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? **I know not the LORD,** neither will I let Israel go (Exodus 5:2).

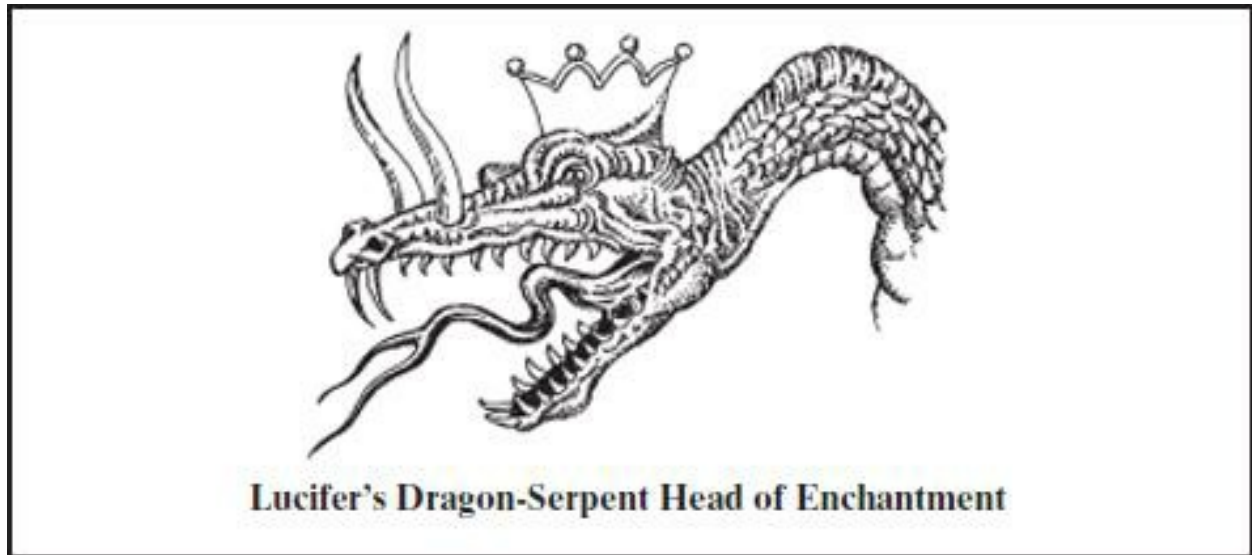
Jesus said the Devil was a liar and a murderer from the beginning, which means that, from the beginning, he murdered the Truth and chose a lie or ignorance. The spirit of ignorance is destitute of the Knowledge of God's Truth; it is uninstructed, uninformed, unlearned, untaught, unlettered, and totally illiterate. The spirit of ignorance is unacquainted with and unconscious of God's Truth; thus, when man is ignorant of his sin and guilt, he feels no shame for it. The spirit of ignorance is dull, silly, simple, and stupid in the ways of God's Will and His Truth. The spirit of ignorance cannot fathom the unknown, hidden, secret Knowledge of God's Truth; it knows not the first springs and motions of God's Humility Truth. The spirit of ignorance in people mistakes others' blunders for beauties; therefore, in their ignorance, they fondly try to copy them. The spirit of ignorance overlooks God's counterposition of Truth in favour of its own lying arguments. The spirit of ignorance ignores, passes over without notice, disregards, and takes no account of all things that relate to God's Truth.

The spirit of ignorance caused Pharaoh to blot out all Truth about the LORD by his claiming that he did not know Who the LORD was. "I know not the LORD," Pharaoh said.

The Head of Ignorance is one of Leviathan's greatest heads, and we fight it all the days of our lives. The Head of Ignorance causes us to draw away from Christ when His intent is to get us to identify with His Truth, during the times we are caught in situations and circumstances and in our relationships with other people that expose our

fleshly self. The Head of Ignorance will make us disregard our obligations by getting us to ignore the situations that God's sends into our lives. It is an evasion, an escape from Truth, when we claim ignorance, as Pharaoh did, saying, "I know not." Pharaoh used his ignorance as a cover to hide himself from any sense of responsibility to Israel's God. Regardless of the power of ignorance, it does not eradicate God's Truth, its powerful Workings, nor its ultimate Victory.

6. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Enchantment Against God's People.



In his opposition to God's people, Lucifer instilled the poison of his enchantments into Pharaoh's magicians.

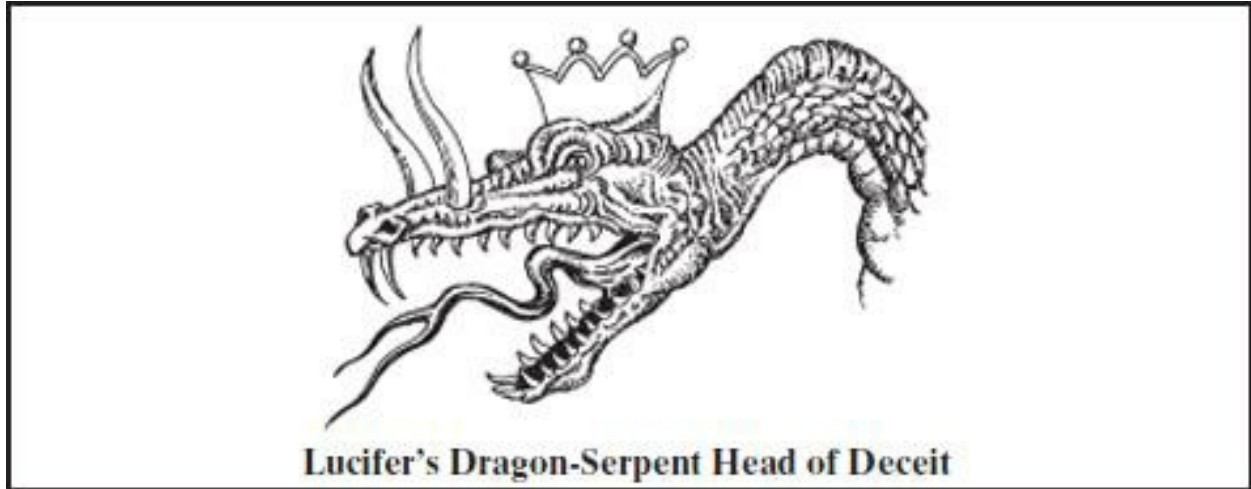
Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: **now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments. For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents:** but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.... **And Moses and Aaron did so,** as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and **smote the waters that were in the river,** in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; **and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.** And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt. **And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments;** and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.... **And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt** (Exodus 7:11,12,20-22; 8:7).

Pharaoh's magicians had power to practice sorcery, which enabled them to subdue and to hold others under their spells by their charms and by the power of their enchantments. Their powerful, enchanted drops were an intoxicating potion.

The spirit of enchantment causes the soul to delight, in the highest degree, in the Dragon-Serpent's will and way. The spirit of enchantment causes the soul of man to be ravished with the pleasure and delight of spiritual wickedness in high places and with sinful creatures of this world. The spirit of enchantment causes man's mind to be fascinated and charmed by the knowledge and wisdom of this present wicked world, which is foolishness with God. The spirit of enchantment is an irresistible, overpowering influence that takes man's will into paths and ways that he does not even want to go. The spirit of enchantment can put such a voice in words that it is easier for man to believe a lie than to believe the Truth and be saved. Words from the spirit of enchantment are like freshly born buds of a flower that are bathed in dew and moonbeams so that, deceived by the apparent beauty and fragrance of the *bud* of enchantment, people do not perceive the Serpent's poisonous nectar that comes from the *roots*.

Pharaoh hardened his heart because he became ensnared by the Serpent's Head of Enchantment. The magicians *seemed* to have as much power as Moses' God; therefore, Pharaoh hardened his heart against the omnipotent God. But God's Rod swallowed up the Dragon-Serpent's rods that belonged to the enchanters. The Dragon-Serpent is an imitator; only God can give true eternal pleasure and delight. His joy and delight are a genuine reality.

7. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Deceit Against God's People.



Lucifer also instilled the poison of deceit from his seventh head into Pharaoh for him to use against God's people.

Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, **Intreat the LORD**, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; **and I will let the people go**, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD (Exodus 8:8).

The Head of Deceit controlled Pharaoh; thus, he said he would let God's people go. But the Head of Deceit rests upon lying tongues in men's mouths. Pharaoh had no intention of letting the Israelites go, but the Head of Deceit, employing Pharaoh's lying tongue to speak a lie, became a convenient way to deceive Moses so that he would entreat the LORD to remove the frogs from the land. Pharaoh fully cooperated with the Serpent's Head of Deceit. Repeatedly, Pharaoh deliberately lied to Moses, for Pharaoh had chosen to come under the control of Lucifer's Head of Deceit instead of God's Truth.

But when Pharaoh chased the Israelites, after finally giving his permission for them to go worship their God, he entered the Red Sea behind them, and he and his army were broken in pieces in the Red Sea because God commanded the sea to close upon them. When God, with His Strength, divided the Red Sea, momentarily, the seven heads of the Serpent were broken, too. The breaking of Lucifer's heads of power became *meat* to the children of Israel as they encamped in the wilderness. Pharaoh was seen no more. The Israelites shouted, danced, and leaped for joy on the shores of the Red Sea. The triumphant song of the Israelites, called the Song of Moses, is recorded in the Book of Exodus.

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, **I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him. The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name. Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea. The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone. Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy** (Exodus 15:1-6).

Moses' song magnified the LORD's triumph over the seven heads of Leviathan (the Serpent) and the Dragon.

Likewise, the believers on the Sea of Glass will sing the Song of Moses to magnify the greatness of God's Power, as seen in His Works of Victory over the Dragon. The martyred saints who will stand on the Heavenly Laver will do no personal boasting or lauding of their own works.

The Dragon-Serpent's Head of Deceit works by misleading us, by cheating us, and by causing what is false to pass for what is true. The Head of Deceit practices fraud and double dealing; it works by trickery, deception, and duplicity. The Head of Deceit tries to take advantage of every opportunity to breed deceit by using tricks, devices, plots, crafts, and false representation to defraud God and to make His Truth a lie and to nullify and make void its Nature and Power. The spirit of deceit springs from the worst kind of design, which is to murder God's Truth and destroy its Power. The spirit of deceit violates all Moral Law and contaminates the whole character of man. It

displays itself in the Serpent's inextricable windings and turnings that are able to twist to the right and to the left in order to obtain the Serpent's own corrupt way.

The Serpent still opposes God's people. He wars with his seven heads against all those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, against those who seek to grow to maturity and experience spiritual Marriage Union with the LORD's Will. But we can rejoice! God has broken the heads of the Serpent, Leviathan.

B. The Believers on the Sea of Glass Were Singing the "Song of the Lamb."

The second song sung by the believers, whom John saw standing on the Sea of Glass, was a song of praise for God's Nature-Headship. They sang, "[J]ust and right *are* thy ways, thou King of saints" (Revelation 15:3). These believers lauded the Justice and Truth of God's Holy Ways, both in delivering His people and in destroying their enemies.

God's Ways are Righteous because His Nature is Holy and Righteous. The saints acknowledged the King to be Fair and Just in His dealings with them. They acknowledged His Just Headship in permitting them to go through the Tribulation and into martyrdom and to their ultimate destination on the Sea of Glass in Heaven. They acknowledged that not only were God's Words great (that is, large in amount, extent, and value; high in rank and of a distinguished position), but that His Ways were Just and Right.

Always and forever, the Nature of the King's Kingdom is Just. The King always acts according to what is right and fair, giving to all their due. The King is fair, impartial, and equitable in His distribution of Justice. He is upright, incorrupt, and honest, not willing to take advantage of others. God is a Just King. He shows no respect of persons; He rewards the good and punishes the wicked. He is a God of Truth and without iniquity. He is Just and Right and True to His Promises, faithful and trustworthy in His divine Decisions. The Just King disburses Judgment in accordance with truthful acts. His Judgment is not exaggerated; it is neither too much nor too little, but exact, accurate, and precise. Yes, the King's Ways are Just Balances, Just Weights, Just Measurements, for both the good and the wicked. The King is faithful to preserve His Covenant and to reward His saints and to punish sinners. The King is firm and steady in adhering to His Promises to deliver His people and to destroy their enemies. The King is faithful, loyal, and constant in His Covenant to deliver those who love Him and put their trust in Him.

Sometimes, when circumstances and situations keep us as poor captives, we allow doubts and fears to pass through our minds, but we should remember that the King is true to His Holy Nature. The King is not fraudulent. He is honest and upright. The King is free from falsehood and deceit; He speaks truly, not falsely. Therefore, we can cast our all upon the King of Saints and stand with hearts bursting with gratitude and acknowledge His Justice in the way He has appointed unto us. How beautiful it is to come out of trials and tribulations and declare His great and marvelous Power and exalt His Righteous Nature, as evidenced by His Divine Headship.

The Song of the Lamb is a melody of praise for His Holy Nature of Humility. God's Way is Humility. His Way is the Road, the Street, the Course, through which He passes His Purposive Will, and His Truth is in the middle of His Way.

The gate of the Mosaic Tabernacle is a beautiful shadow and type of God's Way into His Presence. The gate into the Courtyard was twenty cubits wide, making it a very wide entrance so that anyone who desired to enter God's provided Way would have no difficulty entering, regardless of their size or their heavy load of sin. This gate was a picture of Jesus Christ, Who is both the Gate or Door and the Way. The hanging to the gate in the Courtyard was wrought with needlework of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine, white, twined linen, which represented the four classes of Jesus Christ's Humility Nature. His Heavenly *Humility* was depicted by the *blue* in the gate, which pictured Jesus' humble descent from the Glories of Heaven down to the Earth — to the depths of poverty and abjection that was required for Him to do the Father's Will. Jesus became both a Door of entrance and a Way to the Heavenly Father.

Christ Jesus' *Reigning, Kingly Humility* was represented by the *purple* in the gate, which pictured Jesus' ruling over His own Human Will, as He kept it under subjection to the Father's divine Headship in all things.

Jesus Christ's *Suffering Humility* was represented by the *scarlet* in the gate, which pictured Jesus' becoming a worm. The word *scarlet* means worm, maggot. Jesus became a worm, a maggot, a scavenger in order to swallow up man's sin. He became a worm so that He could crawl in the low place for us. He became subjected to the proud feet of sinful men who painfully trod on Him and kicked Him. But Jesus kept crawling, as it were, to do His Father's Purposive Will, even to the Cross and Death and Hell.

Christ's *Righteous Humility* was manifested by His holy, pure Desire to do the Perfect Will of His Father on all occasions and was represented by the *white linen* in the gate. In His Righteous, Pure, White Humility, He cared

nothing for rank or position; He cared nothing for the opinions of man, nor about His appearance before the world. He cared only about doing the divine Perfect Will of His Heavenly Father.

The four classes of Christ's Humility, pictured in the gate or door of the Courtyard, prepares the human, penitent soul for entrance into His Living Way. Only when we, with cleansed eyesight, see Jesus as the great Way of Humility, can we clearly see the "blue" pride of our stubbornness that refuses to come down from its high heavenly pleasure so that we can repent of our stubbornness and rebellion against God. When we finally see our "purple" pride, manifested in the ruling and reigning of our proud will that refuses to leave its "purple" throne, we have to bow our knees in deep humility before our Sovereign Saviour. Then, we can repent of our ignorance that made us falsely imagine that we were capable of ruling and reigning. Once we see our "scarlet" pride that likes to make others crawl as worms at our feet because God has allowed us to have an authoritative position, we are unspeakably ashamed and repent in sackcloth and ashes before His holy, humble Feet. Likewise, when we see our "white," self-righteous pride that says, "I am a saint. You are a sinner," we fall down in a prostrate position before His holy Face and declare that He alone can judge just who is a saint and who is a sinner. To see Jesus as the Door of Humility is to see ourself as a corrupt door of pride. Then, we can go by faith to the Altar where His Blood has been shed, confess our sins, and, by faith, claim His precious Blood for cleansing so that we might be filled with a vision of His Humble Way and the Truth that is hidden within the Way. If we allow Jesus Christ to clothe us with His Humility, we will welcome God's Nature Headship into our lives because it will govern and guide us in His Humility Way.

The believers who stood on the Sea of Glass were Courtyard Christians, but their small stature (in relation to the mature Stature of Jesus Christ) did not keep them from being overcomers to some degree. With just the portion of Jesus' Humility Nature found in the gate or door of the Courtyard, these believers had gained the victory over the Beast, his image, his mark, and the number of his name! This is the reason they will sing the *Song of the Lamb*, the song of praise for His Humble Nature Headship. These believers had been able to overcome through their Union with the Humility Headship of the Lamb of God because, in His lifetime, Jesus Christ, God's Lamb, had overcome fallen Lucifer's full stature, including his Dragon and Serpent heads.

Let us see how these seven heads came against Jesus during His earthly journey. The Serpent's first four heads worked through King Herod, while his last three heads worked through Lucifer himself.

1. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Rebellion Against Jesus Christ.

Kind Herod was the first instrument Lucifer used to come against Jesus, Who was just two years old at the time.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came **wise men from the east to Jerusalem, Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews?** for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. **When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled,** and all Jerusalem with him (Matthew 2:1-3).

The wise men from the East, led by a special star, came to Jerusalem to find the newborn King of the Jews, Whom they desired to worship. However, instead of the news of a newborn King being joyfully received by the king and his court, they were deeply troubled, fearing the loss of their power.

In this first attack against Jesus, Lucifer's Head of Rebellion found expression through King Herod. Instead of rejoicing over the advent of Jesus' birth, Herod was disturbed over what this would mean to his personal ambitions, so he rebelled against God's Divine Will and rejected God's only Begotten Son, Jesus.

2. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Deceit Against Jesus Christ.

Lucifer not only manifested his Head of Rebellion through King Herod, but he also thrust his Head of Deceit through him in order to come against the Christ Child.

Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, **Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also** (Matthew 2:7,8).

In commanding the wise men to inform him when they had found the new Child-King, Herod professed a desire to worship Him, too, but he veiled his true purpose and intent, which was to kill the newborn King. Herod had no

desire to worship Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the world. Through the use of Lucifer's Head of Deceit, however, he thought to deceive the wise men. But God was not deceived by Herod's lying words. In His Omniscience, God delivered the wise men from the Head of Deceit that Lucifer used to work through King Herod and sent the wise men home another way, warning them of Herod's plots.

3. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Ignorance Against Jesus Christ.

Realizing that the wise men had not obeyed his deceitful command, Herod became violently angry. He saw that he not only had been made to look foolish, but that he had lost his opportunity to kill the future King. Quickly moving into action, Herod ignorantly began to plot the death of the Child Jesus.

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men (Matthew 2:16).

How ignorant Herod was to think that he could prevent God's Master Plan and Purposive Will from being fulfilled through the Christ Child!

All seven heads of the Dragon-Serpent cannot prevent any one of us from doing God's Purposive Will, if we remain steadfast in our choice to follow Jesus. The Serpent's intent is to hinder and to destroy God's Workings, but all he can do is present us with a new situation in which we, with a steadfast heart, can do the following things:

- prevail against him;
- lay hold of new Truth in Christ Jesus;
- experience a fresh, new relationship with God.

So it was with Joseph, the espoused husband of the Virgin Mary. Herod's scheme merely opened the way for Joseph to receive a personal word of direction from God out of Heaven:

And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: **for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.** When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son (Matthew 2:13-15).

In so many words, the Father said, "Joseph, rise up and take the young child into Egypt so that my Promise, when I said that my Son would be called out of Egypt, might be fulfilled."

Lucifer's Head of Ignorance worked through King Herod, but his audacious plan was frustrated by God Who is the Supreme, Sovereign Ruler over all. Jesus needed to begin His journey in Egypt, for He is our Prototype. Even as Jesus Christ journeyed from Egypt to Canaan's Land, so do we begin our journey in spiritual growth in the Egypt of this world, as we travel to spiritual Canaan's Land, where we experience a Oneness or Marriage Relationship with Jesus Christ, our Bridegroom.

4. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Death Against Jesus Christ.

When his other plots against Jesus failed, Herod, under the influence of the Dragon-Serpent's Head of Death, planned Jesus' death.

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, **In Rama was there a voice heard,** lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, **Rachel weeping for her children,** and would not be comforted, because they are not (Matthew 2:16-18).

Upon realizing that the wise men did not intend to return to Jerusalem, Herod, motivated by Lucifer's Head of Death, issued an edict for all male children from two years old and under to be killed. He thought that surely God's Child-King would thus be removed as a threat to his throne.

Lucifer deceitfully thought that by using the Head of Death he could win over God and hinder His Purposive Will for Jesus to become God's Ransom for mankind. But while the Head of Death worked through Herod, God's Headship worked supernaturally and led His Son to safety, thus preserving him in Egypt for a season.

5. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Blasphemy Against Jesus Christ.

Through his Dragon-Serpent heads, Lucifer also opposed Jesus when He became an adult. For instance, Jesus confronted the Head of Blasphemy during His temptation in the wilderness.

Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when **the tempter came to him,** he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God (Matthew 4:1-4).

After Jesus had returned from Egypt, He spent years growing up in Nazareth; then, John baptized Him in water, and the Holy Ghost came upon Him. After this, following the forty days He fasted, He was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the Devil.

The Devil commanded Jesus to make the stones into bread if He were truly the Son of God. This was Lucifer's Head of Blasphemy coming against Jesus.

Jesus had fasted for forty days, so while Jesus was in this hungry, weakened condition, the Devil made these blasphemous charges against God's Holy Nature by implying that the Father was cruel not to feed His Son when He was hungry. But Jesus defeated Lucifer's Head of Blasphemy by quoting God's Word of Truth. The Son did not doubt His Father's righteous, divine Nature nor His holy Headship. He knew God's Word was true and that His Life did not depend upon natural bread alone, but upon the Bread of Truth from His Heavenly Father.

6. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Enchantment Against Jesus Christ.

Next, Lucifer's Head of Enchantment reared up through the Devil, who took Jesus up to the pinnacle of the Temple and tried to lure Him into casting Himself down.

Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God (Matthew 4:5-7).

The Devil stirred up Jesus' remembrance of how His Father had promised to take care of Him, and he reminded Jesus of the Power He should display if He were the Son of God. All of this was done in an effort to bewitch Jesus into exercising His Power independently from His Father's divine Will. Again, Jesus overcame the Head of Enchantment by speaking the Truth concerning His Father's Headship and by humbly taking His place of utter dependence on His Father for His Life and protection.

7. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Affliction Against Jesus Christ.

Lucifer never stopped in his efforts to defeat Jesus, so, next, he attacked Him with his Head of Affliction.

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me (Matthew 4:8,9).

"Fall down and worship me" were words from Lucifer's Head of Affliction. The Devil wanted Jesus to worship him so that He would be afflicted for disobeying the one True God. The Devil knew that he had been able to get God's High Priest, Aaron, to bow in idolatry when he had made a golden calf for the people to worship, and he thought that if he could get God's High Priest, Jesus, to worship him, he then would be able to afflict Jesus with the knowledge that He had forever missed the chance to fulfill God's Purposive Will to redeem fallen mankind from sin. But Jesus humbled Himself and reminded the tempter that God alone deserved to be worshipped.

Likewise, the Devil wants us to worship him so that he can afflict us because we have disobeyed God. Fallen Lucifer is jealous of Christians who are going on for God because he knows that if they keep walking, they will one day stand, by stature, on that Holy Mountain where he, Lucifer, once stood and where he rebelled against God in Eternity-Past.

Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: **thou wast upon the holy mountain of God;** thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire (Ezekiel 28:14).

So the Song of Moses was a Song of Victory, gained over Lucifer's seven heads of Dragon power through the Power Headship of the LORD. And the Song of the Lamb was a Song of Victory, gained over the same Dragon heads through the Nature Headship of the LORD.

We have seen how the seven heads of Lucifer warred against Moses and the children of Israel and against Jesus Christ while He was on Earth; therefore, we know just what the Sea of Glass believers had to overcome in order to sing the Song of Moses and the Song of the Lamb. They did overcome on Earth, and they will sing these songs in Heaven!

C. The Believers on the Sea of Glass Were Singing a Prophetic Song of Praise for God's Victorious, Unified Headship.

Witnessing the all-conquering Power of the LORD Jesus Christ's Headship opened the believers' prophetic eyes of faith, as they stood on the Sea of Glass, and they said, "[A]ll nations shall come and worship before thee." Having experienced God's almighty, overcoming Power, the eternal, future experience of all people was settled in these believers' minds. They knew that, finally and irrevocably, Jesus Christ would be the eternal Conqueror of all human souls, regardless of their eternal, future abodes. Their prophetic song that was produced from the union of the Nature-and-Power Headships of God was a Victory Song of Praise. The Sea of Glass believers were singing this exultant song as John saw them in his vision.

God gives overcoming victory through the Union of the Nature and the Power of His Headship. What part of God is manifested through His Nature-Power Headship? What was the believers' song of praise all about? First, they were praising God's Nature that is composed of His Inherent Qualities and Peculiar Attributes that serve to distinguish Him as the Only One and True God, the Only Creator. God's Nature discloses His Holy Disposition of Mind and Thought, His Merciful Temper, and the Kindness of His Personal Character. God's Nature reveals the Strength of His Individual Constitution. God's Nature shows forth the Loving Affection of His Heart and Mind for all His Creation. God's True and Holy Nature distinguishes Him from all that is affected, artificial, and false. God's Nature is filled with an Instinctive Sense of Justice and of Right and Wrong. We can trust the Nature of God's Headship. Not one of God's creatures can overthrow His Nature Headship; it will always triumph because it is Unbegotten and eternally Self-existent. All of God's Promises are born out of His Divine Nature, and all of His Performances are executed by His Omnipotent Power.

What part of God is manifested through His Power Headship? God's Power is His Ability to Act, to Do, or to Perform. God's Power is capable of action or of production. God's Promise is the Cause of all things, and His Power is the Effect of all things. God's Powerful Headship is filled with Energy, Force, Might, and Authority to perform all His Promises.

When God joins the Promises of His Nature to His Power of Performance, the "child" called "Victory" is born. Victory is the *manifested results* of the Union of God's Promises and Performances. The Union of the Headship of God's Holy Nature and His Omnipotent Power always begets overcoming Victory. Overcoming Victory is the open manifestation of the Supremacy of God's Promises joined to the the Superiority of His Performances in the defeat of His enemies. The Truth of God's Word and the Power of His Spirit always win over any antagonist or opponent in any contest. God's Victory always is the superior gain in any conflict or struggle, as over self or one's passions or appetites or over temptations or similar struggles. The Nature of God's Holy Headship and His Omnipotent Power always win over the most refractory passions of the creature. Sometimes, the overflowing floods of passion beat against man's heart in a vain effort to destroy and to kill his soul. And, sometimes, the strong winds of doubt and dark clouds of unbelief from the Devil war in a vain effort to be the victors over man's spirit and will. But God's Unified Headship always gains the Prize, always vanquishes the foe, always ruins and destroys the enemy in the contest when man puts his trust in the invincible God.

When Jesus Christ returns to this Earth, He will come as KING OF KINGS with God's Nature Headship and as LORD OF LORDS with His Power Headship. Since He will possess God's Unified Headship, it is certain that the Victory will be His. God's Word has prophesied the ultimate, total defeat of the enemy Lucifer.

In that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea (Isaiah 27:1).

The LORD Jesus Christ will permanently overcome Leviathan, the crooked Serpent, the elongating Dragon, the proud, oppressing tyrant who is the terror of the mighty, the one who is so fierce that none but God dare to stir him up. The LORD will defeat, in totality, the malignant, persecuting Power of the Dragon. God will completely overcome the rage and fury of the Dragon and will conquer the piercing Serpent who has been quick in his motions to penetrate, with his lying counsel, man's head, and, who, after getting into a person's mind, winds himself around his whole body. The LORD will victoriously overcome the crooked Serpent, who is subtle, insinuating, perverse, and mischievous. The crooked Serpent who enters into the hearts and minds of men, in order to oppose God's Way of Truth in them, will be conclusively overcome. The LORD will punish Leviathan, the Serpent, with His great Strong Sword. He will punish him with His Word of Promise and Performance. The LORD will execute Judgment upon His arch enemy when the measure of Lucifer's cup of iniquity has become full. The Book of Revelation reconfirms the Truth that the LORD *shall* overcome the Dragon, the Antichrist, and all their armies, finally and irrevocably!

These [the ten kings] shall make war with the Lamb, **and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings...** (Revelation 17:14).

The LORD Jesus Christ will also overcome and fully subdue the ten kings who will receive power from the Antichrist for one hour. The ten kings will give their minds, power, and strength to the Beast (the Antichrist), but this wicked, unified power will be short-lived because the LORD will overcome them. Jesus Christ is LORD over all earthly lords, and He will come in the great Power and Glory of the triune God.

And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS (Revelation 19:16).

What other LORDS are there besides Jesus Christ? God the Father is LORD God; God the Word is LORD; and God the Holy Ghost is LORD. It is the LORD Who will defeat Lucifer and his followers.

Isaiah, chapter twenty-seven, verse one, says that, in the day of the *LORD*, Leviathan shall be punished with the LORD's "sore and great and strong sword." Likewise, Revelation, chapter nineteen, verse fifteen, states, "And out of his [Christ's] mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations..." The word *smite* means to visit, to foresee, to put under supervision, to avenge, to muster, to charge a battle against. God has permitted fallen Lucifer a time to fill up his cup of iniquity, but also in *that day* the LORD will visit Lucifer with His divine Judgment and His eternal Punishment. Leviathan, the piercing Serpent, that crooked Serpent, will be forced to face up to his deceitful lies, through which he has always tried to make people think that he is greater than God.

The Bible states that "[H]e shall slay the dragon that is in the sea" (Isaiah 27:1). Some people try to make this a literal creature in some ocean of the world, but this version denotes ignorance of God's Word. Let us look again at what Psalm 74:13 says: "Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters." The Red Sea was just a symbol of the Waters of Death of the LORD Jesus Christ; therefore, the *fullness* of the Dragon's power was not broken at the Red Sea. Otherwise, Jesus Christ would have had no reason to die at Calvary's Cross. But Jesus Christ's Death and subsequent Resurrection were the place and time in which complete Victory was pronounced on Leviathan. The consummation of this Victory will be visited at Jesus Christ's Second Coming.

Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat [the Hebrew word for *meat* means prey] to the people inhabiting the wilderness" (Psalm 74:14).

God gave Israel a sufficient amount of His overcoming Victory over the Serpent and the Dragon at the Red Sea so that, when they came into the wilderness, they could prey on their enemy instead of their enemy preying on them. When you prey on something, you devour it. Likewise, when Jesus declared, "On this rock I shall build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it," He meant for His Church to push the spiritual battle to the very

gates of Hell, making the Church's enemy *her* prey instead of permitting the Serpent to prey upon her as the Church of Jesus Christ.

Now, it is possible to understand, more clearly, the song that John heard the Sea of Glass believers singing in the fifteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation. The same Leviathan and the same Dragon will fight against these Tribulation saints that fought against the children of Israel in Moses' day and that fought against the Lamb of God in His day. This is why it is called the Song of Moses and the Song of the Lamb. It is the same enemy (Lucifer), the same battle (between good and evil), and the same Victory (the LORD's triumphant, overcoming Power).

With the threefold witness of the Victory found in God's Power Headship and His Nature Headship in Moses' day, in Jesus' day, and in the day of the Sea of Glass believers, during the Tribulation, then we surely are without excuse in our day. We war against the same enemy, and we can lay hold of the same Victory through God's Headship. God's Word points us to Moses and how he was given the Victory; it points us to Jesus — God's Son incarnated — and how He gained the Victory over Satan, the Devil, the Serpent, and the Dragon. The Sea of Glass believers also prophetically witnessed the overcoming Power of the Headship of the LORD OF LORDS AND THE KING OF KINGS as, in John's vision, He brought all enemies under His Feet. Jesus Christ bruised the head of the Serpent when He hung upon the Cross. There, He made ample provision for us, if we will only believe and receive.

In Summary:

The believers who stood on the Sea of Glass experienced the coming great Tribulation Period, which taught them to stand on God's Truth in the low place and in the high place. Because they overcame, they will have acquired harps on which they will play tunes of humility and exaltation; both are tunes of humility praise. The humility tune they will play will tell of their dependence upon God for their lives during the Tribulation. Their exalted tune will be a song of independence that they will play when they participate in Jesus Christ's Millennial Reign on the Earth. The songs that the believers will sing, as they stand on the Icy Laver in Heaven, will be songs of praise for the Power Headship of the LORD and for the Nature Headship of the LORD and for God's Victorious Unified Headship that will gain total Victory over every visible and invisible enemy when the LORD Jesus Christ returns to this Earth as the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

-
- * For a complete study on Lucifer and his wicked stature see: B. R. Hicks, [*Lucifer*](#) (Jeffersonville, Indiana: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1970) .
- * For more details about Lucifer's wicked cohorts see: B.R. Hicks, [*Lucifer's Army*](#) (Jeffersonville, IN: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1972).

Chapter Six

The Opening Of The Temple In Heaven

In the Apostle John's account of the last part of his threefold vision, recorded in Revelation, chapter fifteen, he described the opening of the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in Heaven so that the vials of God's Wrath might be brought forth and joined to the plagues. John saw seven Angels as they held the plagues in readiness for the LORD's command to pour them out on mankind. But, first, the plagues had to be joined to the vials of God's Wrath.

The first two segments of John's vision concerned the reaping of man's wicked deeds and the Sea of Glass on which stood the overcomers out of the Tribulation. The final act in this particular part of John's great and marvelous vision showed the severity of God's divine Judgment that will be contained in the vials and plagues.

Those who live in God's Purposive Will see clearly how God deals with the just and the unjust. The humble and lowly are privileged to be filled with the Knowledge of God's Ways and Judgments.

In this case, John's vision was one of Judgment, not warfare. It was the beginning of the complete destruction of Mystery Babylon or Old Jerusalem and her Antichrist, the false messiah. John's vision was sufficient to assure us that the final struggle between God and His enemies will be widespread and will be of the utmost intensity.

There are also some important spiritual Truths to be gleaned from this third and final part of John's Heavenly Vision when the Temple in Heaven was briefly opened for John's viewing.

I. John Saw the Opening of the Temple in Heaven.

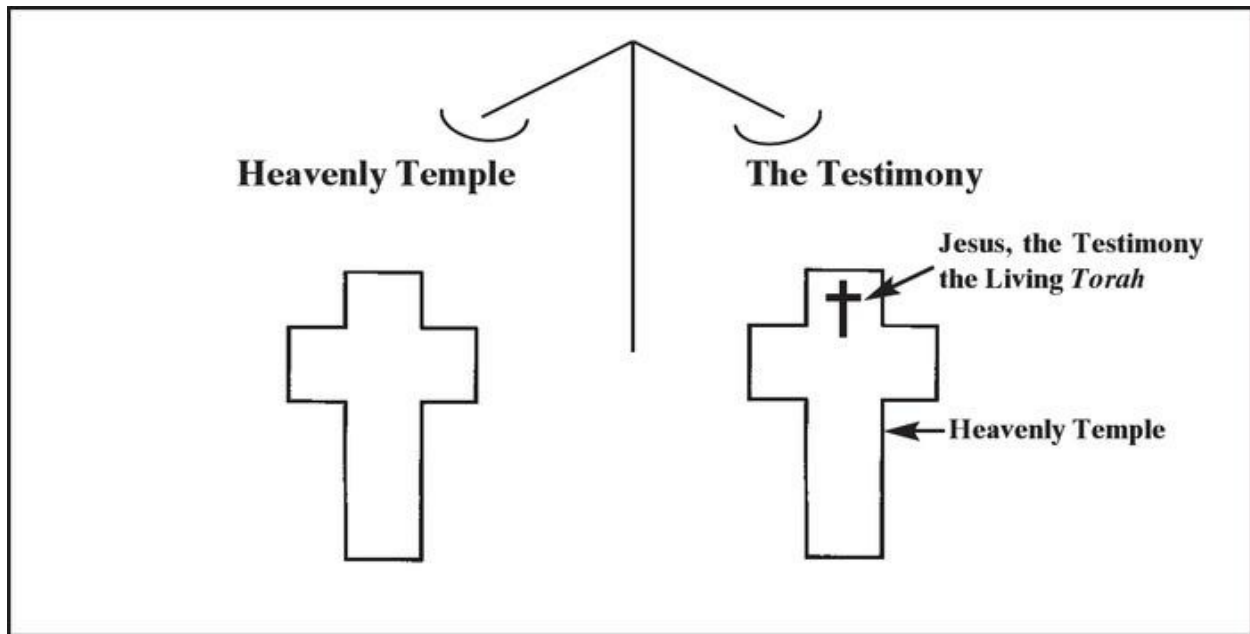
And after that I looked, and, behold, **the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:** (Revelation 15:5).

In God's Temple in Heaven, as in the Mosaic Tabernacle, there is a Holy of Holies, the place in which God's Headship is enthroned on the Ark of the Covenant with its covering Mercy Seat. In the Holy of Holies of the Mosaic Tabernacle, the High Priest made intercession on the Day of Atonement, and there God communed with His people by speaking to them to give them His Oral Law, His Governance, and His Guidance in His Purposive Will. The Mosaic Tabernacle was a literal picture of God's Heavenly Temple.

In chapter fifteen of the Book of Revelation, John described God's prophetic, promised Judgment that will be executed in His appointed time. God's Judgments and Covenant Word are always before Him in His Ark of the Covenant, as He sits enthroned on the Mercy Seat between the Cherubims. From there, He continually answers the prayers of His people that are offered to Him by Jesus Christ, the great High Priest.

Also, in chapter fifteen, John saw God avenging the honour of His Son, Jesus Christ, Whose Name had been dishonoured by the Antichrist and Whose Authority and Throne had been usurped by the Antichrist, the Beast.

Through Jesus Christ and His sacrificial Blood that was shed on Calvary's Cross, God has opened the door to His Throne Room in Heaven so that His people have liberty to worship Him without fear. In the Tribulation Time, God's Temple will be open in a new way to His people, while the Antichrist sits enthroned on his stolen throne in a corrupt, earthly temple. The Antichrist, with his many obstacles and obstructions, will not be able to prevent nor to intervene with God's people who approach His Throne in Heaven, nor can he intervene with God's Plan and Purpose when God looses His vials and plagues upon the Earth. God's enemies will be so engrossed in their own sufferings, as a result of His wrathful Judgments, that they will be unable to war against God's people who will be left on Earth during the Tribulation Period. God's Headship of merciful blessing in His Heavenly Temple will be clear and free, not concealed, hidden, nor kept back during His Son's reign on Earth, during the Millennium. His Holy Headship will be made plain, evident, undisguised, and exposed to view through His Son, the LORD Jesus Christ. But, first, God's Headship of merciful, wrathful Judgment on the Antichrist and his adherents must be disclosed, unsealed, and unfastened during the Tribulation Period. The Apostle John said, "[T]he Temple of the tabernacle of the testimony was opened." The *temple* and the *tabernacle* speak of two separate things. In other words, *within the Temple of Heaven was the Tabernacle of the Testimony*, which is Jesus Christ.



In the heavenly vision that John saw in *chapter five* of the Book of Revelation, the *Lamb* (Jesus Christ) stood in the *midst of the Throne*, meaning that He stood in the midst of the Throne to function as the very Shaft of the great Wheel of the LORD's Name, His Master Plan, and His Purposive Will. Then, in *chapter fifteen* of Revelation, John saw *Jesus* presented as *the Tabernacle of the Testimony within the Heavenly Temple*. This Tabernacle is the Resurrected Body of Jesus Christ, and inside of Him is the Father's divine Headship. The Ark of the Covenant in the Holy of Holies in the Mosaic Tabernacle represented God's divine Headship that dwells within Jesus. The earthly Tabernacle of Moses was a picture or revelation of God's Spiritual Headship in the Resurrected Christ.

II. The Father Has Committed All Judgment unto His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ, Who Exercises It According to His Father's Will.

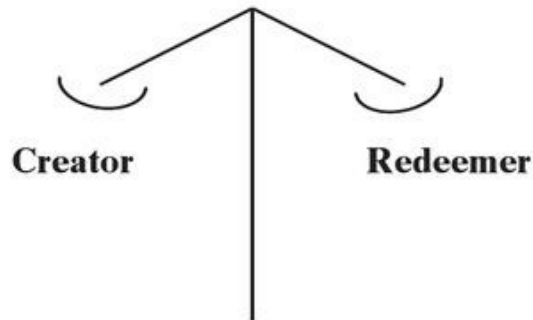
Jesus declared, in the fifth chapter of John, that His Father had committed ALL Judgment to Him.

For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. **For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.** Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me (John 5:22-30).

God has given all Power, Authority, and Judgment to His Son Jesus Christ. God's peculiar Work of judging and executing Judgment has been committed to God's Son in the past, in the present, and will be in the future. God the Father has not resigned His eternal, divine Government, but He is pleased to administer His Government through His Son, the Mediator, Who can save or destroy, according to man's acceptance or rejection of Him as the Saviour. The Son is an Administrator of God's Judgment, both His merciful Judgment of Blessing and His merciful, wrathful Judgment of Punishment.

God gave all Judgment to His Son because His Son is both a Creator and a Redeemer.

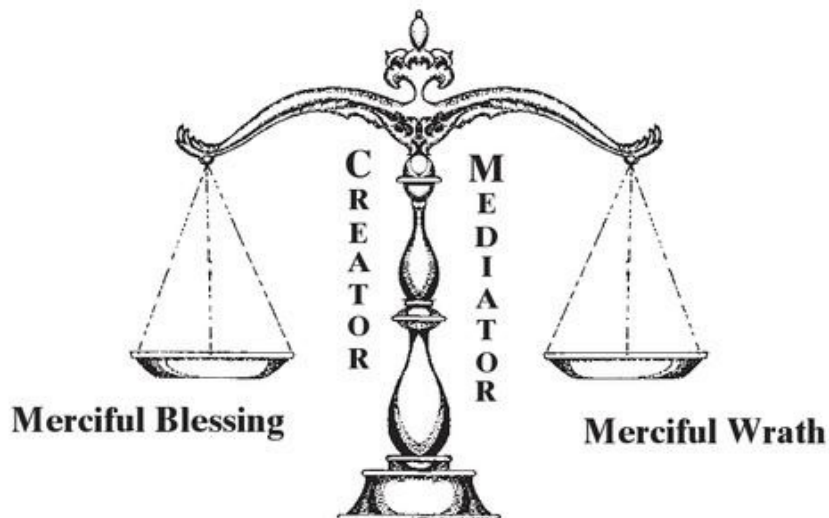
Jesus Christ — All Judgment



As *Creator*, Jesus Christ has the Power to *execute* all His Father's *Judgment*; and as *Redeemer*, He has empirical Knowledge to *feel* all His Father's wrathful *Judgment* that He executes.

God the Father and the Son do not judge only on the Creator-side, they also judge in union with Jesus' Redeemer-and-Mediatorside. Through His vicarious suffering as the Son of Man, Jesus Christ gained empirical Knowledge of man; thus, He is able to use His Power as a Creator and His Knowledge as a Redeemer to judge mankind completely. He has all Knowledge about His creatures, especially His redeemed ones. Jesus Christ is able, with the Cords of His Love, to draw penitent sinners to Himself. Nevertheless, under His Judgment of Merciful Blessing and His Rivers of Compassion as the Son of Man, Jesus Christ will also disperse His Father's wrathful Judgment of punishing plagues. He knows He will rule and reign until all spiritual Death has been brought under subjection to Him and every knee has bowed to Him and every tongue has confessed that He is Lord, to the Glory of God the Father.

The Law of the Creator and Redeemer



Jesus, God's Son, has been made both Lord and Christ.

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that **God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ** (Acts 2:36).

Jesus is Lord of all; He is Head over all things; He is the Head over *every* man; and He is Judge of all men — both saints and sinners. God has authorized His Son to appoint and to settle the terms of His New Covenant with man. God, in Christ, reconciles the world unto Himself, and God has given to Christ the Power to confer Eternal Life upon all men. In the end, it will be God in Christ Who completes the war with the powers of darkness by casting out Lucifer, the powerful prince of this present, evil world and by executing God's merciful, wrathful Judgment upon him. God has committed His Universal Judgment to His Son, Jesus Christ. The Heavenly Tribunal is the Judgment Seat of *Jesus Christ* Who has all Authority and Power — legislative, judicial, and executive.

Through Jesus Christ, God forms His Moral Laws; pronounces His lawful Sentence upon the guilty; and executes His impartial Punishment upon guilty offenders. The Lord Jesus Christ has Power to execute Judgment and to take Vengeance upon impenitent sinners who reject His Salvation.

God has committed all Judgment to Jesus Christ, His Son, for two reasons: (1) because He humbled Himself and became the Son of Man so that He could die on Calvary's Cross, and (2) because He has been raised from the dead and exalted as the LORD over all creation at the Right Hand of God the Father. Jesus, the Son of God, humbled Himself and graciously condescended to become a lowly worm on the Earth in order to do His Father's Purposive Will. Thus, He shed His precious Blood on the Cross to wash away man's sins, and He took man's punishment in Death and Hell. Consequently, Jesus understands man fully, and He knows how to bless man with God's merciful Blessing and how to judge him justly with God's merciful Wrath. Jesus submitted to all the mortifications and humiliations of finite humanity so that He might be a faithful Counselor of Love, not only when He blesses man but also when He judges him. Because the only Begotten Son of God condescended to be born as the Son of Man, God dignified Him with all Power and Authority. The Son of Man's affinity and alliance to mankind qualifies Him to bear the Government of the children of men. The Son of Man has the same Humanity Nature as those over whom He has been set; therefore, He is an acceptable, merciful Judge.

Because the Son humbled Himself and lived with His human Will in subjection to the Father's divine Will within Him, the Father committed unto His Son all Power and Authority to execute Judgment upon all creation so that all men will eternally honour the Son for the Humility He endured as the Son of Man and for the Exaltation He has enjoyed as both Lord and Christ.

Ultimately, all men will honour the Son — either through the blessing of Salvation or through the execution of God's Wrath, Judgment, and plagues upon them for refusing His Salvation. The Son glorified the Father's Will in His Humility; therefore, the Father glorified the Son's Will in His Exaltation by giving Him all Power and Authority over all creation. We must honour the Son! He is worthy to receive ALL Glory, Power, and Honour because He was dishonoured for us. The Son's Judgment is Just and congruous to all the rules of equity. His Judgment is Just because it issues from the Father's Wisdom and from the Father's Secret Counsels. The Son judges according to the unerring guide and dictates of the Father's Will. The Son's Judgment is an exact copy and counterpart of what the Father already has decreed. The Father and the Son are equal in Judgment.

As we have already stated, the third great and marvelous vision granted to John, at this point, was a momentary opening of the Heavenly Temple, which gives us just a glimpse of the resurrected Son of Man Who dwells therein, and Who is capable of administering and revealing God's divine vials of Wrath that will be mixed with the fruits of man's sin and subsequently poured out on all the Earth. In John's vision, the time had come for God's Judgment to be manifested through His Son.

And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles (Revelation 15:6).

The *first* verse of the fifteenth chapter of Revelation mentioned these same seven Angels who appeared in the *sixth* verse. The seven Angels having the seven last plagues were sent forth from the Temple by the Son's command, which issued forth from the Ark in the Holy of Holies in the Heavenly Temple. The seven Angels had waited to receive the seven golden vials of God's Wrath from the Son so that they might go forth and pour out God's Judgment upon the Earth and upon the Antichrist and his followers.

III. Christ Will Commit God's Judgment to His Angelic Bride, Who Overcame Lucifer in Heaven.

From verse *one*, we understand that the seven Angels already held the seven plagues, yet they stood and waited for the seven golden vials of God's Wrath because they were also part of God's Judgment. As the Angels waited, the "Song of Moses" and the "Song of the Lamb" continuously ascended from the mouths of the believers who stood on the Sea of Glass, as they accompanied themselves on their humility harps. These believers knew that it was time on Earth for God to avenge their martyrdom and the martyrdom of the souls resting under the Great Altar in Heaven. The time had come for God to manifest the same victory over His enemies, the Antichrist and his followers, just as He had triumphed over His enemies and fallen Lucifer in the Red Sea and as He had triumphed over him in the Life and Death of His Son, the Lamb of God, by resurrecting Him from Death and Hell and giving Him all Power. God's Judgment during the Tribulation Period will be a full and final victory over Satan, the Devil, the Serpent, and the Dragon, and over the Antichrist and all who worship him. The Antichrist and the seven-headed Dragon must come under Christ's divine execution of Judgment since He is the True Only Begotten Son of God. The Son will not personally carry out the Father's Judgment on the Earth and on the Antichrist; rather, just as the Father committed the power of Judgment to His Son, so Christ will commit the power of Judgment to His Creation, the seven Angels.

Who were these seven Angels John saw clothed in White Linen, who held the seven last plagues? Remember, White Linen is the Bride's Garment. However, these were Angelic Beings; they were not redeemed persons out of the Earth. They were not Christ's Bride who shall be granted the privilege of being arrayed in White Linen. At this point, Christ's Bride will not have been revealed. Her White Linen Dress will not yet have been made visible because the Marriage Supper of the Lamb will not have taken place. That will happen at the end of the Tribulation Period, just prior to the return of Jesus Christ and His Bride to the Earth.

While these Angels were not the redeemed Bride from the Earth, they were part of God's Angelic Bride; hence, they were robed in White Linen. Lucifer once led a rebellion in Heaven, and many Angels joined him in his revolt against God. But these Angels had rejected Lucifer's wicked nature, from his feet to his head. The White Linen they wore, when John saw them, identified their Oneness of Relationship with God, even as Angelic Beings, which means that their wills had been married to God's Will.

The Angelic Bride, as keepers of the Gates of the New City, will have the privilege of being in the New City with Jesus Christ's Spiritual Bride. These Angels will join their ministries of gratitude praise and service to God and the Lamb to those of the redeemed Bride in the New Jerusalem.

Angels, as well as Old Testament believers and New Testament Christians, today, differ in the degree to which they have overcome sin when they have been tempted by fallen Lucifer; hence, the seven Angels had attained different degrees of Christ's overcoming Power and Glory. In the first volume of our study of the Book of Revelation, we saw the various levels of Spiritual Stature attained by those comprising the seven Churches. The different churches faced and overcame different portions of fallen Lucifer's stature.* We know that the seven Angels who ministered to these seven Churches were assigned to their respective Churches because each Church experienced the same level of overcoming that its ministering Angel had attained.

The Angel who ministered to the Church of Pergamos, for instance, had grown in spiritual maturity to the height of the Golden Altar and had developed the corresponding degree of spiritual maturity in his spiritual warfare *against* Lucifer, in the beginning, and *for* Christ, the Son of God. The seven Churches also relate to the period called Time. However, prior to Time, in Eternity-Past, God had an Angelic Bride. He gave the beautiful Angel Lucifer a position and ministry of covering His most precious treasure — the Holy, Heavenly Mount Zion and the Holy City with its Angelic Bride. But Lucifer coveted God's high position and omnipotent Power and desired to bypass God's Son and to steal His glorious possessions of Position and Power. Lucifer, exalted by his own pride, became lifted up in his heart and fell in love with himself. Because of his rebellious pride, the mighty and glorious Lucifer, the Son of the Morning, led a revolt in Heaven, a revolt which resulted in many Angel's defecting from God's side and joining Lucifer. For this treacherous act, God cast Lucifer and his angelic followers out of their exalted positions in Heaven and cancelled their powerful services. Some of the Angels who succumbed to Lucifer's temptations were delivered into chains of darkness to be reserved unto Judgment.

For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; (II Peter 2:4).

Other Angels who followed Lucifer in his rebellion were left unbound; they comprise a part of Lucifer's army that tries to prevent human souls from accepting Jesus Christ and growing to maturity in His Spiritual Stature. Clearly, the seven Angels in chapter fifteen had overcome Lucifer and, thus, had attained the Spiritual Stature equivalent to the degree of their overcoming.

This is the reason John saw the Angels clothed in White Linen. Their clothing represented the degree to which these particular Angels had overcome fallen Lucifer's Stature. (The only other group mentioned in the Bible as being clothed in White Linen is the Bride of Jesus Christ.) In addition to having rejected the temptation of fallen Lucifer from the foot-realm to the head-realm of his stature, the Bride also will have put off her corrupt nature that she inherited from Adam the First. She, too, will have made God's Purposive Will her choice and will have found Marriage Union — a Oneness of Relationship — between Christ's Will and her will.

The seven Angels were related to God by a Oneness of Relationship with His Humility and His Exaltation; thus, they will be clothed with Humility Linen and Exalted Golden Girdles. We know by the Greek word used to describe their clothing that their Linen is Humility Linen. This particular Greek word, translated as *linen* in Revelation 15:6, is found in one other place in the New Testament; there, it is translated as *flax*.

A bruised reed shall he not break, **and smoking flax** shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory (Matthew 12:20).

Flax is the unrefined stage of linen. From this distinction, we realize that there are two grades of linen: the unrefined flax stage (the humility stage) and the refined linen (the exalted stage). Flax is an annual plant with alternate, linear, lanceolate leaves; ovate, acuminate, ciliate, three-nerved sepals; and many flowered broad cymes, with crenulate petals. Before the flax plant can be processed for its fiber, its seeds must be removed. This is done by pulling the plants through course combs in a process called *rippling*, or the plants may be run between rollers that crush the seed balls and free the seeds, but that do not harm the stalks.

Next, the flax stalks must be soaked in water. This process, called *retting*, frees the fibers by rotting the woody part of the stalk. After the retting, the plants dry in the field in stacks.

After flax stalks have dried, workers put them through a process called *breaking*. The plant's stalks are beaten with mallets or run through grooved rollers. This breaks the woody parts of the stalk into small pieces called *shives*, which are then stripped from the fibers by a process called *scutching*. In one method of scutching, a worker lays the flax stalks over the end of an upright board and hits and scrapes the stalks with a flat wooden blade.

The final step in processing flax involves hand-combing the fibers, which is called *hackling*. Hackling separates the long or *line* fibers from the short or *tow* fibers. For fine linen, hackling must be done repeatedly, using finer and finer combs. The coarse *tow* fibers can be used for making cord, twines, coarse yarns, and upholstery padding.

The seven Angels in Revelation, chapter fifteen, were not clothed with the Exalted-Resurrection-Glory Fine Linen of the Bride of the Lamb because they never had known, nor will they ever know, mortality; therefore, they can never know the class of overcoming Power and Unbegotten Resurrection Glory of the Father that Christ's Bride will know. Nevertheless, in Eternity Past, they did resist Lucifer's temptations and refused to join his revolt by humbling their wills to God's Will; therefore, they will have gained the Power and Glory of the Humility Flax Linen. Their reward (for God rewards all overcomers) was that they were clothed with Humility Linen. The Linen that Christ's Bride will wear is White and Clean; in other words, Christ's Bride's Linen will have both the White-Jasper-Icy-Humility Side and the Golden-Clear-Fiery-Glory-Exaltation Side of Christ's Nature. His Bride will possess both aspects of the Linen, having first been clothed with the Humility Linen of the Crucified Christ and, then, with the Exaltation Linen of the Resurrected Christ.

In addition to being clothed with Humility Linen, the seven Angels were girded about their breasts with Golden Girdles. They were divinely marked and attired as God's Priests. The Angel's breasts were girded, that is enclosed, shut in, surrounded, fastened with Golden Girdles, denoting that they had kept their hearts and affections for God by girding them, inwardly, with His Will. Thus, God had rewarded them outwardly with the beautiful adornment of Golden Girdles. The Golden Girdles vested them, (equipped them, provided, and furnished them) with the privilege and the power of having a priestly ministry at the Golden Altar in Heaven. Their manner of dress indicated their priestly function. They *stood* at the Golden Altar before they came out of the Temple, before it was opened in Heaven. Because they had a living Union with the High Priest, Jesus Christ, they stood at the Golden Altar of Incense, ministering incense with the prayers of saints and offering them before God upon His Golden Altar. No doubt they previously had helped to mix incense with the prayers of martyrs; therefore, they were used to assist in administering Judgment to their persecutors and enemies. Because they had known a living Union with God's divine Headship (His Mind), and because they had rejected Lucifer's corrupt mind, they had been chosen to assist in administering the merciful Judgment of God's divine Headship upon the Earth, upon the Antichrist, and upon his followers. God commits His wrathful Headship of Judgment only to those who first have committed themselves to God's merciful, blessed Headship in their own lives. God never will unveil His Judgment Will to those who never have fully accepted nor completely loved the merciful Blessing of His Judgment Will for themselves.

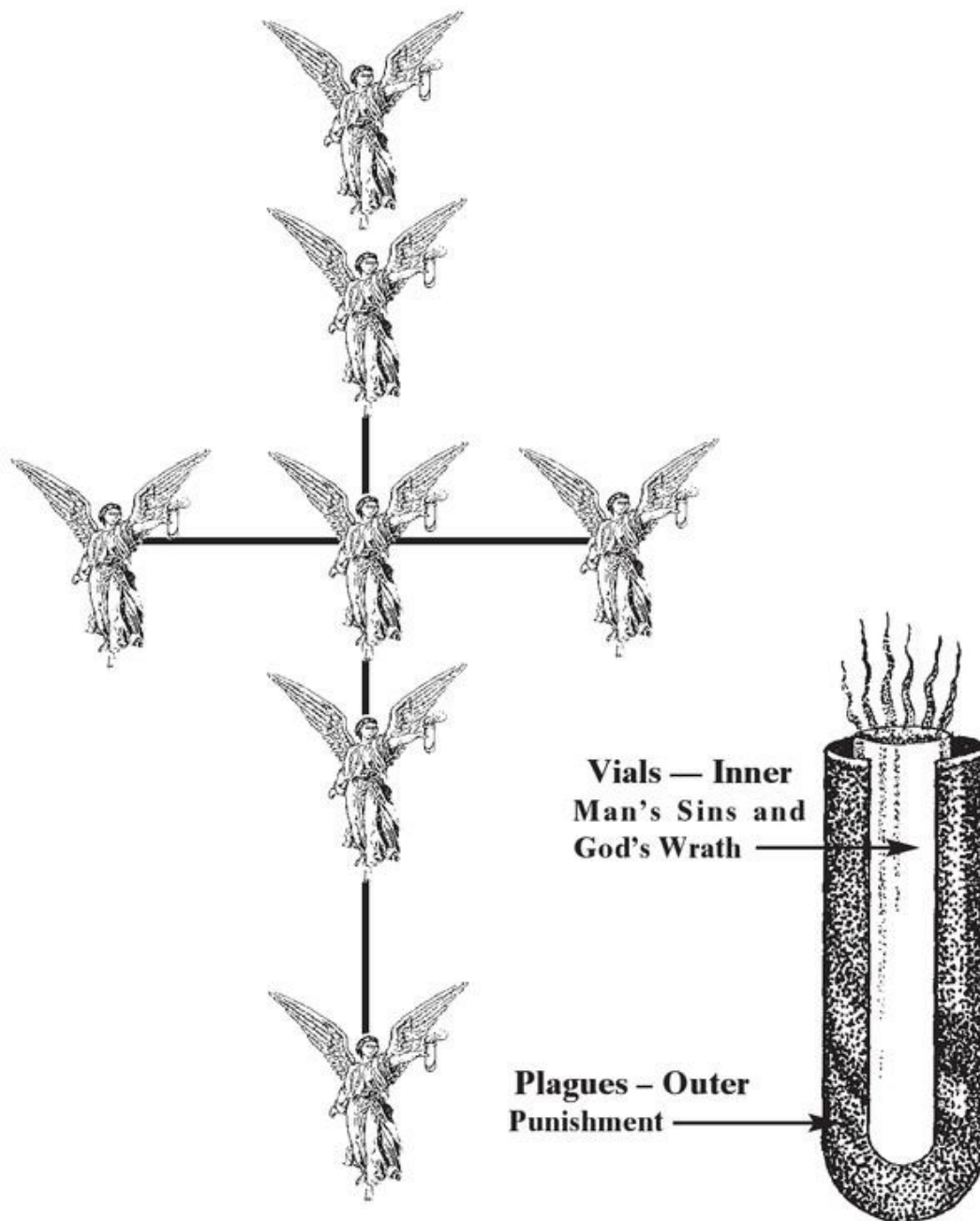
From the fact that the seven Angels possessed the Humility Linen of a personal overcoming of Lucifer, who had led the revolt in Heaven, and the fact that they had received their reward of the Golden Girdles of Exaltation and that they had been given the privilege to minister as Priests unto God and as Priests for mankind, we know that they had gained the special degree of angelic spiritual maturity that had made them trustworthy to administer God's last seven plagues and His seven vials of Wrath.

Just as Jesus Christ, the Son, had the Power of all Judgment committed unto Him (because He had proved His Spiritual Maturity by being completely subject to His Father's Holy Headship and by being totally committed to do His Father's Purposive Will); likewise, these Angels also will have the Power of Judgment committed to them because they had previously gained spiritual maturity and had come under subjection to God's Purposive Will in their own lives. They had committed themselves, totally, to do Jesus Christ's Will. Although, as John viewed them, they held the plagues and the vials in their hands and had the power to pour them out, if they had so chosen, still they waited patiently for God's divine Redemptive Will to be given to them through the Son of Man, Jesus Christ.

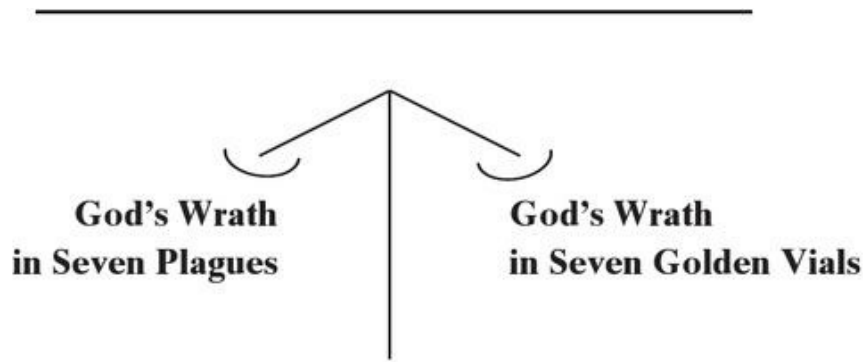
IV. The Angels Will Pour Out a Twofold Judgment upon the Earth, upon the Antichrist, and upon His Followers.

And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever (Revelation 15:7).

Seven Angels with the Seven Last Plagues and Seven Vials

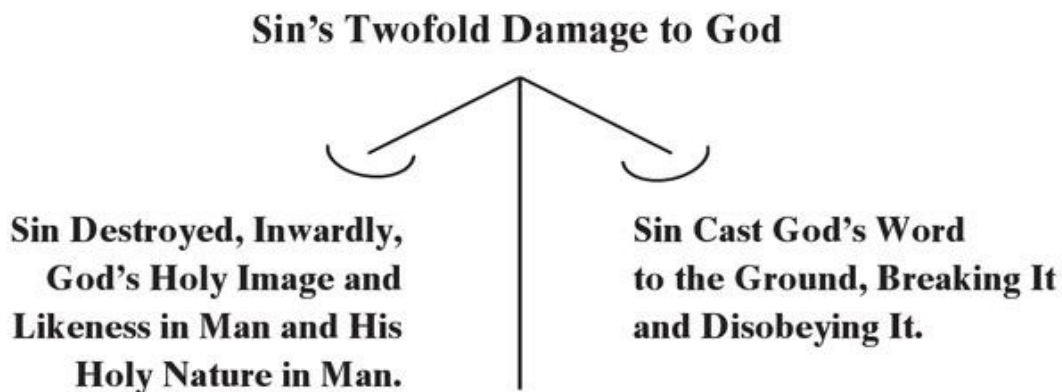


Two separate parts of God's Wrath will be involved here: His Wrath in the seven plagues and His Wrath in the seven golden vials.

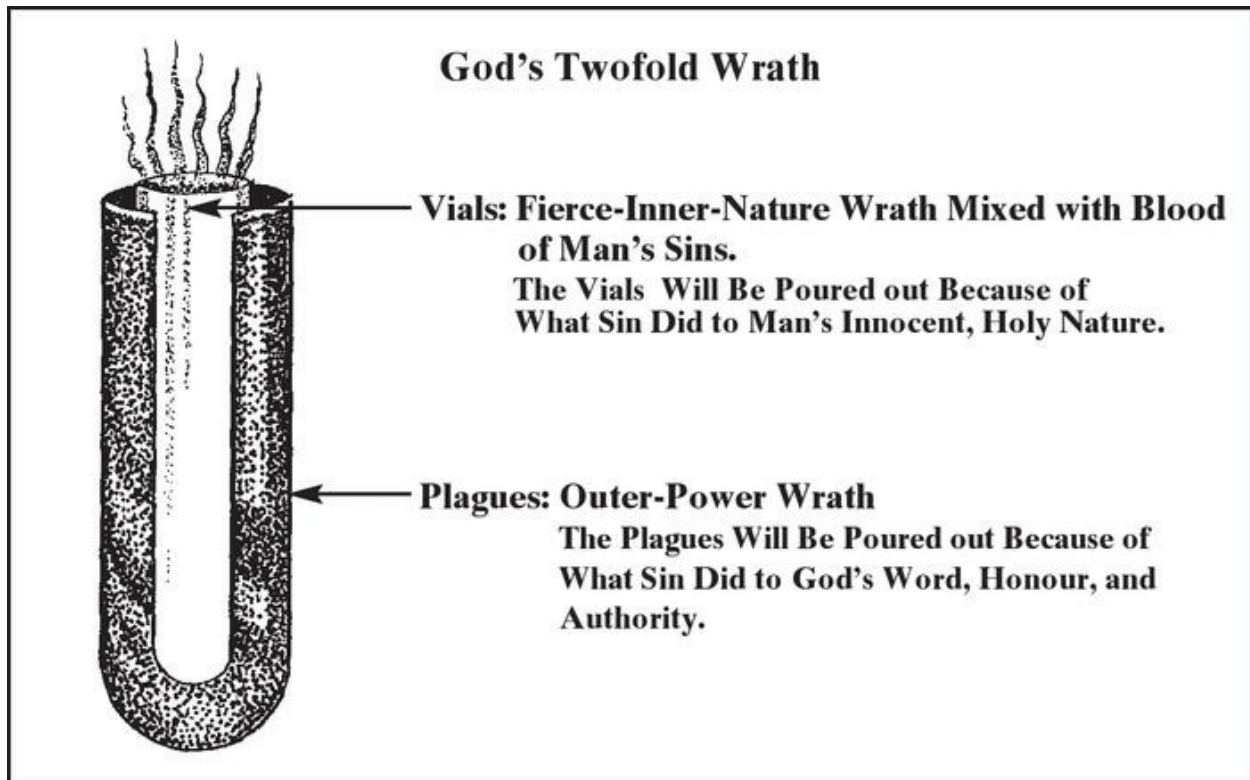


Sin makes God angry; therefore, we must look for the twofold damage done by sin in order to see the reason for God's twofold Wrath.

First, sin produced damage to God by destroying God's Likeness, Image, and Holy Nature that He had given to man, inwardly. Second, sin damaged God's Word because His Word was cast to the ground, broken, and never obeyed.



Sin damaged both the Creator and the creature. When sin destroyed the Creator's Image and Likeness in man, and broke His Holy Word, it also destroyed, inwardly, man's innocent and holy nature, creating in him an unholy and wicked nature. When sin damaged and marred God's Word, God's Honour, and God's Authority, outwardly, it caused man to nullify God's Word, to dishonour God's Glory, and to reject God's Authority. Because of the damage man's sin has done to the Creator and to man himself, inwardly, and to God's Holy Word, outwardly, God is angry with man and his sin. So He will take the fruits of man's sins and grind them in His Winepress and mix them with the vials of His Fierce-Inner-Nature Wrath that will be poured out upon man by the seven Angels. Thus, man can fully appreciate God's Anger over the destruction of His Image and Likeness and His Holy Nature, inwardly, and His broken Word that has been wrought by man's wicked deeds. So God will take His outward Power-Wrath, aimed at the damage that was done to His Word, Honour, and Authority, outwardly, and will mix it with the seven plagues to be poured out upon man so that he might be made sensible of his sinful offense against God. Together, the seven plagues and the seven golden vials will comprise the twofold Judgment from God's Wrath that will be poured out upon the Antichrist and his adherents at the end of the Tribulation Period.



In John's vision, the seven Angels were still in the Temple in Heaven when God gave them the seven plagues that were filled up with His Outer-Power Wrath. After the seven Angels had come out of the Temple, one of the four Beasts presented the seven Angels with the seven golden vials of God's Inner-Nature Wrath.

The plagues and the vials of God's Judgments will be the vehicles by which God's wrathful Anger will be cast forth into the world as just retribution for the world's rejection of His Son, Jesus Christ.

God's Word reminds us, again, that the fulfillment of this Command, with its Just Judgment and righteous Wrath, will issue forth from God Himself, Who "liveth for ever and ever." His Purposive Will shall prevail! Nothing nor no one can frustrate God's divine Decrees and wise Designs. However, God in His great Mercy will not have His divine Wrath poured out all at once. He will divide it into seven parts that will fall consecutively upon the Antichrist and his followers. Even in the midst of His terrible Judgment, God is not willing that His enemies should perish. Hence, He will not pour out all seven Judgments at one time. He desires the people's repentance, trusting that with each plague and vial poured out upon them, they will be led to repentance.

And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and **no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled** (Revelation 15:8).

God will not shut the Temple, but He will veil it with smoke so that no man will be able to enter into the Temple till His Judgment Wrath has been fulfilled. Just as the people were not allowed to approach Mount Sinai when God manifested His Presence there, so, in this instance, no one will be allowed to approach God's Dwelling Place in which He will be manifesting His wrathful Judgment against man's sinful offense.

Sin, a hideous, ravenous, iniquitous *beast*, is served and worshipped by disobedient men the world over. Sin destroys life and tramples down another's rights; it is a mercenary murderer. So John saw that God mercifully filled the Temple with His Glory and the smoke of His holy Hatred against sin in order to prevent any of His people in Heaven from coming in where they would have experienced the severity of His Judgment Wrath.

The seven Angels formerly had ministered inside the Temple, but, then, they had to dispense with their praise, worship, service, and rest in the Temple until all of God's Wrath had been fulfilled. The Stature of God's Son in the Temple was veiled from sight by the smoke from the LORD's Glory-Fire. No longer were the seven Angels able to gaze upon the LORD's Holy Headship until they had executed the chastisement of His Judgment that He had committed unto them.

Since Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever, this same Principle works in our life now. When we seek after God's Will, we are lifted up into His Presence and filled with the thrill and wonder of a new vision of Jesus Christ as the Owner and Master of our life, Who has all Power and Authority. Then, suddenly, the smoke of His Glory comes to cloud our vision of Him. He withdraws His Glory-Presence and Headship from us, requiring us to go forth and perform His Will as He has revealed it to us. Only as we go and do His Will are we able to come before Him and see His Face again.

Many believers become confused when they feel the smoke of separation coming between them and God. They fail to realize that He veils His Presence from them until they have entered into the obedient fulfillment of His commands that He has given them to perform. First, we must allow His Just Judgments to come to our self-life, our carnal mind, our obstinate will. Other times, it is His Will for us to minister chastisement to others, as in the case of the seven Angels. Once the judgmental chastisement has been accomplished, and we have learned what He has willed for us to learn, we again feel His Presence. Then, we again see His Glory and the Power of His Headship, and we feel that beautiful sense of being exalted into His Presence once more.

Let us insert a word of warning here to ministers and parents. Frequently, it falls our lot to administer chastisement and judgment to those under our care and responsibility. Even as these seven Angels, we must come forth clothed with Jesus' White-Humility-Linen Nature, wearing the Golden Girdle of priestly Prayer Power, as we pray for God's Will to be accomplished in the Judgment. We must pray that Judgment will be administered in the proper time and proper way so that the Judgment might show the sinner his sinful offense, both against God and against himself. We should also pray that, if possible, God's Judgment might be mercifully divided into different parts so that the offenders might find repentance. Apart from Jesus Christ, the flesh finds delight in chastising others because it finds prideful satisfaction in correcting and afflicting others.

Often, the flesh runs mercilessly ahead of God, pouring out a mixture of its own wrath mixed with God's Wrath, thus pouring out a cup of mixed wrath that God has not measured out. This is a sinful offense against both the Father and the Son. God's holy Way is for believers in Christ to come clothed with His Humility Flax Linen and girded with the Spirit's Golden Girdle of prayer when they are ministering the Breath of God's chastising Judgment upon others.

If God pours out His Humility Wrath upon us through people, places, or things, it is because He already has poured forth His Love, Joy, Peace, and Mercy on us, but we have failed to take heed. This is not the same as our fellowshiping Christ's Suffering. God's Purposive Will consists of two sides: His Perfect Will and His Permissive Will. God's Principle of Moral Operation is first to deal with us out of His Perfect Will, which is the blessing and the warmth of His Redemptive Will of Love, Joy, Peace, and Mercy, by growth. If we refuse to be blessed into subjection and obedience to Christ's Redemptive Will, God will take His second route, the Humility Cold Breath of His Permissive Judgment, which ultimately brings chastisement and correction, by gift, until every knee bows and every tongue confesses that Jesus Christ is Lord. God's ultimate goal is the same in each case: to bring His Creation to surrender and obedience to His Will. However, the rewards are different on each side of His Will. The rewards of surrender and obedience by free will choice and growth in God's Perfect Will is diametrically different from the reward of surrender and obedience by God's gift of force in His Permissive Will. Even if we come under God's Ministry of Judgment and Chastisement in His Permissive Will, it is tempered with His Love and Mercy that constrain Him to divide His Judgment into small portions at a time. What a beautiful example He has set before us! If we are called to administer judgment or correction in the lives of others, we must be sure that we are clothed with the Flax Linen of His Humble Nature and girded about with the Golden Girdle of His priestly Prayer Power.

In Summary:

In this chapter, we have seen the opening of the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in Heaven. God will open the door of His Heavenly Throne Room so that people may worship Him freely, without fear of their enemies. God's Headship in the Temple will be visible through His Son in the Millennium.

God has committed all Judgment unto His Son, giving Him the Power to draw all men to Himself, either on the Blessing-side of His Perfect Will or on the Judgment-side of His Permissive Will. The Father has trusted His Son with all Power and Authority of His Perfect Will and His Permissive Will because the Son has proven, through His Life, Death, and Resurrection, the exclusive surrender of His Will to His Father's Will in all things. Jesus humbled Himself and became the Son of Man, going down into Death and Hell in order to fulfill His Father's Perfect and Permissive Will by drawing all men unto Himself. The Father has exalted Jesus with His Unbegotten Resurrection

Life and Glory, giving Him an eternal Union with the Name of Lord and Christ, the Living Word, and He also has given Him the righteous Power of all Judgment.

The Father has committed the Power of All Judgment to His Son because the Son's Will has always been surrendered to do the Father's Perfect and Permissive Will in all things. So will Jesus entrust the seven Angels with the seven vials and seven plagues of Judgments because they previously had proven themselves by having overcome the Stature of fallen Lucifer and by having been surrendered to contend for the Truth that had been committed to them. Thus, when the seven Angels have received the command to take the vials and plagues and go their ways, God will be able to trust them to go in the Ways of the LORD's Perfect and Permissive Will.

* B.R. Hicks, [*Revelation Book One: Jesus Christ The Resurrected King*](#) (Jeffersonville, IN: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1973).

Chapter Seven

The Seven Vials And The Seven Plagues Of Judgment From God's Inner Wrath

The *promise* of and the *preparation* for the Judgments of the seven golden vials and the plagues of God's Wrath that will be poured out on mankind during the Tribulation Period were covered in the last chapter. This chapter presents the unfolding of the *performance of this promise*.

In John's vision, everything had been made ready for God's Judgment Wrath to be poured out on the Earth by the seven Angels who held the seven vials and plagues, but the performance was not begun until God gave the authoritative command out of His Heavenly Temple, in answer to the prayers of His people for Him to avenge the injustices done to them while they were on Earth.

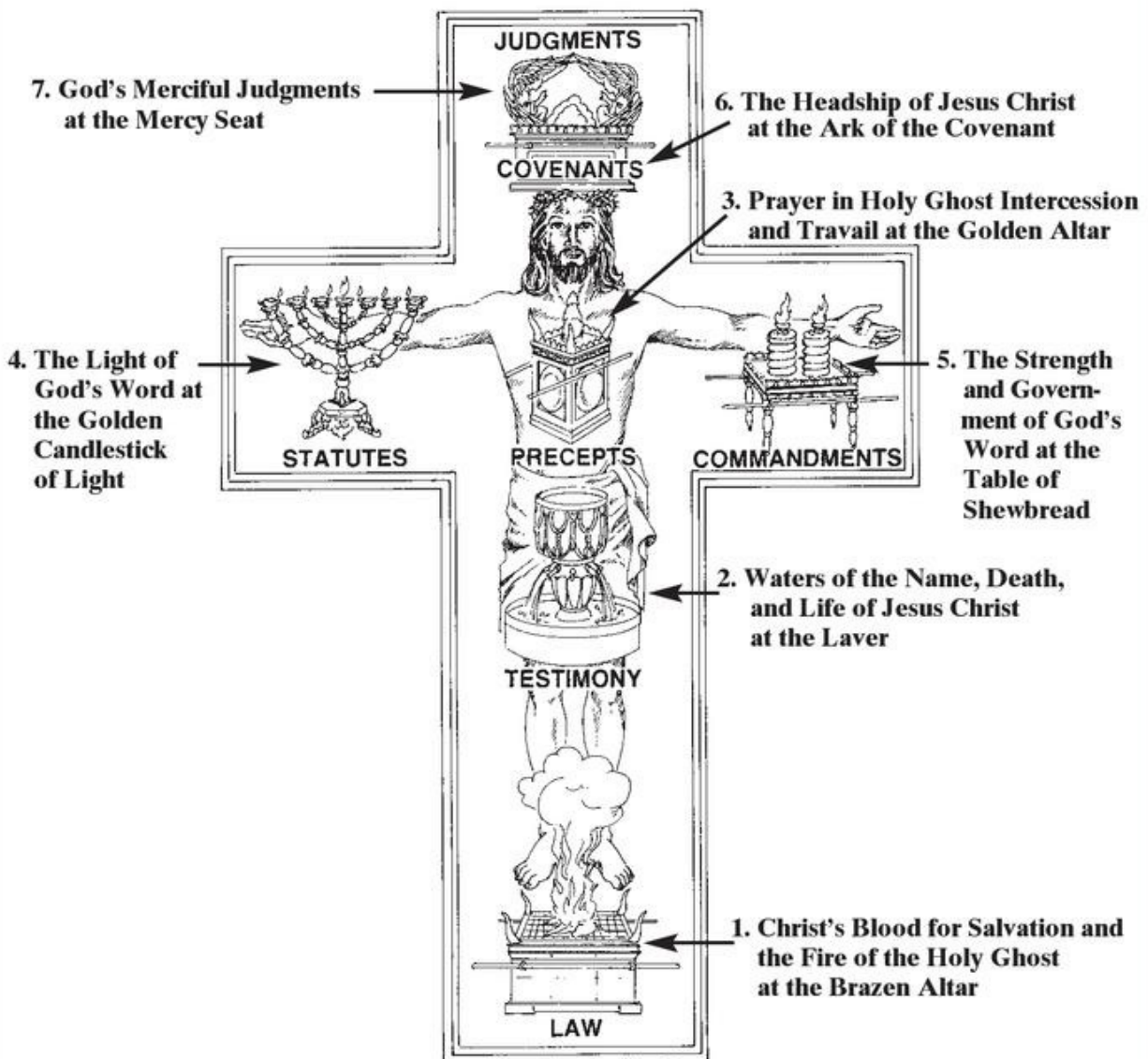
Before we study about the outpouring of God's Judgment Wrath on the Earth, let us study more about the qualifications of these seven Angels unto whom God had committed such awesome responsibilities. The seven Angels who were to mete out God's Judgments already had become acquainted with the seven ways of Humility Truth. This knowledge had qualified them to execute God's Wrath.

The Angels' knowledge of these Truths also qualifies them to assist believers in their journey of growth in the Stature of Truth found in Jesus Christ. These Angels already have gained the victory over the stature of fallen Lucifer by guarding against his deceit and by protecting God's Truth; therefore, they are appointed as ministering spirits to assist those who shall be the heirs of Salvation.

But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? **Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?** (Hebrews 1:13,14).

The fact that the seven Angels wore White Linen and were girded with a Golden Girdle proves that they had access to all parts of the LORD's Heavenly Temple and that they had overcome Lucifer's temptations in the seven Ways of Humility Truth that believers must also overcome if they are to grow up to spiritual maturity.

The Seven Ways of Humility in the Stature of the LORD Jesus Christ



The Blueprint of the Heavenly Temple and the Mosaic Tabernacle

Overcoming Lucifer and growing up in the Stature of the LORD Jesus Christ requires believers to walk in the seven Ways of Humility Truth that will take them through the following steps: (1) the Humility Truth of Jesus Christ's Blood and the Fire of the Holy Ghost found at the Brazen Altar; (2) the Humility Truth of the Waters of Jesus Christ's Name, Death, and Life found at the Laver; (3) the Humility Truth of prayer in Holy Ghost Intercession and Travail experienced at the Golden Altar; (4) the Humility Truth of the Light of God's Word experienced at the Golden Candlestick; (5) the Humility Truth of the Strength and Government of God's Word experienced at the Table of Shewbread; (6) the Humility Truth of Jesus Christ's Headship found at the Ark of the Covenant; and (7) the Humility Truth of His merciful Judgments found at the Mercy Seat.

God chose these seven Angels, in particular, because they had been tested and proven; hence, they were

trustworthy to fulfill God's Perfect and Permissive Will in ministering the Headship of His twofold Wrath.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth (Revelation 16:1).

The Angels were commanded to go their *ways*. Since God's Word speaks of a *way* and a *path*, we must Study the Principle of the *Way of Humility* and the *Path of Exaltation* in order to understand the significance of God's telling the Angels to go their *ways*.

I. Israel's Journey from Egypt to Canaan's Land Depicts God's Principle of His Way of Humility and His Path of Exaltation.

God obviously knew that the Angels' ways were His Ways; otherwise, He never would have trusted them with such monumental tasks. The Principle of the Humility Way and the Exalted Path is beautifully illustrated in Israel's journey that began in Rameses in Egypt and continued through the Red Sea and on into Canaan's Land. This Truth has already been covered, but it needs to be stated again: There were three basic spiritual experiences involved in Israel's relationship with God from the time of her stay in Egypt until her move into Canaan's Land. Israel's different relationships with God were denoted by the terms He used when He addressed the nation as a whole. For instance, God called Israel a *son* while His people were in *Egypt*, for they knew Him in the class of surrender and obedience that a son knows his father.

And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, **Israel is my son, even my firstborn:** (Exodus 4:22).

Next, God called Israel a *Church* (feminine) or an Espoused Bride in the *wilderness*, where they were under subjection to His Headship through Jesus Christ.

This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us: (Acts 7:38).

Then, the LORD called Israel a *Wife* (feminine), referring to her as one having a "married" relationship with Him after they had crossed over the River Jordan into *Canaan's Land*. Here, they were exalted to know Him in a spiritual Oneness of Marriage Relationship, as a wife is made one with her husband in the natural realm.

After Israel had settled in the land, she defected from God and committed spiritual adultery by worshipping idols instead of keeping her allegiance to the One True God. Consequently, God judged her as a wife that had broken wedlock. In spite of her waywardness, during Jesus Christ's Millennial Reign on Earth, He will restore the Nation of Israel and her land to a Spiritual Marriage Union with God.

But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband! (Ezekiel 16:32).

Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but **thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married** (Isaiah 62:4).

Some people are content with having a *son* experience with God in the *Egypt* of this world. Others are satisfied with a *Church* or *Espoused-Bride* experience with God in the *wilderness* of this world. These two experiences are wonderful, but they cannot be compared with the third experience — that of being in the *Bride* of Jesus Christ in the *Heavenly Canaan's Land*. The Spiritual-Wife relationship consists of knowing a spiritual Marriage Union with Jesus Christ in a oneness of our will with His Will. We can lay hold of the Eternal Prize of being in Christ's Bride if we surrender exclusively to His Purposive Will and grow up to maturity in His Spiritual Stature. In order to attain this glorious Prize of eternal exaltation as the Lamb's Wife, we must stay in Christ's "Way of Suffering and Humility," just as Israel started in His *Way* of suffering and humility in *Egypt*, before she was exalted as God's Wife in Canaan's Land.

Although the Israelites were inhabitants of *Egypt*, they did not walk the worldly path of prosperity that the Egyptians enjoyed, nor did they walk a spiritual path of prosperity. They were mere slaves who helped to produce prosperity for the Egyptians. God was leading them in His "Way of Suffering and Humility." They were slaves, making bricks under the supervision of their Egyptian taskmasters. Yet because they cried out to God as they

walked in Christ's "Way of Suffering and Humiliation," God increased Christ's Humility Way by adding His Path of Exaltation to it. By God's making a new Way in Christ for the Israelites, they were able to leave their prison house of bondage that had been imposed on them by the flesh and the world. The Hebrews way of escape started when the lamb's blood was placed on the two side posts and the lintels of their doors on the night of their departure from Egypt.

And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper doorpost of the houses, wherein they shall eat it. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it. Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast *with* fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I *am* the LORD. **And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt** (Exodus 12:7-13).

At this point, God had not yet added the Path of Exaltation, in which they were to walk. The Way out of Egypt was revealed, first, through the humility protection of the lamb's blood upon their doors that was a picture of the Humility Way to the Throne of God that Jesus Christ's Blood has made for us.

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, **By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;** (Hebrews 10:19,20).

The Israelites still were living and working as slaves in Egypt when God revealed the Humility Way of the Passover lamb, both invisibly and visibly. Nevertheless, before Israel had started to eat of the visible crucified lamb (the shadow and type of Christ Jesus), they had begun fellowshipping the lamb's suffering, humility, surrender, and death through their sufferings as slaves and the death of their children. Then, on the night of the offering of the visible Passover lamb (Christ's shadow and type), they used its blood to make a covering over their doors, while they feasted on the flesh of the lamb inside their homes. They obediently stayed under the protective covering of the lamb's blood in the night season, just as God had instructed them to do. The Death Angel who visited the firstborn of every Egyptian house could not touch those who walked in God's provided Way of obedience, humility, and surrender. God's Way was for His people to stay under the protection of the lamb's blood.

When the LORD saw the visible blood of the lamb upon their doors, He personally passed over their doors, hovered over them, and, thus, prevented the Angel of Death from entering their homes.

The Hebrew root word for *pass over*, in Exodus, chapter twelve, verse thirteen, is *paw-sakh*, meaning to hop over, skip over, to spare, implying to hesitate, to limp over, to dance, to halt. The LORD, with great joy, leaped over each door where He saw the lamb's blood displayed, exempting that house from the plague of death of the firstborn that the Death Angel brought.

Since the LORD gave such great honour to the shadow and type in the Old Testament, how much more will He honour the precious, resurrected Blood of His Son Jesus Christ when He sees it upon the door of our spiritual house, our heart, and personally hovers over us? The LORD hovers over us each time we repent by faith and lay hold of Jesus' fresh, resurrected Blood and put it over the door of our spiritual house.

When the Name *LORD* is spelled with all capital letters, it refers to the secret Tetragrammaton Name of Jehovah. This is the Self-existent One Who reveals Himself. He passes over us every time He sees a new application of the Blood of Jesus Christ, just as He passed over the lamb's blood in Egypt, which was the shadow and type of the Passover Blood of God's Son in the New Testament. The Self-existent One cannot pass over or hover over us without revealing Himself to us in a new way because the very Nature of His Name LORD is to reveal Himself.

When Christian believers begin their spiritual journey out of the Egypt of this world, they begin with an application to their hearts of the Blood of God's Lamb, Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ covers the doors of believers' spiritual houses with His precious Blood, and the Father, the LORD, passes over them with His glorious Name. When this happens, believers experience such love filling their hearts that they feel as though they could die for Christ. It is common for the believer to feel as though he could give his all to and for Jesus Christ when he experiences the saving Blood of Jesus Christ and His Father's glorious Name hovering over his soul. However, many Christians never leave the Egypt of this world because they lose their first *Passover love* and fail to continue walking in the Way of Christ's Humility, Surrender, and Obedience.

The Blood of the Lamb made a way for Israel to begin their journey to Canaan's Land from Egypt. Some people think that all they have to do is to have the Blood of Jesus Christ applied to their hearts, and from then on, they will float into Heaven on Glory Clouds and on flowery beds of ease, but this belief is inconsistent with the nature of Christ's Way and His Holy Truth. God's Word teaches that the Way passed through the wilderness.

And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt: But **God led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderness** of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt (Exodus 13:17,18).

The Hebrew word for *wilderness* is *mid-bawr*, meaning a place of either unrestrained growth or a dry, barren desert. This certainly negates man's idea that the Way out of Egypt was like a lovely, pleasant garden spot. The Way in the wilderness revealed a painful Way for the Israelites, apart from God. The LORD, through the Glory of His awesome Name, cut a Way through the entangled mass of unrestrained growth and always overshadowed them in the desert. He gave them food and drink in both parts of the wilderness.

The Book of Psalms gives further confirmation that God's Way for His people is far from the world's pleasurable busy streets.

O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he* is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy; And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south. **They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way**; they found no city to dwell in. **Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble**, and he delivered them out of their distresses. **And he led them forth by the right way**, that they might go to a city of habitation (Psalm 107:1-7).

The Hebrew word for *solitary* means desolate. The solitude of Christ's Way of Humility stops many people from going on with God. They would not mind going to Canaan's Land if they could load up their trailers and take along everyone and everything that would make the journey pleasurable for the flesh, or so they imagine. But God requires us to leave many people behind when we take our spiritual journey alone with Jesus Christ in His Humility Way. And many people who start out with us finally forsake us because they lose their first love and no longer desire to walk in the solitary Humility Way with Christ Jesus. We can keep moving forward spiritually with Jesus Christ, however, if we continue to fall more in love with Him because He is the Solitary Way.

Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way**, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me (John 14:6).

Walking with Jesus is a solitary Way, but it is the right Way. It is solitary because Jesus is the *only* Way, Truth, and Life. There is no other. He will lead us to our eternal habitation in the New City, if we follow His Footsteps of Humility, Surrender, and Obedience. Blessed be His Name!

By continuing to walk in the Way of the Blood, the Israelites' journey brought them to a new experience — the Pillar of Cloud and Fire — which is a picture of a believer's experience with the Holy Ghost and Fire.

And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. And **the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire**, to give them light; to go by day and night: **He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people** (Exodus 13:20-22).

We can go only so far in Christ's Humility Way of the Blood; then, we need to become acquainted with the Holy Ghost in order to continue our journey in Christ's Humility, Solitary Way through this worldly wilderness. The Holy Ghost, the third Person of the Godhead, is the One Whom God the Father has chosen to bring us through the second phase of our journey, out of the Egypt of this world. The Holy Ghost is our ordained Guide on our spiritual journey. The Way of the Holy Ghost is not a strange, new way, as some people think. The Humility Way of the Holy Ghost does not differ from Christ's Humility Way; it is the same meekness, lowliness, and humility. However, the Humility Way of the Holy Ghost is sent to reward us with Christ's Humility Way of the Blood. The Holy Ghost leads us to deeper depths of Humility Truth in God's Word by revealing it to us. The further we walk in the Way of Humility, the more the Holy Ghost requires of us. We never would find the way into new depths of Christ's Humility Truth without the leading of the Holy Ghost. Together, the Humility Way of the Blood and the Humility Way of the Holy Ghost lead us to the LORD's Almighty *Name* that opens up His Humility Way through the Red Sea.

God was so good to provide a Pillar of Cloud and Fire for the Israelites. The fiery side of the Pillar warmed them in the chilly night seasons and protected them from being devoured by the wild beasts in the wilderness. The cloudy side of the Pillar shielded them from the burning rays of the noonday sun, while guiding them in Christ's Humility Way. If we stay in Christ's Humility Way, we will be led successfully to the end of our journey — to the New Jerusalem.

The prideful carnal mind, since it has no understanding of Christ's Way of Humility, fails to see the Goodness of God in each painful test, trial, and experience. The Israelites, in their prideful carnal flesh, stood on the Egyptian side of the Red Sea and saw no way through it, so they murmured, complained, and accused Moses. Likewise, until we grow up in Christ's Stature, we assume that there is no hope when the Holy Ghost's leads us into what appears to be a hopeless situation. It was a natural fact that the Red Sea was an obstacle in front of Israel, that tall mountains towered on one side, that the huge image of the false god, Baal-zephon, stood on the other side of them, and that the Egyptians swiftly pursued from behind. Israel appeared to be trapped and facing certain death. However, the LORD, the Way-Maker, made a Way for the Israelites to escape out of Egypt by the Power of His Almighty Name and by the Cloud and Fire. He drove back the waters of the Red Sea, freezing them into icy walls on the right and on the left, and He made an Icy Way through the midst of the sea. With His glorious Hot Breath, He also made a Dry Path of Exaltation in the very depths of the sea. Thus, God, by His Cloud and Fire and His Almighty Name, revealed a Dry Exalted Path that joined the Icy Humility Way in the depths of the sea. He made a *Humility Way* and an *Exalted Path* on which Israel could keep traveling toward the Promised Land. God's Way of escape led *through* the Humility Way and the Exalted Path in the Red Sea. Remember, no situation is hopeless when we follow Christ because the LORD God is in command!

The Icy Humility Way and the Dry Exalted Path were opened by the LORD's humble, glorious Name on Aaron's Rod, which was the same Name the High Priest later wore on his forehead. The LORD's Name on the mitre on Aaron's forehead was a type and shadow of the LORD's Humility Name or Nature that was given to Jesus Christ, our resurrected, spiritual High Priest. Although the LORD's Name did not appear visibly on the Rod at the Red Sea, it was there in the invisible realm because Moses' and Aaron's Rod was called the *Rod of God* (Exodus 4:20). Afterward, the LORD manifested His Name openly, when Aaron's rod budded, brought forth buds, bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds (Numbers 17:8).

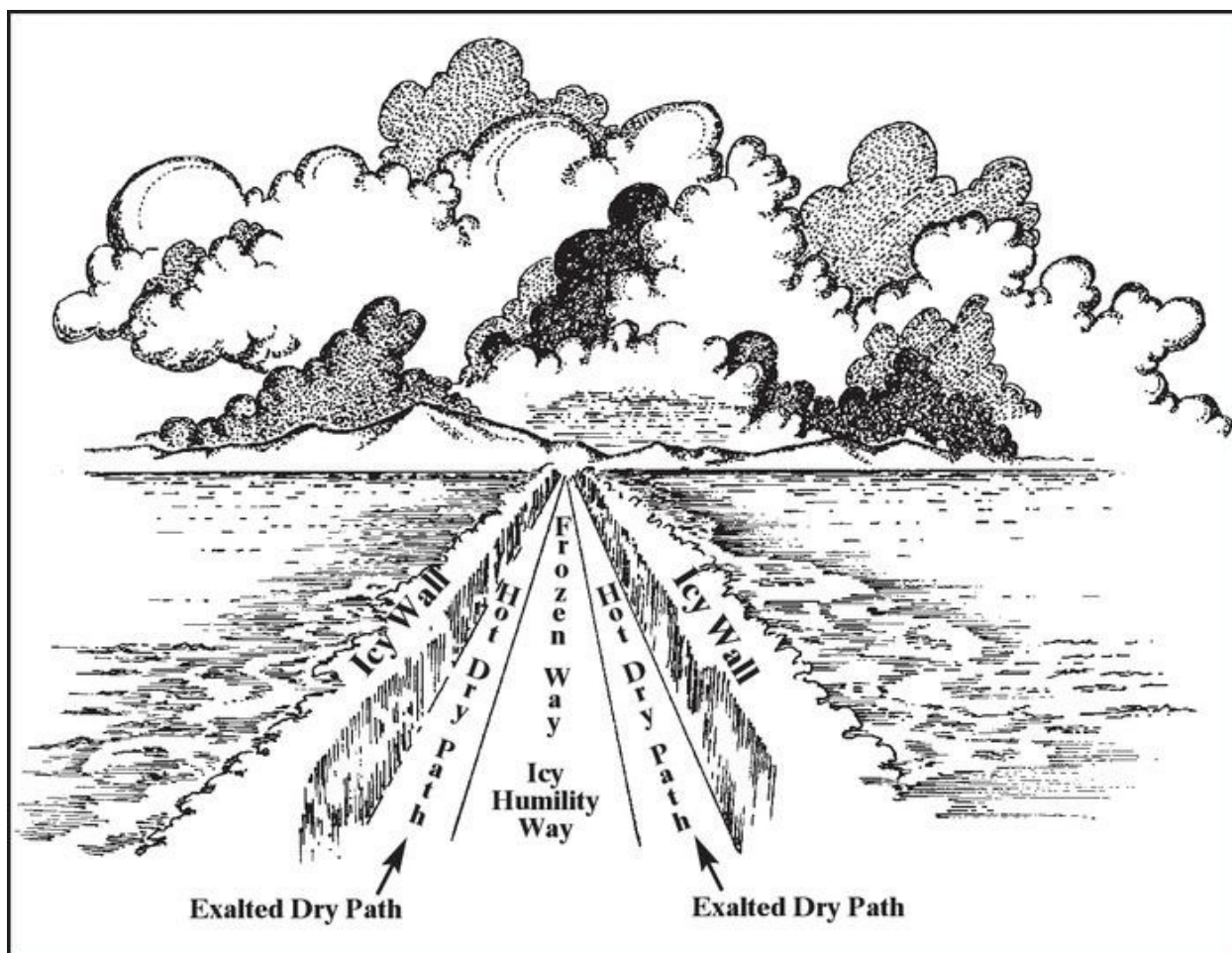
Now, we can better understand the Humility Way and the Exalted Path of Jesus as He went through the Waters of Death and Hell, which the waters of the Red Sea being opened by the LORD's Name pictures.

Because the LORD extended His Humility Way into an Icy Way and added an Exalted Path of resurrected Glory on either side of the Icy Humility Way, the Israelites did not perish in the midst of the waters of Death. Likewise, because the Heavenly Father added His Unbegotten Resurrection Glory to Jesus' Icy Humility Way in Death and Hell, Jesus did not perish, but arose at the end of the third day (Romans 6:4).

And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and **the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land**, and the waters were divided (Exodus 14:21).

And **with the blast of thy nostrils** the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, **and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea** (Exodus 15:8).

So we can see that as soon as the Rod, with the LORD's Name upon it, went into the waters, God began blowing on the waters with the blast of His Nostrils. His Humility Cold Breath froze the waters into icy walls on each side of the Humility Way through the sea. The depths, which were in the heart of the sea or at the very bottom, also were frozen into an Icy Humility Way. Then, on each side of the Icy Humility Way, the LORD made a Dry Path with His exalted, glorious, Fiery Breath.



Two Hebrew root words are used for the dry land; the meaning of these words explain the two phases of God's drying up a Path for Israel in the Red Sea.

The first Hebrew root word for *dry* is *yaw-bashe*, meaning to be ashamed, confused, disappointed, confounded, and dry.

But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: **and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.... And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground;** and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left (Exodus 14:16,22).

For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and **the Lord brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea** (Exodus 15:19).

When the land in the depths felt the LORD's fiery, resurrection Breath changing its nature from wet, moist land into dry land, it became confused, ashamed, and disappointed.

The second Hebrew root word that describes the next degree of *dryness* is *khaw-rab*, meaning to parch, destroy, devastate, kill, decay, and dry

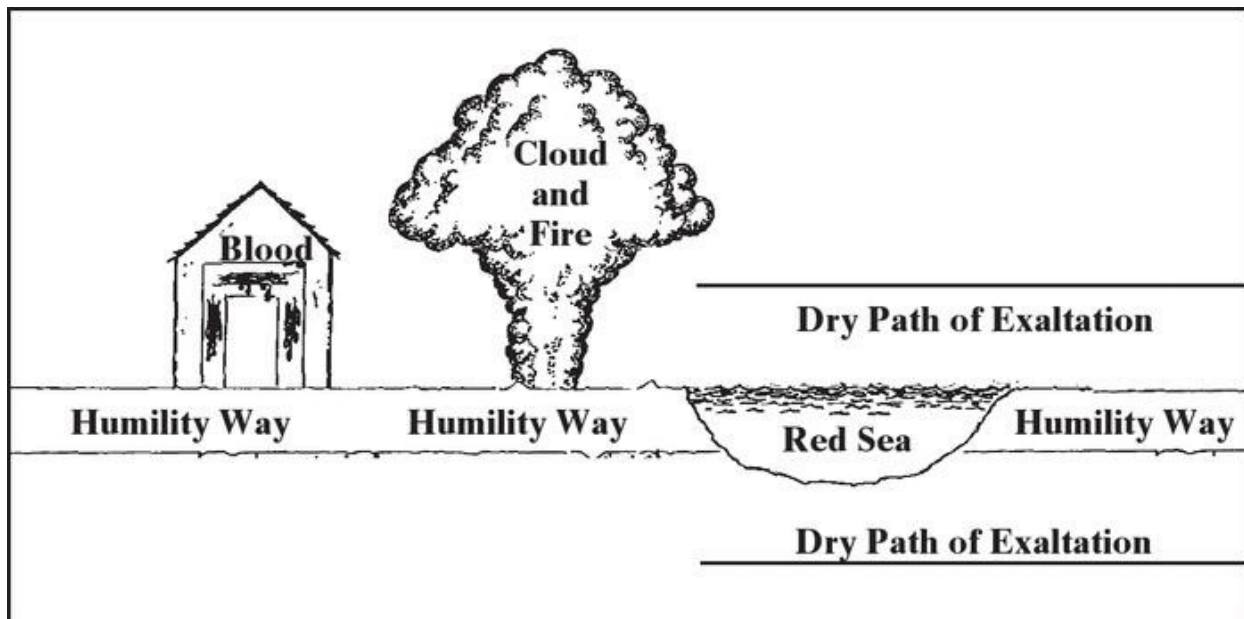
The Glory Fire from the LORD's Name and the Glory Fire from the Pillar of Fire parched and killed anything that had been growing in the depths of the sea, leaving the path so dry that it was hot and parched like a desert. Yet God caused Israel to walk on this Path without their feet being blistered or scorched. However, when the Egyptians drove their chariots onto Israel's Icy Humility Way and Dry Exalted Path, God caused the heat from the Path to melt their chariot wheels and their horses' hoofs, so say some parts of Jewish history.

**Dry Land — *Yaw-bashe*:
Ashamed, Confused,
Disappointed, Confounded,
Dry (Exodus 14:16,
22,29; 15:19)**

**Dry Land — *Khaw-rab*:
To Parch, Destroy,
Kill, Desolate,
Decay, Dry
(Exodus 14:21)**

Remember, the waters in the Red Sea were a type and shadow of the Waters of Death and the Fires of Hell that Jesus Christ went through when He died for us on the Cross. Jesus Christ has been through Death and Hell, and He has put His Cold Breath of Humility Obedience and His Father's Hot Breath of Exalted Resurrection Power there for you and me. He has confused and disappointed the desire of Death so that we do not have to sink into the mud of shame and confusion when we walk through cold, chilly circumstances. The LORD, through His miraculous Resurrection Power, helps us to walk on top of shameful situations and confusing circumstances and the dry, destructive deserts we go through because His Fiery Exalted Breath has dried up all opposing growth and made an Exalted Path for us.

Just notice God's Mercy! While the Israelites walked the frozen Humility Way through the very midst of suffering, humiliation, and separation of Death and Hell, as it were, God balanced their pain with an Exalted Path that had an equal measure of pleasure and Resurrection Life and Glory.



The Humility Way led Israel through the experiences of the Blood, the Cloud and Fire, and, finally, it led into the Icy Humility Way in the Red Sea, which became joined to the Dry Path of Exaltation. There is no true spiritual Path of Exaltation if we do not come through the LORD's Humility Name that leads, first, through the Way of Humility. Our introduction to God is not on the exaltation side, but on the surrendered, humility side where we experience the Love Blood which Jesus Christ shed to save our lost souls. His Love Blood is so powerful when it penetrates our

heart that we cannot grasp the Truth of it all, as it all comes inside our heart. We realize, in a measure, that we are receiving His Love, but we cannot fully comprehend the depths of His Humility Love for us. When His Humility-Love Blood first starts flowing through us, we are thrilled to surrender all of our life to Jesus because our heart overflows with His Humility Love.

Christians should be ashamed when they allow pride to prevent them from readily and willingly doing anything that Jesus asks them to do. The problem is that their carnal pride is between their spiritual feet and Christ's Humility Way. Pride prevents their feet from touching Christ's Way. The humble desire to please Jesus in the way we walk and live will give our spiritual feet an experience with Christ's Humility Way, which clothes our feet with the shoes of His Surrender to His Father's Purposive Will. Then, Christ's Icy Breath of Humility from our spiritual feet will move up into a new heart-experience with Christ's Humility Joy and Surrender to do the LORD's Purposive Will.

There are a few more Scriptures that reveal the Principle of how the Path of Exaltation always joins both sides of the Way of Humility so that the Way of Humility becomes the center of the Path of Exaltation.

Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known (Psalm 77:19).

His Way is in the sea, and His Path is in great waters. We cannot step over onto Christ's Path of Exaltation and Resurrection Glory if we refuse to take on His Name or Nature by walking in His Way of Humility as it goes down into the sea.

He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him (Psalm 66:6).

The Hebrew word for *flood* relates to a sparkling stream of water. The only way for a man to walk *on* a stream of water is for the stream to be frozen. The foregoing Scripture refers to the Israelites' crossing the Red Sea when the depths were congealed into a frozen Way with a dry Path on either side. Notice, the Word says that they rejoiced in Him while passing through the flood on foot. The word *rejoice* means to have joy over again. While the children of Israel walked in the Way of the Sea, they joyfully praised God for the Way of the Blood and the Way of the Cloud and Fire. The grateful joy they exhibited over their past experiences in the Way of the Blood and the Cloud and Fire generated new joy in them for the Icy Way in the Sea and allowed them gratefully to enjoy the Dry Path of Exaltation and Glory that was alongside the Way in the Sea.

Thus saith **the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;** (Isaiah 43:16).

Years after Israel's initial crossing of the Red Sea, God continued to speak through the Prophet Isaiah about the Way and the Path in the sea because He did not wish for Israel to forget her spiritual experiences of Blood, Fire, and Water that were laid in her national foundation. Since this is one of God's Divine Principles, the Truth of His Way of Humility and His Path of Exaltation will be spoken of and walked in during the ceaseless ages of Eternity.

Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon? **Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?** (Isaiah 51:9,10).

The expression *arm of the LORD* refers to the procreative Power and redeeming Strength of Christ, God's Living Word. The Procreative Power of God's Cold Breath, working together with the Redemptive Power of His Hot Breath, made the Way and the Path for the ransomed children of Israel to escape from the Egyptians' hands. It takes this class of Union between God's Humility Word and His Exalted Word to create a Way of Humility and a Path of Resurrection Glory so that we can escape from the death and hellish situations through which we must pass on our journey toward spiritual maturity in Jesus Christ and toward the Heavenly New Jerusalem.

The foregoing Scripture shows that the Red-Sea experience is a type of the experience of Water Baptism for the believer, rather than for the unbeliever. The children of Israel were ransomed, blood-bought believers before they passed through the waters of the Red Sea. The unbelieving Egyptians, who had rejected the manifestations of God's Power in their land and who did not have the blood-covering for their houses, perished in the overflowing, melted waters of the Red Sea. Jesus Christ's Death brings Life to the believer, but death to the unbeliever.

God's Way and Path are spiritual; therefore, they are not discernable with the natural senses. Job spoke of this Path.

There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen: (Job 28:7).

Fowls and vultures fly about in the heavens, but natural exaltation does not permit them to view God's Path of spiritual Exaltation. Neither is the Path of true Exaltation visible to the evil fowls in the spiritual realm. This spiritual Path of God's Unbegotten, Resurrected Exaltation is visible only to those who are walking through the Waters of Jesus' Name, Death, and Life in the Way of Humility. This Humility Way was opened by the LORD's Name of our High Priest, Jesus Christ.

Although many Israelites rebelled against the Humility Way and died prematurely in the Wilderness, it was not the fault of the Humility Way nor the Exalted Path. Some of the people kept walking in the Humility Way and the Exalted Path and on through the Wilderness, across Jordan, and all the Way into Canaan's Land. These faithful ones obtained the Prize that had been promised to those who would continue walking obediently in the Humility Way and in the Exalted Path.

Israel erected a Temple in Jerusalem that God filled with His *Shekinah* Glory and His *Kabode* Glory. This Temple was a visible witness to the surrounding nations that, as a nation, Israel had entered into the humility state and the exalted state of spiritual Marriage Relationship with the LORD God. Certainly, the sufferings they experienced while walking in the Way and the Path were not worthy to be compared with the Glory of such a pleasurable relationship with the LORD God of Heaven and Earth in Canaan's Land.

God no longer requires man to travel physically from an earthly Egypt to an earthly Canaan's Land, but He does require the ones who are to become the Lamb's Wife to journey from the spiritual Egypt of this sinful world to the Heavenly Canaan's Land where the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, is located. Every believer who desires to be in the Bride of Jesus Christ must walk, in this life, Christ's Way of Humility and the Path of His Exalted, Resurrected Glory from His Father, just as the children of Israel walked in their day and as Jesus Christ personally walked in the days of His Flesh. Let us pray that Jesus Christ will open our inner eyes to see His Way and Path in every situation, for this is the Way and Path we must take if we are to know the exquisite pleasure of an eternal, spiritual Marriage Union with His Purposive Will and our will.

The Principle of God's Humility Ways and His Exalted Paths is woven throughout His Word. King David cried to know God's Ways and Paths.

Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths (Psalm 25:4).

The wise man in Proverbs declared that Wisdom and Understanding putteth forth her voice in the Way and the Paths.

She standeth in the top of high places, by the way, in the places of the paths (Proverbs 8:2).

The Prophet Isaiah bore record that the idolatrous people desired that the true Prophet depart from the Way and the Path of the LORD, and they wanted him to prophesy deceit to them.

Which say to the seers, see not; and to the prophets, **Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits: Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path**, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us (Isaiah 30:10,11).

Micah prophesied that, during Jesus Christ's Millennial Reign, many nations will come to Zion to be taught the Principle of God's Ways of Humility and His Paths of Exaltation.

And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; **and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths**: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem (Micah 4:2).

In order for one to teach another about God's Ways of Humility and His Paths of Exaltation, it is necessary for the teacher to have walked in those Ways and Paths. Thus, when God said to the seven Angels, in the sixteenth chapter of Revelation, "Go your ways," He knew that they would walk in His Way of Humility, His Humility Nature. These seven Angels were clothed with Humility Linen (Flax), thus proving their acquaintance with God's Way of Humility.

The same Way and Path are open to us today. When we take the Way of Humility through the Blood of Jesus and through the Fire of the Holy Ghost, then, we, too, will be ready to be joined to the Path of the Father's Unbegotten Resurrection and Exaltation through Water Baptism with Jesus Christ. Hence, we will be raised in newness of life in

Christ Jesus. We never need to concern ourselves about the Path of Exaltation as long as we continue in the Way of Humility, for Christ's Way of Humility always leads to His Path of Exaltation.

We have a choice in this life either to walk in Jesus Christ's Humility Way that ultimately leads to His Exaltation Path, or we will be destined to know His Humility Wrath. God has promised that if we will humble ourselves we will not be abased. But, if we refuse to humble ourselves, God will abase us with His Humility Wrath, the Humility Fierceness that is inside the Cup of His Indignation. In this life, we either choose to grow in the Stature of Jesus Christ, or we choose to grow in the stature of fallen Lucifer. After death, we will be judged accordingly. We cannot escape God's Humility Principle. We can choose Christ's Humility, now, and be rewarded with Christ's Exaltation Glory throughout Eternity, or we can choose to reject His Humility, now, and know God's Fierce, Eternal Wrath in Eternity-future. **Our choices are made in this life. The results of our choices, whether good or evil, will be experienced in Eternity.**

Once we understand the Principle of the Way and the Path, we also understand that when the Voice of the LORD Jesus Christ spoke from out of the Temple, sending forth the seven Angels on their ways, His expression, "Go your ways," referred to God's Ways of Humility that the Angels knew. When we make God's Way our way, He can safely say to us, "Go *your* way."

The seven Angels had maintained the strength and readiness to do God's Will, so they immediately followed the LORD's Command and the fearful Judgments of God's Wrath began.

Having examined the first part of the first verse of the sixteenth chapter of Revelation that refers to the Principle of God's Way of Humility and His Path of Exaltation, let us now investigate the Principle involved in the last part of this verse, which is the Principle of God's Headship over Suffering.

II. The Principle of God's Headship in Regard to Suffering Includes His Ruling over Suffering; His Reason for It; His Sending It; and His Purpose for It.

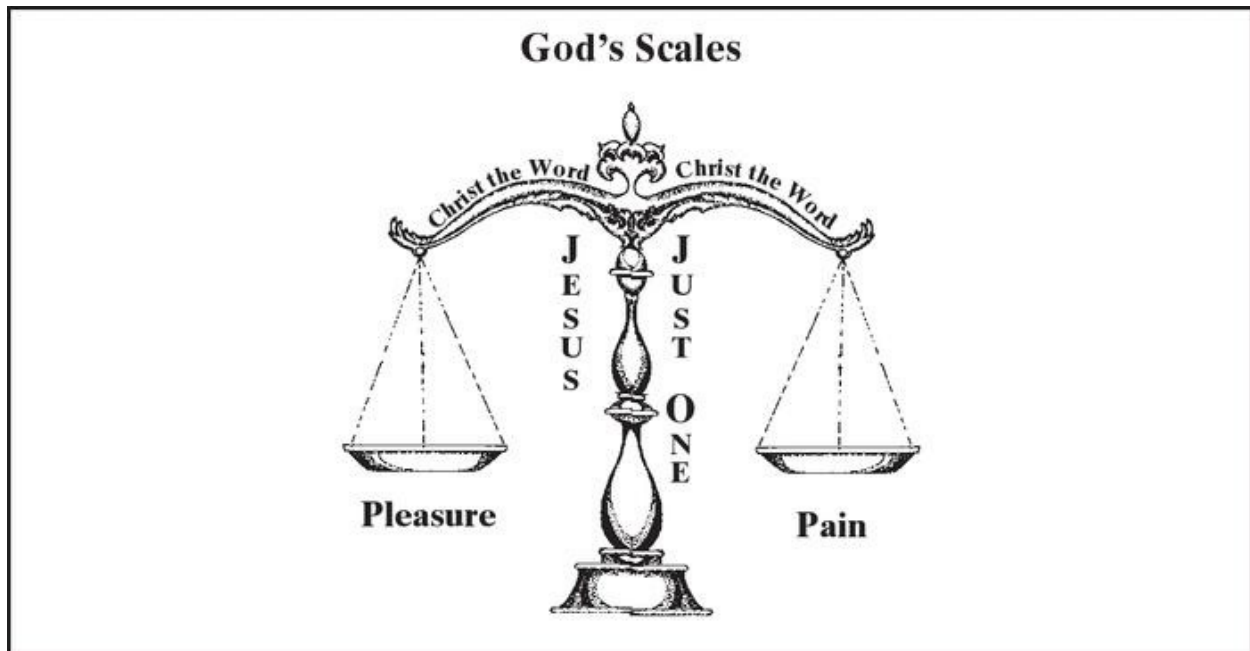
God's Principle of Suffering and His Headship over it, is one of God's most misunderstood Principles of Truth. Yet, as our study progresses into the sixteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation, we see John's prophetic vision continuing with his hearing a great Voice out of the Temple that commanded the Angels to go their ways and pour out the Wrath of God upon the Earth. This shows that God's Headship deliberately sends suffering into man's life. But He does it for a purpose.

The great Voice John heard was the Voice of the Son of God Who will control and direct the pouring out of the Father's divine Judgment Wrath.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth (Revelation 16:1).

Outward circumstances sometimes give the impression that evil is more prosperous, more successful, and more powerful than righteousness, but this is not true. God is on His Throne! He still is in control, whether people realize it or not. For just a season, sin seems to have its way, and the powers of darkness seem to prosper on every hand. But when man's cup of iniquity has been filled, God will stay His Judgment no longer. This Earth shall surely be visited by God's Vengeance and Wrath.

God is the Head over All Things; He is the Just Judge Who executes the Principle of Just Weights and Measures. The Truth of God's Scales is seen everywhere in His Word, and Jesus, the Just One, is the Central Shaft of God's Scales. He beautifully balances God's Pleasure on the Right Hand and God's Pain on the Left Hand.



God's Just Government, as meted out through His Son Jesus Christ, is equally balanced between Pleasure and Pain. No man, whether sinner or saint, escapes this basic Spiritual Principle of God's Operation. Although outward appearances seem to belie this point, God still rules and reigns over all scenes. And as wicked men increase their deliberate rebellion and rejection of God's Love and Redemption, God's System of Weights and Measures still is in operation. God's measures out man's punishment according to his sin.

God holds the Scales and operates in both the natural and spiritual realms through the Principle of Balances, Measures, and Weights.

Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding. **Who hath laid the measures thereof**, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it? (Job 38:4,5).

God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof. For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven;

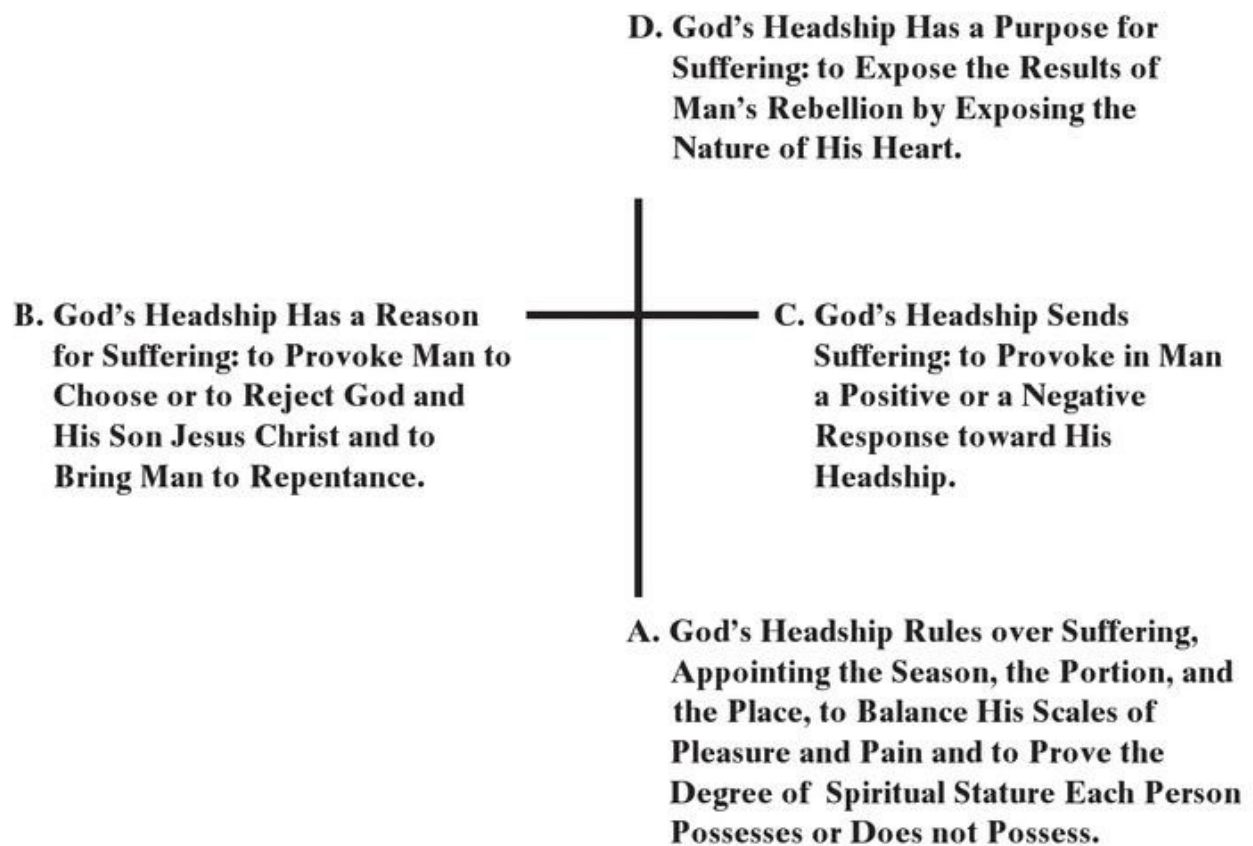
To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure (Job 28:23-25).

What an encouragement and comfort this Truth is to all believers. God's Government is Just and Righteous toward us all, and His Scales are evenly balanced between Pleasure and Pain. When we find ourself on the Pleasure-side of God's Scales, we must remember that circumstances of pain, equal to the pleasure, will be appointed to us. This knowledge serves as a balance wheel in our time of pleasure and exaltation, lest we become unrealistically inflated by our prideful, diseased perception of reality that makes us erroneously think that there is no end to the side of God's Scales we happen to be on at the time. Conversely, when we suffer a painful circumstance, we can be encouraged by the fact that "this too will pass" and that God will balance our pain with pleasure. Just around the corner, a season of pleasure will follow the pain.

Once we learn that God is the Head over pain as well as pleasure, it will save us from much bitterness, resentment, and struggle. None of us is spared suffering in this life. However, when we accept Jesus Christ as the Head over our sufferings, and when we understand that He has sent the heat of painful circumstances to burn out the dross and pride of our fleshly nature and to work in us His Humility Nature, we can accept the sufferings that come across our pathway with praise and thanksgiving to the LORD for His Mercy and Grace. Jesus has new Mercy, Grace, and Strength for us in each new trial. Suffering is good for us; it touches our heart and soul and removes the selfishness and the shallowness from our heart. Through suffering and through God's Judgment in our life, we learn many valuable lessons of love, mercy, patience, and long-suffering. We find consolation knowing that our LORD is the *Head over all things*. He balances our Scales.

Since suffering cannot be avoided and since there are many priceless treasures of Christ's Humility to be gained in suffering, it behooves us to learn all we can about the subject. Let us examine the Stature of Truth about Suffering

and God's Headship over it as it is revealed in the sixteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation.



A. God's Headship Rules over Suffering, Appointing the Season, the Portion, and the Place, to Balance His Scales of Pleasure and Pain and to Prove the Degree of Spiritual Stature Each Person Possesses or Does not Possess.

Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all *things* under his feet, **and gave him to be the head over all *things* to the church**, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all (Ephesians 1:21-23).

God is Head over all things, which includes suffering. Yet, sometimes, it is difficult for us to believe that God has anything to do with our circumstances, especially if they are painful. But we must realize that God has two sides: a Pleasurable Side and a Painful Side, and He is faithful to mete out whichever side we need in order to help us grow to spiritual maturity in Him.

As members of the human family, we share in the sufferings that are common to all men. Although there are lessons we can learn only through suffering, God knows that the frailty of our humanity cannot bear too much suffering at one time. Therefore, He mercifully appoints certain seasons for us to experience pleasure and pain in order to balance our life. Solomon stated this Truth so well in the Book of Ecclesiastes.

1. God's Headship Appoints the Season for Suffering.

To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and **a time to die**; a time to plant, and **a time to pluck up that which is planted**; **A time to kill**, and a time to heal; **a time to break down**, and a time to build up; **A time to weep**, and a time to laugh; **a time to mourn**, and a time to dance; **A time to cast away stones**, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and **a time to refrain from embracing**; A time to get, and **a time to lose**; a time to keep, and **a time to cast away**; **A time to rend**, and a time to sew; **a time to keep silence**, and a time to speak; A time to love, and **a time to hate**; **a time of war**, and a time of peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth? I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it. He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end (Ecclesiastes 3:1-11).

God has a *season* and a *purpose* and a *place* for all our pleasure and pain. Although the Prophecy about God's Judgment and Wrath being poured out in the Tribulation Period has not yet been accomplished, it certainly shall come to pass. The reason for the delay is that God is waiting for the *season*. God's seasons are always the *right* seasons.

God *appoints seasons* of suffering for us. Since He is the Head over all things in our life, and since seasons of suffering come our way, we know that these seasons are for our good and for His Glory. God has two basic reasons for permitting us to suffer: (1) to reveal the Spiritual Stature and Substance of Jesus Christ that already has been formed in us and (2) to reveal our lack of Christ's Stature and Substance that we need formed in us in order to achieve maturity. God desires reality in our life, and suffering is a faithful expositor and a great purifier of the things in us that keep us from being "real" for God. Fiery testings and trials manifest what is real in us and what is false. Now is the time for our fleshly carnal nature to be laid bare, while we have the opportunity to lay hold of the Cross of Jesus and have our nature transformed into His Spiritual Nature. Once this Dispensation of Time is closed, there will be no further opportunity to repent or to lay hold of Spiritual Substance and further growth in the Stature of the LORD Jesus Christ in order to reach spiritual Maturity and to be in the Bride of Christ and to dwell in the New City. Whatever degree of Jesus Christ's Glory we possess when we leave this world is the same degree of Glory we will inhabit for all Eternity-future.

We should be grateful for the seasons of suffering which God appoints for us to go through. As we grow in understanding and faith, we learn to rejoice and to maintain a sweet and grateful attitude, even in dark and difficult days. If God permits us to be cut down, gouged, wounded, rejected, or trampled on, then that is exactly what we need in order for our carnal flesh to be revealed. Knowing that we are in a season of suffering in God's Will gives us strength and grace to endure the pain with patience. The Apostle Peter spoke of such endurance.

Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, **though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour** and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: (I Peter 1:6,7).

For this is thankworthy, **if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully**. For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, **when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God** (I Peter 2:19-21).

When suffering comes to us, we must remember that our LORD Jesus is the Head Who governs the pain as well as the pleasure that comes into our life. Suffering humbles us and forces us to pray and to make new surrenders unto God, if we allow it to do so. In our trials, we learn patience, mercy, and compassion for others who are suffering. Suffering works many good things in us, if we allow it to do so; otherwise, God would not have provided the way of pain for each of us. Beloved, when we are hurting, we should not cast away our confidence in God, but we should stand on the Truth that He is Righteous, Just, and Holy. He is Omniscient and knows what is best for us.

Jesus Christ suffered in this world, leaving His painful Footprints in the Earth so that we might follow and walk therein. A walk of humility will cure us of many ills. We suffer many disappointments, hurts, and frustrations because we look to the creature for comfort and satisfaction rather than to the Creator. These are self-imposed sufferings of disappointment and hopelessness that we can avoid once we learn to fix our eyes and mind upon the LORD Jesus Christ. We will find new health for our spirit, soul, and body when we live in Union with God. Great are the rewards to those who delight in walking in His Will, whether it be on the Painful Humility Side or on the Pleasurable Exalted Side.

By staying in contact with God, the Creator, the wise man could say:

He hath made every thing beautiful in his time (Ecclesiastes 3:11).

In like manner, we *can* go through suffering without bitterly accusing God's Nature or His Headship. We should thank God for the Goodness of His Headship that appoints seasons of suffering for us. Naturally speaking, it takes the winter season with its own particular sufferings to produce new, fresh fruitfulness in the springtime. This also is true in the spiritual sense. We must learn to trust in God's Headship when we find ourselves in a winter season of suffering because we know that He will alternate our seasons; spring *will* come with its new dispensation of seeds, life, and flowers. God wisely appoints our seasons.

Specifically, in this book, we are dealing with the suffering appointed for the Earth and its people during the great Tribulation Period. When all is in readiness, chapter sixteen of the Book of Revelation will be fulfilled, under the ministry of the seven Angels with their seven vials of wrath and seven plagues. A Moral Principle is evident in this chapter in regard to the progression of evil, which results in God's ultimate Judgment and Vengeance being poured upon the people of the Earth.

Since God punishes according to the degree of evil to which man has progressed, we can learn from John's vision just how far man's wickedness had grown in the amount of time that the Tribulation covered, by contrasting the degree of God's Judgment under the trumpets with His degree of Judgment under the vials. God's Judgments were intensified under the vial Judgments.

Even though the seven Angels in Revelation, chapter sixteen, obediently administered the harsh Judgment or sufferings that were poured out through the vials containing God's Wrath, yet they did not accuse the LORD of being unjust. Their behaviour in ministering suffering proved what had been formed in them. Even in the face of such dreadful Judgment, they lifted no voice of accusation against God. Instead, they spoke words of praise, worship, and adoration, and they further declared God's Righteousness in the Judgment.

This serves to illustrate that whether suffering comes to us personally or whether God uses us in His Will as vessels to bring suffering to others, suffering reveals our true Spiritual Stature, either what we have of it or what we lack of it. The fact that the people on Earth blasphemed God in their suffering evidenced their total lack of Spiritual Stature.

In the midst of bringing pain to others, the Angels manifested confidence in God's Holy and Just Judgment. Although God's Wrath produced a dreadful time of suffering, the Angels did not question God; they knew Him and trusted His Nature.

2. God's Headship Appoints the Portion of Suffering.

God also appoints the *portion* or amount of the suffering that is given either to an individual or to the world in general. He does not pour out His Judgment-Wrath upon the Earth all at once. He appoints men the portion of suffering that corresponds to His Perfect Will.

Each of the seven Angels had an appointed portion of suffering to pour out. The Earth and its inhabitants were to know God's Wrath and Judgment only as He appointed the portions that were to be administered through the outpouring of the seven golden vials.

Since God is the same yesterday, today, and forever, we know that suffering is portioned out to us a little at a time. God has given us a precious Promise that we can hold onto in the time of suffering:

There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: **but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it** (I Corinthians 10:13).

Rest assured, God will not put more suffering (whether it comes as temptation, trials, painful circumstance, or whatever) on us than we are able to bear. God appoints our portion. He measures out only as much as we are able to bear at one time. He also appoints the place of suffering.

3. God's Headship Appoints the Place of Suffering.

God appoints our *seasons* of sufferings; He appoints the *portions* of it; He also appoints the *place* for suffering.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, **Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the**

earth (Revelation 16:1).

John saw the seven Angels come out of the Temple as they brought the seven plagues and the seven vials of God's Judgment-Wrath with them. The Earth was about to experience God's Judgment and Wrath, for He designates and appoints the place of Judgment to be exactly where sin is. God will start with the outer part of the sinful Earth and bring in His Judgment to the core or seat of idolatry, even to the Antichrist himself. The Angels' vials will not be poured forth all at one time, but they will be apportioned and confined to the place in which man has sinned.

The Moral Principle of God's Measuring and Weighing out His Judgment and Vengeance, according to man's measure and weight of sin, will be fulfilled, literally, during the Tribulation Period.

Let us remember that God's Word has two applications: (1) in a literal aspect and (2) in a spiritual aspect.

After man's cup of iniquity has been filled with worship of the Antichrist and he has openly rebelled and blasphemed against God, then will come the pouring out of the seven vials of God's Wrath. The rapid progression of mankind's rebellion and sin against God will be horrendous. Therefore, God in His Mercy will have no alternative but to pour out suffering upon men, perchance they might be stopped in their sinful way and be helped to see their wickedness and their need for God. God will try to bring them to a place of repentance. Yet, for all God's trumpet Judgments, people on Earth will continue in their sin; consequently, God must balance their sin with His increased Judgment and Wrath contained in the seven vials.

The following chart shows concisely how God's Judgments will increase between the time of the trumpet Judgments and the pouring out of His vials of Judgment Wrath at the end of the Tribulation.

Comparison Between the Trumpet Judgments and the Vial Judgments	
Trumpet Judgments — Poured Out in the Beginning of and During the Tribulation	Vial Judgments — Poured Out at the End of the Tribulation
1. Earth: Hail and fire mingled with blood will be cast upon the Earth; one third of the trees and all of the grass will be burnt up (Rev. 8:7). 2. Sea: One-third will become blood; one-third of the creatures will die; one-third of the ships will be destroyed (Rev. 8:8,9). 3. Rivers and Fountains: One-third of the waters will become bitter; men will die (Rev. 8:10,11). 4. Sun, Moon, Stars: One-third will be smitten (Rev. 9:1-12). 5. Men: Will be tormented by scorpions for five months (Rev. 9:1-12). 6. Men: Will be killed (fire, smoke, brimstone); Horsemen-Euphrates; one-third of men will be slain (Rev. 9:13-21). 7. Temple: Opened in Heaven; earthquake, hail will fall (Rev. 11:15-19).	1. Earth: Grievous sores will come upon all men who have the mark of the Beast (Rev. 16:2). 2. Sea: All the sea will become blood (Rev. 16:3). 3. Rivers and Fountains: They all will become blood (Revelation 16:4). 4. Sun: Will have power to scorch with great heat (Rev. 16:8,9). 5. Seat of the Beast: Darkness; men will be full of pain (Rev. 16:10,11). 6. Euphrates: Will dry up; three unclean froglike spirits will come (Rev. 16:12-14). 7. Voice: Will come out of Temple in Heaven; earthquake; hail will fall (Rev. 16:17-21).

From the beginning of the Tribulation, God will pour out His trumpet Judgments that will touch one-third of the earth, sea, creatures, and ships of the sea. The sun, moon, and stars will also come under God's trumpet Judgments.

In spite of all the suffering caused by these Judgments and the other trumpet Judgments, men still will not repent of their wickedness. So, at the close of the Tribulation, God will be forced to pour out His vial Judgments that will touch the totality of man (spirit, soul, and body), his possessions, and all God's natural creation. God holds the Scales, and He weighs out Judgment according to the weight of man's sin. Clearly, man will not escape God's Judgments; he will not succeed in his deliberate rebellion against God. God still rules as the Sovereign and Supreme Being — now, in the future, and forevermore.

The literal fulfillment of God's Wrath being poured out in Judgment will occur during the Tribulation. But we personally can benefit, now, as we study and apply to our hearts what we learn about the Spiritual Principles and Instructions unfolded in the Book of Revelation.

In dealing with the matter of God's Just Retribution upon sinful man, we find a personal message for our own spiritual growth and understanding. We must not disregard God's Principles of Weights and Measures of Judgment that are balanced according to the measure of sin we commit. What we sow, now, is what we will reap in the future. What we sin by, now, will be what we will be punished by in the future. If we fail to deal with a fault when God brings it to our attention, that particular seed of wrong will grow. Just as natural, wild weeds need no cultivation, neither do the wicked things in our heart require special cultivation. Flowing through the middle of every human will is the River of Deceit that has been inherited from fallen Lucifer, through Adam the First. This river produces deceitful thoughts, actions, and feelings. All our thoughts, actions, and feelings — everything we do apart from Jesus — is motivated and controlled by our corrupt will. Even when we know to do good, this powerful and evil will of ours forces us to do the wrong things. We often think we are getting by simply because God is patient and merciful in not punishing or judging us immediately. But the fact remains that God, Who holds the Scales of Weights and Measures, will, in due season, mete out Judgment according to our sin unless we repent.

a. The First Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out on the Earth.



The Judgment from the First Angel's Vial Will Cause the People Who Have Taken the Mark of the Beast to Have Cancerous Sores.

And the first [Angel] went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image (Revelation 16:2).

When John saw the beginning of the Tribulation, the first trumpet Judgment he viewed had brought to the Earth hail and fire mingled with blood that had caused one-third of the trees and all the green grass to be burnt up. Yet, even with the living greenness gone out of a third of the trees and all the grass, people on the Earth still refused to repent of their sins.

By the end of the Tribulation, the people's sins had progressed to such an extent that God had no other recourse than to increase His Judgment proportionately. The vial of Judgment from God's Inner Wrath, mixed with the juice

or blood of man's sins, fell on the Earth.

When nature suffers God's Judgments, human beings also suffer the Judgments visited upon it. However, there is another reason that the Earth itself will have to suffer God's Judgment and Wrath. The Earth is made up of molecules and atoms that are forms of living substance. Man has forced the Earth to become a part of his sin in these ways: the Earth has cooperated with sinful men by receiving and hiding their sinful bodies in its bosom, called the grave; the Earth has opened her mouth and swallowed the blood of murderers from the time of Cain; the Earth has furnished her substances (such as metal, wood, and stone that are composed of living atoms and molecules), and these living substances have yielded themselves to be formed into idols for sinful man to worship. During the Tribulation, the Earth's substances will submit themselves to craftsmen who will form them into images of the Beast for the people to worship. The Earth has produced its fruitfulness to support and strengthen the life of blasphemous men who have reviled and degraded the Earth's Creator and His Holy Name. God does not hold the Earth guiltless when it shares man's guilt. God measures out His just weights and measures of guilt and proportionate Judgment.

When John saw the first vial of God's Fierce-Inner-Wrath Judgment poured out on the *Earth*, the plague of God's Outward-Glory Wrath was, at the same time, emptied out on man. A noisome and grievous sore fell upon all men who had the mark of the Beast (Antichrist) and upon those who worshipped his image. The Greek word for *sore* means an ulcer, as if drawn together. There was nothing accidental about this loathsome, ulcerated, cancerous sore because it was put there by God Himself. The mark of the Beast will be a magnetic power to draw God's Wrath up from the Earth to the hands and foreheads of those who have received the Beast's mark. This will be God's Just Judgment striking back — at the very place of their sin. God's Law is this: what we sin by is what we are judged and punished by.

The people's sores will be visible evidence of their invisible sin, hidden within their hearts and wills, of worshipping the Antichrist and his image. While not all of man's physical afflictions are judgments for sins, it is true that many of them have their origin in the secret, sinful thoughts and attitudes of man's heart and will. In Job's case, for example, the visible boils on his body were the outward evidence of the inward spiritual pride hidden in his heart. His sores festered out of his rebellion against God's Headship in measuring out the pain of the loss of his possessions, his children, and his physical health.

The majority of people in the Tribulation Period will carry the mark and the number of the Beast, for without it no man can buy or sell.

And he causeth all, **both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell**, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name (Revelation 13:16,17).

All who receive the mark of the Beast will be destined for the Lake of Fire.

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, **If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God**, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and **he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone** in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: **and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name** (Revelation 14:9-11).

All those who have the mark of the Beast and who worship his image shall experience the first plague and the first vial of God's Humility Wrath, which will directly affect the place of their sin. A visible cancerous sore will fasten itself on the mark of the Beast that is on each individual, and it will grow in the place where the mark is, eating its way into the flesh. The Greek word for *sore* implies a gnawing, a moving, an eating that can cause men utter misery and pain. The people's sin of accepting the mark of the Antichrist will mark them for God's Judgments, which "marks them out" or destroys them.

Some people will escape the Judgment of this first vial and plague. For example, the 144,000 Jews who will be sealed with the Seal of God will not accept the mark of the Beast. And some believers (part of the Woman who flees into the wilderness* to be preserved supernaturally through the Tribulation), will not accept his mark. They will manage to come through the dreadful three-and-one-half years of Tribulation without accepting the Antichrist, his mark, his image, or the mark of his name. In spite of their adverse circumstances, some people will choose to serve the Living God, and they will be kept miraculously throughout the Tribulation.

Other believers who will not accept the Beast's mark nor flee into hiding will stand in open combat against the Antichrist and will be beheaded for their opposition. These people appear in the fifteenth chapter of the Book of

Revelation as the overcomers who stand, in spirit and soul form, on the Sea of Glass.

God is not a sadistic God. He purposely pours out His Holy Hatred against sin in order to cause men to see their sin so that they will find a place of repentance. The sufferings inflicted by the Judgments from the vials and plagues will be visitations of God's Mercy. Each vial and plague will present a new opportunity for the people on Earth to repent so that God, in turn, might lift them out of the pit of idolatry and worship of the Antichrist and turn them to Himself. God will reprove them with Mercy and Love as a father reproves a son. Although God has prophesied eternal Judgment on the followers of the Antichrist (Revelation 14:9-11), He still will mercifully give them occasions to repent. Although God knows that man will not repent in his sowing days nor in his reaping days, He, in His Mercy and Long-Suffering, will give them a chance to do so anyway.

Since all Scripture is profitable for the man of God, we can relate this portion of God's Word to ourselves, now. Our sinful self is "anti-Christ" in nature and disposition. *Anti* means against. Our carnal self is against God's Purposive Will and His Humility Way. Self wants to be exalted; it is self-centered, ruthless, selfish, merciless. We all carry this anti-Christ self-image in our mind (forehead) and in our works (hands). Our consuming passion is to be exalted before the creature and find satisfaction of self. God is faithful to send His Holy Hatred against sin and smite the thing by which we sin. Every man wants to be worshipped. Although, he may clothe his idolatrous desire by deception, saying that he just wants to be appreciated, he really wants to be worshipped. We all want someone to bow down to us. The more others bow down to us, the bigger our self-image grows unless we have spiritual eyes to see our true motives. Nevertheless, God is faithful to send His Humility Wrath against us until we can see and repent. Then, our great and only concern becomes giving our gratitude and appreciation to the LORD, the Creator, and forgetting the creature and his debt to us.

The LORD is so faithful to cut us off from individuals who bow down to us and exalt us. God sends us His sore Judgment that begins to eat into our mind with jealousy, hatred, and strife, and this continues until we willingly humble ourselves, confess our sins, get off the throne of our heart and give it to Jesus. The heart's throne belongs to God alone. If God will judge sin and false images during the Tribulation Period, He will judge our false images now. He will send forth His Judgment Wrath into our earth or flesh so that sinful self will learn to give up its rule in our forehead (mind) and our hands (works). The sinful self is a real enemy to our good, for sinful self will not let us pray when we should pray, nor will it let us study God's Word as we should. Sinful self stands against God's Way of doing things in God's time and God's place. But God faithfully afflicts sinful self and judges the things that self rules over and worships in place of God. The LORD faithfully shows us whatever it is that hinders our spiritual growth in Him.

John watched as God commanded the Angel to pour the first vial Judgment upon the Earth; therefore, those who had chosen to receive the mark of the Beast drew God's Judgment punishment of the plague to themselves. Sin cannot be hidden. The guilty ones were smitten with cancerous sores which were an outward manifestation of their inward sin.

God's Humility Wrath in the seven vials and the seven plagues will bring Judgment upon the Earth and upon those who have taken the mark of the Beast. God will afflict the sculptured image or marks that they carry of their god that they have chosen to worship in place of the True and Living God.

b. The Second Vial of God's Judgment Will Be Poured out on the Sea.



The Judgment from the Second Angel's Vial Will Turn the Sea to Blood.

And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea
(Revelation 16:3).

Under the second trumpet Judgment that John beheld in the eighth chapter of the Book of Revelation, one third of the creatures in the sea died, and one third of the ships were destroyed. Under the plague and vial Judgments, **ALL** the sea became blood, and **ALL** the marine creatures died. Greater sin calls for greater Judgment. God always balances the Scales. There is no way man can bypass God's Law of Weights and Measures.

In the sixteenth chapter, because the cup of man's iniquity had filled up, God's Judgments had intensified.

The pouring out of the second vial of God's Fierce-Inner-Wrath Judgment on the sea will cleanse the waters. The seas' waters contained contaminated marine life; hence, all life in the waters were destroyed as part of the cleansing. New marine life will be supernaturally brought forth to provide food for the people on the Millennial Earth, after the old Earth has been cleansed by fire.

God has a natural way of cleansing the waters of the Earth, but man has interfered with God's process by filling the streams and seas with contaminants from chemicals that cannot be purified through God's natural cycle of cleansing. Man's *organic* wastes and pollutants do not kill life in the Earth's water. God has placed salt, a natural purifier, in the oceans into which all freshwater streams eventually flow. To maintain a fresh supply of water for man, God planned for the sun's rays to draw up the oceanic waters into the atmosphere, thus forming rain clouds that, in turn, spill fresh water back into the inland streams and lakes. But, by assuming the headship over the chemicals contained in the Earth, man has contaminated its waters and poisoned the marine life. By dumping *inorganic* wastes into the freshwater rivers and streams, man has upset nature's plan for purification because he has added pollutants that cannot be purified by the salt in the ocean nor extracted by the sun's rays. Chemical wastes kill plant and animal life that man depends on for a large part of his food supplies, so man is slowly committing suicide on the Planet Earth. Gradually, all Earth's water sources are becoming poisoned. Man never will have the answer to undoing all his own wrongs, but eventually, God will rectify all the imbalances created while man has ruled over this Earth under his own headship.

Part of the cleansing of the Earth will be accomplished when the vial Judgments are executed. Once the Earth has been prepared for Jesus Christ's Millennial Reign, new marine life will be created for the New Earth. Its waters will be cleansed, healed, and made abundant with life.

Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, *the waters shall be healed*. **And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.** And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from En-ge-di even unto En-

egldaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many (Ezekiel 47:8-10).

God's plague of Outer-Glory Wrath will smite the sea because the sea represents a place of man's treasures. The sea, filled with marine life and many vital chemicals, is the source of existence of many nations. It also acts as a great reservoir that feeds the fountains and rivers of the Earth, which keeps the Earth moist so that it can produce vegetation. What a beautiful balance we see in God's creation. Had God made the sea smaller, the Earth would perish from lack of moisture. Had He made it greater, the Earth would be a mud puddle. The All-wise God created the Earth with balanced portions of land and water so that man has been able to live well on a fruitful Earth.

To understand how God's Judgment Wrath can work in our lives spiritually, today, we need to see that the natural, contaminated sea represents the great waters of deceit and falsehood that flow in our carnal will. These deceitful waters feed the fountains and rivers of our carnal thoughts, feelings, and actions with their pernicious, deadly natures that poison our souls. These deadly thoughts cause us to worship self — its revelations, its redemptive ideas, and its satisfying pleasures. We bow down to the works of our hands, and if others criticize our ideas and our works, we become angry and are ready to punish them for attacking our gods, our idols. This spirit is anti-Christ; it is against the true Christ and His Humility.

God will begin to do spiritually for us, now, what He will do literally during the Tribulation. He will touch our "sea," the place of our treasures that has brought us life, exaltation, pleasure, and excitement at the expense of ignoring Jesus Christ. When the LORD's Wrath touches our sea of deceit, causing it to become a dead sea, we find that the people, places, and things that we have found pleasurable, exciting, and exalting are actually deceitful. By having God's Humility Judgment poured out in our lives, through the Crucified Christ, we discover that true joy, pleasure, and satisfaction are found only in the great ocean of the Truth of God's Word and Spirit. God judges our deceitful sea, not to strip us mercilessly of every treasure, but to cleanse our waters by bringing death to our corrupt treasures.

The LORD Jesus Christ creates new treasures, new life, new satisfaction and new excitement as we allow "self" to surrender its authority to the LORD Jesus Christ, Who will then be enthroned in our hearts. We have all manner of treasures in our sea. Our treasures can include human relationships with our husband, wife, children, or friends; our treasures can be our profession, our ministry, our financial status, or our successes in life. A treasure is anything that becomes the source and image of our life's temporal thrills and delights. It is anything that we feed upon as our god, rather than feeding upon the eternal Treasures of God's Spirit and Word.

Some of our attitudes can be compared to the sea creatures that contribute to the pleasure of our personal sea. The swordfish, for example, represents our fleshly cutting spirit that enjoys jabbing and cutting those around us. The octopus with its many tentacles represents the greedy spirit of love and hate. If we love, we are greedy to possess; if we hate, we are greedy to destroy. The greedy, grasping, selfishness of the human heart is personified by this many-armed creature. Huge sea turtles, with their hard, thick, impenetrable shells, represent a spirit of indifference and stubbornness. If this attitude rules in our heart, when God tries to penetrate it by using His Word or people or circumstances to reveal our true self, we simply crawl back into the protection of our hard shell of indifference and stubbornness and continue in the darkness and blindness of our deceitful comfort and pleasure.

Having the LORD strike out against our sea of pleasure with its many despicable, creature-like attitudes is a blessing to us. Only as Christ's Death and Judgment visit us can God begin to fill us with new seas of pleasure and new creatures of life-giving attitudes — new grateful thoughts, feelings, and actions that have their origin in God's Word and in His Spirit.

As we have said, God's original Plan for cleansing the Earth's waters was through salt and sun. Our tears are salty, and if we cry out to God to cleanse our polluted waters of deceit, He will be faithful to purify us through our salty tears of repentance. Remember this: a spiritual rainbow is the Sun of Righteousness smiling through our tears. When the Son of Righteousness, the Light of Truth, shines through our prayerful, grateful tears, it makes a rainbow, or it reveals the spectrum of colours of God's Truths to us. The painful experiences in our life that bring tears, prayers, and gratitude to the LORD will expose the entire range of the colors of His precious Word. When we live by the Truths of God's Word, as It is viewed through our sanctified tears, we will be led to the pot of gold at the end of the rainbow. The pot of gold at the rainbow's end is the Nature of Jesus Christ and His Wisdom that we will lay hold of as we seek, in our trials and sufferings, to be like Him.

Just as man is destroying the marine life in the Earth's waters, so will he destroy himself. This is also true in the spiritual realm. When we destroy others, we end up destroying ourselves. The Apostle Peter made the following comment:

For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: (I Peter 3:10).

When we determine to destroy others with our tongue, we destroy ourselves. We reap what we sow. If we sow seeds of discord and death, we will reap discord and death. This same Principle is true in the natural realm. When man sows chemical pollutants in the waters, he reaps dead seafood.

c. The Third Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out on the Earth's Rivers and Fountains.



**The Judgment from the Third Angel's Vial
Will Turn the Rivers and Fountains to Blood.**

And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood (Revelation 16:4).

The third trumpet Judgment fell on one-third of the Earth's rivers and fountains, bringing death to man. In John's vision, just a few years had elapsed until man's cup of iniquity had increased from being one-third full to being entirely full. Thus, when the Angel poured out the third vial Judgment and plague, he poured them out on *all* the rivers and fountains in the Earth.

Water is necessary for the continuance of life. Man can exist for a prolonged time without food, but he can survive only a few days without water. What unspeakable suffering there will be when man's water supply has turned to blood. It is hard to visualize anyone drinking blood, yet when man's thirst has driven him to desperation, he will resort to drinking anything, including blood. Men who have been lost at sea have become so desperate for water that they have drunk salt water and died. Men who have been lost in the desert have drunk their urine in order to survive. Men will be just as desperate in God's terrible day of Judgment. They will drink from rivers that have turned to blood, even though it will mean their death.

The contents of the second and third golden vials poured forth in Judgment not only will cause the rivers but also all the seas and the fountains of the Earth to become blood.

The origin and the nature of this blood that is in the waters of the Earth go back to the Work of the Son of Man and the Angel with the sickle. Before this present scene of the vials of God's Wrath being poured out, the harvested clusters of the Wild Vine (Israel) and of the Vine of the Earth had been cast into the great Heavenly Winepress of the Wrath of God. These grapes, the blood of the fruit of the Earth's wicked doings, included the invisible blood of the saints martyred by these wicked sinners.

And I heard the angel of the waters say, **Thou art righteous, O Lord,** which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. **For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.** And I heard another out of the altar say, **Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments** (Revelation 16:5-7).

There are two aspects to man's blood: (1) the mortal, visible blood that dies and (2) the immortal, invisible blood that never dies. This second class of blood, the invisible blood that never dies, will be poured forth from the second vial. When tyrants of the Earth martyr God's people, the mortal, visible blood is swallowed up by the earth, but the invisible part of the blood that never dies cries unto the LORD for vengeance. It is this invisible part that God will pour back on the earth in Judgment. The wicked have sown blood; therefore, they must reap blood. This is God's Law of Just Retribution.

Because of their bloodthirstiness, men will drink blood mingled with God's Wrath. They will die, even as they have caused others to die. They will have craved somebody else's blood; therefore, God will give them their desire. The blood in the water will cause every living creature in the waters to die. This act will demonstrate God's estimation of the enormity of man's crime in shedding the blood of His Prophets and saints. This invisible, martyred blood, mingled with God's Wrath that will be poured forth on the Earth's waters, will produce visible death to those who drink it. The water will appear clear and sweet to drink; otherwise, men would not willingly drink it. But once the water has been mixed with the invisible blood of martyrs and men drink it, it will scream at them, crying out for vengeance, so it will cause them to lose their mental equilibrium.

And I saw the woman [Mystery Babylon] drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration (Revelation 17:6).

Men will rush to drink more water, failing to realize that they actually are drinking their own Judgment and condemnation.

And in her [Mystery Babylon] was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth (Revelation 18:24).

God will take just revenge upon the world's perpetrators of wickedness and those who have been responsible for shedding the blood of martyrs. The Antichrist and his followers will be like fountains and streams, conveying their poisonous venom from the spring-head of Old Jerusalem throughout the whole Earth, as they teach that the Antichrist is God. Because of men's sins in the spiritual realm, God's Wrath and Judgment will be justly poured out on them in the natural realm. He will turn their rivers and fountains into blood; therefore, He will change their natural pleasure into torment and death. He will change sweet to bitter.

The two aspects of blood — the dead blood and the living blood — are apparent in the story of Cain and Abel. Because Cain was jealous of Abel, he killed him. The visible part of Abel's blood died and congealed in his body. The invisible part of his blood remained alive and cried out to God.

And he said, What hast thou done? **the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground** (Genesis 4:10).

Scientists have discovered many mysteries and secrets about human blood and how the blood lives on. But, from the beginning, God's Word has taught clearly the two aspects of the blood: the living and the dead.

Through His vial Judgments, God will give the living, invisible blood to mankind as Just Judgment and Punishment. God, alone, has an accurate record of how much blood of martyrs has been spilled. God will have a record of the damage done to others by the Antichrist and his followers. He also will have a record of their offense against His Word and the damage done to their souls through the shedding of innocent blood. This blood will be pressed out in God's Heavenly Winepress; then, it will be mingled with God's Wrath and poured out as Judgment upon the sea, the rivers, and the fountains of the Earth. Men will enjoy drinking it in the beginning, for they will not realize what they are drinking. But in the end, it will be torment and death to them.

This is always the method of Satan's workings: he clothes his torment and death with deceitful pleasure until God strips away his deceitful pleasure, leaving only the torment and death that has always existed behind his deceitful veil.

In Revelation, chapter seventeen, verse six, John saw Babylon, the Great Whore (Old Jerusalem), drunken and satiated with the pleasure and delight of the blood of slain saints.

To those who thirst, during the outpouring of the Judgment from the third vial, beholding the visible rivers and fountains may be pleasurable, but the torment that the invisible blood will inflict when the people drink it is unimaginable. Along with God's Wrath, they will be taking within themselves the living, invisible blood of the very people whom they have killed.

As we already have stated, the sea, which was affected by the second vial, represents the place of our treasures. The fountains and rivers of water, which were affected by the third vial, picture the pleasure of satisfaction in the

spiritual realm because natural rivers and fountains are physically refreshing and pleasurable to us. The Antichrist and his followers will destroy those who do not accept their lying doctrine. Then, having killed God's children, the wicked sinners will think that, without suffering just retribution, they can continue to drink of God's created sources of pleasurable water from His natural rivers and fountains.

This same spirit is in the religious world today. Some Christians do not hesitate to kill someone else's testimony and reputation if the other person fails to agree with their doctrines. After committing tongue-murder, they expect to go to God's Word and continue drinking at His pleasurable rivers and fountains of Revealed Truth in His Word. They do not realize that God's Wrath will judge this kind of spirit by shutting up the rivers and fountains of new Truth and revelation of the Scriptures. These people die on the vine, as it were, as far as progressing in God. Having lost their former fire and spiritual vitality, these slanderous Christians sink into cold, dead formality.

God's Name is "Jealous." As a jealous Bridegroom, He desires us to draw our satisfaction from Him. This is why He faithfully exposes our many drinking places of pleasure that are outside of His Will and Nature. When God smites our rivers and fountains of pleasure, death sets in, causing the things we once delighted in to become repulsive. Once we stop drinking at these polluted fountains and streams, we can learn to drink of Jesus Christ and be satisfied with the pleasures in His Will; then He will add to us the necessary things of this life. Jesus Christ taught His Disciples that God adds pleasurable, natural things to those who delight in His pleasurable, spiritual Waters of Truth and Righteousness.

Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you (Matthew 6:31-33).

Let us take note of the attitude of the Angels in Heaven, as God's terrible Judgment Wrath was poured out upon the Earth in John's vision. They did not take an accusatory stand against God; instead, they declared God to be True and Righteous.

And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments (Revelation 16:5-7).

The Angel who administered the Judgment of blood upon the Earth's waters declared God to be Righteous and Just in His Judgments. In his salute of praise and magnification, the Angel recognized the eternal aspect of the LORD's Righteousness: You *are* (present tense); You *were* (past tense), and You *shall be* (future tense) Righteous, Holy, and Just. God is eternally Just. Regardless of what God's Will measures out into our life, He desires that we declare from the bottom of our heart, "Thou art Just, True, and Righteous in all Thy ways."

In addition to the declaration of the Angel, John heard another tribute to God sounding out from the Altar. First, the Angel's voice gave Honour and Glory to God's righteous Judgments. Then, another voice came from the Altar. The word *another*, in Greek, means a different one. So the human voices of the redeemed, who were at the Altar, united as one voice with the Angel's voices to magnify God's Righteous Headship. Thus, God was glorified by Angels and by man.

The Altar mentioned in Revelation, chapter sixteen, verse seven, refers to the Brazen Altar, for when the Golden Altar is mentioned, it always is clearly indicated as such. These voices, then, were those of redeemed believers. Since they were found at the Great Altar in the Courtyard, they were believers at the foundational level who, while they were on Earth, had not progressed very far in their personal growth in the Spiritual Stature of Jesus Christ. Although they were unable, by growth in Spiritual Stature, to accept fully or to rejoice in God's Headship and Justice while in their earthly circumstances, by gift, they were rejoicing in Heaven.

We must bear in mind that our spiritual vision and understanding will be greatly altered when we move from the earthly realm into the Heavenly realm. Now, we see through a glass darkly, being greatly limited by the cloud of our carnal mortality, but in Heaven, our vision will be clear and open.

Likewise, the believers at the Brazen Altar saw God's Divine Headship with great clarity of Light and Understanding. By gift, they acknowledged the Justice and Righteousness of the Scales that God held in his Hands. Even while God weighed out Vengeance and Punishment, they cried out, "LORD God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments."

John heard Angel's and men's voices in Heaven, declaring God to be Righteous and Just in His administrations in

Heaven and upon the Earth. All Heaven will vibrate with worship and praise, as God's Justice and Righteousness are magnified in the midst of His Vengeance and Wrath. All Heaven will realize that "they [the Antichrist and his adherents] are worthy." They will deserve the Judgment and Punishment they will receive. They will have sinned by the shedding of blood, so they will reap blood.

d. The Fourth Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out upon the Sun.



The Judgment from the Fourth Angel's Vial Will Give the Sun Power to Scorch the Earth and the People on the Earth.

And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: **and they repented not to give him glory** (Revelation 16:8,9).

When the fourth trumpet Judgment was poured forth, John saw the celestial realm smitten: one third of the light of the heavenly bodies was darkened. The sun was able to shine for just two thirds of its usual schedule; the moon and stars were darkened in the same way. Just imagine what an astounding effect all this darkness will have on the Earth's inhabitants, not to mention its effect upon plant life and the balance of nature in general. One would assume in such circumstances that men's hearts would be engulfed by fear and apprehension when nature's usual performance fails. What misery and terror will descend upon mankind as God pours forth His Wrath upon the natural lights in the heavens.

Man has taken God's natural gifts for granted and misused them for his own pleasure and devilish pursuits. Even during the Tribulation, men will disregard the Creator and Giver of all perfect gifts, and they will turn their praise and worship to the Antichrist instead.

Man's rebellion, blasphemy, and sin will finally reach their zenith. So God will increase His Judgment and intensify man's suffering by allowing the fourth Angel to pour out his vial and plague upon the sun. Immediately, the sun will scorch mankind with "great heat." Hitherto, the Earth will not have known such violent, burning, fiery heat, but there will be no way to escape it. All the Earth will succumb to the sun's scorching rays. Vegetation will be burned to a crisp; man and beast will frantically seek escape in some dark, subterranean place in order to flee from the charring rays of the blazing sun. All life on the Earth will become utterly chaotic.

The sun moves at the command of his Creator, and Antichrist (whom men will worship as God during the Tribulation) will stand helpless in the face of such a devastating, global emergency. If Antichrist be God, why will he not be able to take command of the situation? Did Jesus Christ not control the wind and the waves? Did not the sun stand still at God's command? The people definitely will know that a Higher Power than the Antichrist controls the sun.

For three-and-one-half years, the people on Earth will have rendered homage and worship to the Antichrist. But

when they see God's Power over the sun, they will admit the true God's identity by blaspheming Him. The word *blasphemy* means to belittle, to vilify, to degrade. One cannot blaspheme or belittle someone unless he believes in the existence of that person. The Bible says, "And men blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory." With everything being burnt to a crisp, one would think that the people would desire to repent and to cry out to God, the only One Who could give them relief. But, in utter defiance and rejection, they will verbally curse God and blaspheme the One Who has Power over the plagues! Deliberately, they will curse God whose Judgments have brought them suffering. They already will have experienced these things: the Earth's waters being turned to blood; all the followers of Antichrist being afflicted with cancerous sores in their foreheads and hands; and, then, they will suffer the sizzling sun blazing down upon their heads. Rebelliously, they will not humble themselves even then, nor will they shed tears of repentance nor cry out to God for Mercy.

One marvels at the stubborn strength and tenacity of the human will when it sets itself in rebellion against God. Although the people will be caught in the crushing vice of God's Wrath and Judgment, they will show no sign of breaking, bending, or yielding to God. Their guilt will be twofold: They will be guilty of their original sins of rebellion and rejection, and they also will be guilty of refusing to repent of those sins in the face of God's angry Judgments.

We, too, bear the same twofold guilt. Anytime we set our will against God's Will, we are practicing the same principle of defiance against God. Even as Christians, we often are guilty of misusing the natural and spiritual gifts that God has given us. Because our old man or flesh is at enmity with God, he usurps Christ's rightful Throne and Headship in our heart. Instead of bowing our knees to Christ's Rule and Reign, our carnal self jealously takes God's gifts and uses them for our own personal exaltation, gain, and pleasure. When this happens, our rebellion forces God to let the intense heat of trials and tribulations shine down upon us, perchance the intense heat will make us sensible to our own hot, fiery zeal that has arisen out of our will instead of God's Will. We should be most grateful to God for ministering His Judgments in our lives. He must smite the things within us that hinder and destroy His Will and His Way.

e. The Fifth Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out on the Throne of the Beast.



**The Judgment from the Fifth Angel Will Bring
Darkness and Pain to the People on Earth.**

And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, (Revelation 16:10).

The darkness that will come upon the Earth as a result of the fifth-trumpet Judgment will be loosed from the depths of the Bottomless Pit, and with that darkness will come the strange locust-scorpionlike creatures that will

sting and torment men for five months. No escape from the hurt caused by these perverted creatures will be possible, for death will flee from man during this season of Judgment. At this time, man's cup of iniquity will not be full; therefore, this Judgment will be of short duration, although it will be more painful than God's former Judgments. The Judgment of darkness that comes later, when man's cup of iniquity has become full, will be even more painful.

The fifth Angel will pour out his vial and plague on the seat or throne of the Beast (Antichrist). The Antichrist's whole kingdom will be filled with darkness and distress. Again, we see God's Law of Just Retribution in action. The Antichrist's advocates will love the darkness of the Antichrist's regime, so God will give them a plague of darkness. Old Jerusalem — the site of the throne of the Antichrist's kingdom — the source of all the people's corrupt learning and knowledge — the source of their pomp and pleasure — will become the very source of their darkness, anguish, and pain. Darkness is opposed to the true Light of Wisdom and Understanding. Darkness is opposed to true pleasure and joy. Darkness will be the vanity, vexation, and calamity of the Antichrist's followers.

The darkness caused by the fifth vial and plague will not be ordinary darkness. It will be like the darkness the Egyptians experienced when God pressured Pharaoh to let His people go. This darkness will exceed natural, physical darkness, for it will be felt, and it will carry pain and the torment of great suffering. The Hebrew word for *darkness* also means blindness. Suddenly, the entire world will be plunged into complete blindness. Many will be wounded and injured, for people will be unable to see in this strange, supernatural shroud of utter darkness. They will gnaw their tongues because of their pains and sores.

And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds (Revelation 16:11).

When the Almighty God strikes directly against the people's god, the Antichrist, and against his throne and his rule and reign in the Earth, the Antichrist will stand as helplessly in the darkness as will the rest of his followers. However blinding the darkness, it will not prevent God from striking each sinful person with His Just Judgment. Darkness and light are both alike to God.

Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: **the darkness and the light are both alike to thee** (Psalm 139:12).

God sees very clearly where to pour out His wrathful Vengeance. The Antichrist will have no light to give. His entire kingdom will then be overcome with darkness, which will be a fit, visible demonstration of his followers' utter blindness. However, instead of cursing the imposter (Antichrist) and recognizing his impotency, the people will cry out their imprecations against the God of Heaven, the only One Who is able give them Light.

For the second time during the Judgment from the pouring out of the vials and the plagues, we read how men will blaspheme the God of Heaven and repent not of their deeds. God's merciful Judgments will force men to see there is no sorrow nor repentance in their hearts for their wicked deeds. Nevertheless, the increase of God's Judgment will forcefully pressure them to acknowledge that He is in control. Again, they will have to choose between God and the Antichrist, and, once more, they will choose the Antichrist and reject and blaspheme God.

The Greek word for *blaspheme* means to vilify (to lower in estimation or importance), to slander and to abuse; to speak impiously, to defame, to rail on, to revile, and to speak evil of. It comes from a root word meaning to injure and to hurt. Imagine frail, puny man trying to hurt God. Unspeakably amazing!

Just as God will judge the Antichrist, who will usurp the throne in Jerusalem, so does He fight against our old *self* when we permit our carnal nature to rule in our life. He will pour out darkness and blindness on the ruling power and authority of our flesh. We have no light when we establish the rule of our own kingdom and our independence from God. Light comes to us from God when we give Jesus Christ His rightful place upon the throne of our heart and life and permit His Kingdom of Light to be formed within us. When we obstinately stumble about in darkness, we injure ourself and others. When we experience spiritual darkness, we must take time to seek God's Face for understanding of where and when we have set up our fleshly throne of darkness. When we enthrone *self*, pain and suffering result. These exposures of the *self* (God's putting His Judgment upon our kingdom) are painful, but they are necessary if we are going to grow to spiritual maturity in the Stature of Jesus Christ.

Peter declared that there is a suffering in the Will of God:

Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator (1 Peter 4:19).

We should welcome God's Icy Humility Wrath, now, because this presents us with an occasion for new crucifixion of the self-life; it is an opportunity for new revelation and understanding; it is the beginning of an even greater

relationship with the LORD, as we come under His rule and reign to a new degree.

Remember, God is the Head over suffering, and as the Head, He appoints the season for suffering, the portion of suffering, and the place of suffering. God is not erratic in His Judgment. Neither mood nor fancy motivates Him. His ultimate purposes for man will not be frustrated nor brought to naught. God's Will shall be fulfilled. Ultimately, every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall confess that Jesus Christ is LORD. This Truth cannot be repeated often enough!

f. The Sixth Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out on the River Euphrates.



The Judgment from the Sixth Angel Will Dry up the River Euphrates to Make a Way for the Kings of the East to Come to the Battle of Armageddon.

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared (Revelation 16:12).

The sixth trumpet Judgment will center around the River Euphrates. When the trumpet sounds, the sixth Angel will loose the four Angels who have been bound at the River Euphrates. They will command a formidable army, numbering 200 million prepared horsemen by which one third of the inhabitants of the Earth will be executed at the beginning of the Tribulation. God will not slay all men then, for He will kill only those whose personal cups of wickedness have been filled.

After sin is finished, then comes death. When God takes a wicked person's life, it is because he has finished his sin; his cup of wickedness is full. God sees it and takes him in physical death. Perhaps it seems strange that some very wicked people are left, but there is a reason. They will not be taken by death as quickly as others because they have a bigger "cup" or capacity for sin, so it will take longer for them to fill it up. However, when their cup is finished, death will come to them, too. Remember, God's aim in judging men is to pressure their souls until they turn to Him and are converted. So God permits evil men to live on until their cup of iniquity is full. Once we understand this, we never can accuse God nor look upon the demise of wicked men with fleshly pity and compassion.

By the end of the Tribulation, John saw that man's sin had progressed radically and that God's Anger had increased proportionately. As in the case of the sixth trumpet Judgment, the scene of the pouring out of the sixth vial and plague will be at the great River Euphrates. God will send forth His Hot Breath that will dry up this mighty river. Across this dry place will come the kings of the East, who will participate in the Battle of Armageddon. At this point, the cup of man's iniquity will be full, and the time for the final confrontation will have come. The stage will be set for the final act, and the forces will be gathered for God's great day, at which time the kingdom of Antichrist will be cast down and destroyed.

After the sixth vial has been poured out, the Dragon will make a last effort to retrieve the ruinous situation of his

world affairs. Before he has lost all, the Dragon will rally his forces and collect all his spirits together in order to make one last desperate effort against the Son of God. But Jesus Christ, accompanied by His Armies (the Bride), will come into personal confrontation with all the forces of evil. With the Sword of the Word out of His Mouth, Jesus Christ will dethrone and defeat the kingdom of the Dragon and the Antichrist. Although the forces of the Antichrist will gather to fight against the Bridegroom and the Bride, no real battle will ensue because the powers of evil cannot withstand the Sword Word that comes out of the Mouth of the LORD Jesus Christ, the Heavenly Bridegroom. The end will be quick and decisive. The Beast and the False Prophet will be taken and cast alive into a Lake of Fire, burning with brimstone.

And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. **These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth:** and all the fowls were filled with their flesh (Revelation 19:20-21).

Let us notice, in these verses, the instruments that the Dragon will use to engage the powers of the Earth in his cause against the Son of God. The Luciferic trinity: the Dragon, Antichrist, and False Prophet will unite their falsehood and deceit to muster up their forces for the great battle between good and evil.

And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, **which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty** (Revelation 16:13,14).

These Scriptures bring us up to the close of the Tribulation Period. Next, John saw the seventh vial about to be poured forth, which introduced the Battle of Armageddon. The sixth seal was loosed, which action was quickly followed by the sounding of the seventh trumpet and the loosing of the seventh seal. And, at this time, Jesus Christ will return to the Earth. The Antichrist will know that his time is up. He will have played god and king for a brief three-and-one-half years. Not wanting to relinquish his position of power, he quickly will marshal his forces together by employing three unclean, froglike spirits that will come from the mouth of the Dragon, the mouth of the Beast, and the mouth of the False Prophet. These unclean spirits will be *like* frogs; that is, they will be similar in character and appearance to frogs. They will *not* be frogs, but demon spirits that will have the characteristics of frogs, in that they will be lovers of darkness. In the natural realm, frogs like the muck and mire; they enjoy foul, putrid, stale waters filled with filthy, rotten things. So will these unclean, lewd, vicious, froglike spirits love the darkness of deceit and falsehood rather than God's Light of Truth.

The unclean, froglike spirits of devils have the power to work miracles. A miracle is a wondrous or astounding thing. Therefore, out of the hidden darkness, they will bring forth astounding deceit that will entice the kings of the Earth into thinking that they can defeat the Son of God, THE KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. Although the Antichrist will be the world dictator, who will control commerce and many other world affairs, these ten kings will not receive their special kingdoms of deceitful power until the last hour.

At this place in our study, it would be beneficial to examine a few facts about the Antichrist and the kings. In Revelation, chapter *thirteen*, verse one, John saw the full stature of Antichrist, including his ten horns of power, coming out of the Sea or the Bottomless Pit. The terms *Sea* and *Bottomless Pit* are used interchangeably in the Scriptures.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw **a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns**, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy (Revelation 13:1).

In Revelation, chapter *seventeen*, verse twelve, John declared these ten horns to be ten kings. We know that these kings will be resurrected kings with wicked, resurrected bodies, in spirit form, because they will have ascended out of the *Sea* with the Antichrist.

And **the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings**, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast (Revelation 17:12).

In Revelation, chapter *seventeen*, verses twelve, sixteen, and seventeen, we note that the ten kings, with their individual wicked statures of power, will be joined directly to the personal stature of the Antichrist. In the beginning

of and during the Tribulation, they will use their horns of power to lift up Old Jerusalem to a place of exaltation before the world. At the end of the Tribulation, they will receive ten miraculous kingdoms of deceit for one hour to aid them in destroying the great city that they will have supported and uplifted in the beginning of the Antichrist's reign. At the appointed time, these resurrected kings, who will exist in resurrected, wicked bodies, in spirit form, will enter into the kings of the Earth, imparting to the present, earthly kings their powers of wickedness and deceit that they obtained while they were alive on Earth; plus, they will have acquired more wickedness from Abaddon and his cohorts while they were held in the Bottomless Pit. Added to all this wickedness will be the deceit that they will have received through the ministry of the three froglike spirits. Thus, these earthly kings will be infused with the thoughts and ways of the resurrected wicked kings, and, together, the ten kings, and the froglike spirits, will prepare the hearts and minds of the people to gather against the LORD Jesus Christ and His Bridal Army at the Battle of Armageddon. With one mind, the ten resurrected kings; the earthly kings, whom these resurrected kings control; the three froglike spirits; and the people will go up to destroy Old Jerusalem and to war against Jesus Christ, the Bridegroom, and His Bride. God will put it in the hearts of the ten resurrected kings to burn Mystery Babylon, Old Jerusalem, with fire. To accomplish this, they will have power for one hour. This is the space of time that God has allotted for the destruction of Old Jerusalem.

And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled (Revelation 17:16,17).

In Revelation 17:17, John revealed that these resurrected kings, the ten horns of the Beast, will agree in heart and mind to destroy Old Jerusalem. At the end of the Tribulation Period, these earthly kings and kingdoms, which already are in existence in the Earth, will, under the rule of the Antichrist, be totally influenced, by the ten resurrected wicked kings and the three froglike spirits of deceit and falsehood, to join in the destruction of old Jerusalem and to fight against Christ in the Battle of Armageddon.

God will increase His Judgments when the enemy increases his wickedness. The three froglike spirits already will be in the Dragon, the Beast, and the False Prophet, but God will force these spirits out into the open. (God exposes error and makes it fight against the Truth to prove the weakness of error and the victorious Power of Truth.) The three froglike spirits will be prophetic witnesses of the Antichrist. They will falsely prophesy that wickedness will still have a chance to win against God. The Antichrist, the Dragon, and the False Prophet will spew out these three froglike spirits, and Antichrist will release his ten horns to hurry over the Earth and prepare the people for one last thrust against God's Kingdom. The ten resurrected kings will take over the kings of the Earth and instruct them. The kings, in union with these froglike demons, will organize the people into a greater spirit of wicked unity in their hearts and minds, along with the Antichrist, and they will try to fight against the LORD Jesus Christ and His Bride.

In First Kings, chapter twenty-two, *one* lying spirit spoke through *four hundred* prophets, giving them all the same wicked, false prophecy that was against God's true Prophecy from His true Prophet. Thus, a wicked spirit can, for a season, produce a wicked unity of heart and mind.

Miraculously, the earthly kings, at the end of the Tribulation, will be brought, by the power of the froglike spirits and the ten resurrected kings, into a unity of heart and mind with the Antichrist to destroy and burn Old Jerusalem. Their miraculous, wicked union will cause all of them — the Antichrist, the ten resurrected kings, and the earthly kings — to be deceived into thinking that because they fought and overcame the Harlot City (Old Jerusalem, God's natural Bride, who defected from Him) that they can defeat the divine Bridegroom and His Bride from the New Jerusalem.

Fallen Lucifer's original theme was, "I shall be like God." He sold this proud idea to Adam-male and Adam-female in the Garden of Eden.

For God doth know that **in the day ye eat thereof**, then your eyes shall be opened, and **ye shall be as gods**, knowing good and evil (Genesis 3:5).

Now, in the closing hours of the Tribulation, he will be singing the same deceitful tune, and the Antichrist, the ten kings, and the earthly kings will believe him and will join in his wicked song. Because the Antichrist and the ten resurrected kings will have been resurrected, they will think that they have overcome Death. Their ignorance and deceit will prevent them from realizing that God has a *Second Death*, called the Lake of Fire, a place of punishment for a wicked spirit, soul, and a wicked *resurrected* body. Lucifer, the Dragon, will dangle his age-old proposition before the Antichrist and the ten resurrected kings, telling them that they are gods, along with him, and therefore

cannot be defeated. Once again, as in the case of Adam-male and Adam-female, fallen Lucifer will sell the idea of being gods to the Antichrist and the ten resurrected kings. So, during the Tribulation, the resurrected kings will stand in complete unity and harmony with the Beast. They will be possessed with the same triune spirit of the “deep deceit of Satan.” The earthly kings will accept the witness of the three froglike spirits and the ten resurrected kings and succumb totally to the drawing power that will join them to the Dragon, the Beast, and the False Prophet.

Let us remember that God never leaves man without a witness of Himself and of the Truth. Throughout the entire three-and-one-half years of Tribulation, the LORD will have His two special witnesses in the persons of Enoch and Elijah, who will declare the Truth to the people and work miracles before their eyes. Plus, the people will have had the witness of all the martyred ones who have died declaring that the Antichrist is an imposter. God never leaves men without a chance to repent and to acknowledge Him as the Creator.

When the sixth vial and plague have been poured out upon the Earth, the three froglike spirits will be released to witness for the Dragon, the Beast, and the False Prophet. On the other hand, God’s two witnesses will be empowered with God’s Anointing. They also will have mature statures in both the Word and the Spirit; thus, they will be much more powerful than the three, foul, froglike demon-spirits that will be bearing witness for the Dragon, the Antichrist, and the False Prophet. Men will have a clear witness of the Truth. The two witnesses, along with the ones who will be martyred, from time to time, will be staunchly upholding God’s side of Truth during the entire three-and-one-half-year period of the Great Tribulation. By contrast, the froglike spirits and the ten resurrected kings will witness for the Dragon, the Antichrist, and the False Prophet for only a short season at the end of the Tribulation Period. Men will be so determined to follow their own wills that they will reject the prolonged testimonies of God’s Witnesses and will follow the deceitful testimonies of a combined power of false witnesses that will last for such a short time.

Because all Scripture is profitable to the man of God, we can learn beneficial lessons from every portion of God’s Word. In this particular chapter of Revelation, we see God’s future dealings with the principles of sin, which give us an example of how He desires to deal with us, now, since we encounter the same principles of sin in our lives, today. The great Principle with which God deals under the sixth vial and plague is the mystery of the miraculous working power of deceit that causes man to think that Lucifer’s deceitful falsehoods have greater power than God’s Truth.

In his vision, John saw God dry up the River Euphrates, and in our lives, today, He also sends an occasional spiritual drought, permitting the “kings of deceit” within our carnal heart and will to array themselves against the Christ, the Truth, by generating in us feelings of hopelessness and defeat. God allows these *kingly* feelings to rise up within us because He desires to prove, all over again, His overcoming Power of Truth. After God dries up our blessings, which puts us in a spiritual drought and causes us to feel as though God and His Presence are a million miles away, the fleshly kings of our deceitful, carnal will rise up to battle us and to push us down with feelings of hopelessness, defeat, and discouragement. We all have heard their blasphemous, deceitful whisperings that say, “God has forgotten you. You are a complete failure. You have missed it. You may as well quit.” But, when all the deceitful kings of the flesh are battling us to the ground, Christ’s sharp Sword of Truth suddenly starts cutting down these deceitful kings with His overcoming Power of Truth, saying, “I will never leave thee nor forsake thee. You can do all things through me. I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee. Yea, I will uphold thee.” When we take a trip through the River Euphrates, spiritually speaking, eventually we come through, fully convinced that the LORD Jesus Christ is THE KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS because we have allowed His overcoming Power of Truth to prevail and penetrate our heart.

g. The Seventh Vial of God’s Wrath Will Be Poured out into the Air.



The Judgment from the Seventh Angel Will Cause Lightning, Thunder, Earthquakes, and Hail, Greater than Ever Seen Before.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. **And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth,** so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. **And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven,** every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great (Revelation 16:17-21).

The harmony between the trumpet Judgment and the vial being poured out also is in evidence in these verses. When the seventh trumpet Judgment had been released, great voices in Heaven declared:

The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever (Revelation 11:15).

John saw the Temple of God opened in Heaven, and he saw the Ark of God's Headship. The time had come for the final Judgment of all wickedness and evil and for the rewarding of God's servants and saints.

Under the seventh vial and plague, the great conflict between good and evil finally will come to a climax. No wonder Heaven will rejoice! God will triumph to a greater degree with the seventh Judgment from the *vial* and the *plague* than under the seventh *trumpet* Judgment, for His victory will extend into the air to cleanse it so that God's Voice can proceed out of His Temple. Fallen Lucifer, the Prince of the Power of the Air, will be forced to relinquish his stolen territory, and God will reclaim it as the rightful Owner and Master. With the outpouring of this vial and plague, the downfall of Babylon (Old Jerusalem) will be accomplished. When the seventh vial has been poured out, God's Voice will speak out of the Temple, saying, "It is done." A fivefold reaction to both the seventh trumpet and seventh vial and plague will be seen in Heaven and in Earth, which shows that they are identical in nature.

(1) When the Temple in Heaven Was Opened, John Saw Lightnings.

And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail (Revelation 11:19).

And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.... **And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven,**... (Revelation 16:18,21).

In the Book of Romans, Paul told us that the invisible things of God are understood by His visible, created things. Natural, created things are types of spiritual things. For example, natural lightning separates the rain clouds; therefore, lightning is a picture of separation in the spiritual realm. So we see God's Nature at work in the same way in both of the above references.

(2) When the Temple in Heaven Was Opened, John Heard Voices.

In both instances, in Revelation 11:19 and 16:18, John heard the Bride's voice coming out of the Throne. This same interesting combination of lightnings and thunderings and voices is seen in verse five of chapter *four* in Revelation. In chapter *eight*, when the Angel filled his censer with Fire off of the Altar and cast it down into the Earth, the voices, thunderings, lightnings, and earthquake were mentioned again. In chapter *nineteen*, verse five, the Bride's voice from the Throne extended an invitation to others to praise her God. The Bride is the one who will have grown up into the Head-realm of Christ's Spiritual Stature. She will occupy the Throne with God and the Lamb.

As the seventh trumpet sounded, John again saw lightnings and heard voices and thunderings and saw an earthquake and great hail. When the seventh vial of God's Wrath has been poured upon the Earth, as John recorded in chapter *sixteen*, the same sequence of events will happen that he recorded in chapters *four* and *eight*.

And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great (Revelation 16:18).

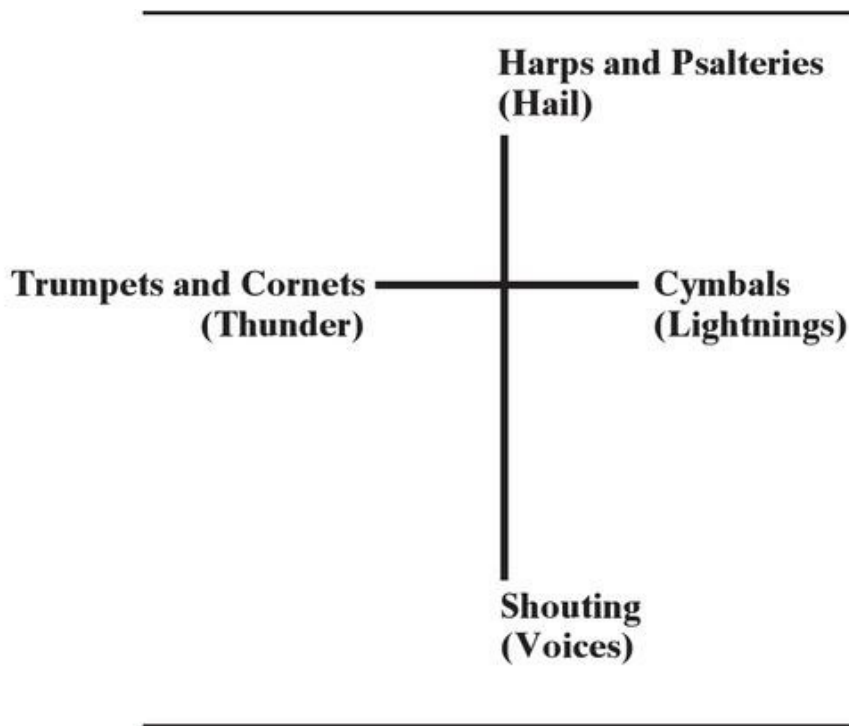
The voices that will speak out of the Throne will be the voices of the Bride who will be sitting in the Throne with her Bridegroom.

To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne (Revelation 3:21).

The voices John heard in Revelation, chapter sixteen, verse eighteen, were a witness of the Bride's Union with the Ark and the LORD's Headship. The Bride will praise all the Works of the Bridegroom, both His Works of Blessing and His Works of Judgment.

God has given us sufficient information in His Holy Word to be able to comprehend the Spiritual Principles concerning these voices. For example, when King David brought the Ark of the Covenant (representing the LORD's Headship) back to Jerusalem, there were witnesses of lightnings, voices, thunder, and hail. Voices, in this instance, took the form of shouting; thunder took the form of the trumpets and cornets; lightnings took the form of cymbals; and hail took the form of harps and psalteries. God always uses witnesses of lightning, voices, thunder, and hail when displaying His Headship.

Thus **all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps** (I Chronicles 15:28).



In King David's day, God used natural things as a shadow and type of God's Spiritual Truth that is revealed both now and that will be revealed in the future. God sets forth His Divine Principles of Operation, first, in the natural realm and, then, in the spiritual realm. God draws out pictures of His Truth in the natural realm through shadows and types so that we may have a visible form upon which to gaze in order to comprehend His Truth and, thus, be fit to receive the same Truth in the invisible, spiritual realm. For example, when we understand the shadow and type of the Mosaic Tabernacle in the natural realm, we are prepared to comprehend the Stature of the LORD Jesus Christ, Who is its counterpart in the invisible, spiritual realm.

Thus, by understanding God's Principle of Revelation through Types and Shadows, we see that the shouting of the people in David's day depicted the voices in Revelation, chapter sixteen, verse eighteen. In both instances, God's Headship was being displayed. Cymbals depict lightning because sparks fly when metal pieces are struck together. The trumpet and cornet depict the loud noise of thunder, and the music of harps and psalteries depict the hail because both speak of God's Humility Nature.

From the fact that the voices in First Chronicles, chapter fifteen, were shouting and praising God for His Headship, we know, by Principle, that the voices heard in Revelation were giving vent to their praise, adoration, and gratitude for God's Divine Headship because the results following the praise from the voices were identical.

Praise for God's Headship is followed by lightning, thunder, and hail. The Bride's gratitude for the Headship of God and the Lamb is so powerful and so precious that none but the Bridegroom understands it.

(3) When the Temple in Heaven Was Opened, John Heard Thunder.

Natural lightning separates the clouds; then, when the clouds come together in a new union, a resounding clap of thunder follows. So it is with God's lightnings of separations in our life. God's Purpose in sending spiritual lightning that separates us from many things in this life is to give us opportunities to know a new Union with God and His Will. Out of these new Unions always comes the voice of praise and thanksgiving.

(4) When the Temple in Heaven Was Opened, John Saw Hail.

In Revelation, chapter *eleven*, verse nineteen, under the seventh trumpet Judgment, hail was the fourth witness that came out of Heaven. In chapter *sixteen*, under the seventh vial, hail was the fifth witness that came out of

Heaven. We already have learned that God's Hot Breath speaks of Exaltation and that His Cold Breath speaks of Humility. When God takes the Throne to pour out the Wrath of His Humility Headship, hail will be rained down upon the Earth. Every stone will be about the weight of a talent, which is about 125 pounds. There will be a noticeable increase in the degree of appointed Judgment under the seventh vial and plague, for the size of the hailstones receive special mention, whereas John simply referred to them as "great hail" under the trumpet Judgment.

(5) When the Temple In Heaven Was Opened, John Saw a Great Earthquake.

In that day, when man's cup of iniquity has become full, God will send Judgment such as the world has never experienced. There will be a greater earthquake than men upon the Earth have ever known. So mighty an earthquake and so great will it be that its like will never have been experienced. This, too, will be a witness of God's Headship, which shows that, as the Creator, God has Power to judge and to shake His creation when it does not reverence and honour Him. This destructive shaking will extend from the center to the circumference of the Earth, from the seat or throne of the Antichrist in Old Jerusalem, outward to the nations of the Earth. Every island and every mountain, regardless of how secure they seem to be, will be carried away by the devastation of God's Judgment.

God is the Controller of Judgment from above (in the air — hail) and of Judgment from below (earthquake). He will be preparing the Earth for the Fierceness of the Wine of His Wrath. His Wrath will be measured out through the vial and plague Judgments. Following these experiences, man soon will know the Fierceness of His Wrath at the Battle of Armageddon.

And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God (Revelation 19:15).

God's Fierce-Inner-Humility-Nature Wrath will be poured out upon the Earth and upon Israel in particular because of the way they have treated God's saints and Prophets throughout the ages. "For they shed the blood of saints and prophets,..." But, God will reserve His stronger Outward-Exalted-Power Wrath to vindicate how they treated Jesus Christ — His Person, and His Word. There are, then, two classes of God's Anger: His Fierce-Inner-Humility-Nature Wrath and His Vengeful-Outer-Exalted-Power Wrath. The first class of Wrath relates to His Cold Breath, while the second pertains to His Hot Breath.

And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: **and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.** And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great (Revelation 16:19-21).

God will remember this great and wicked city, Old Jerusalem (Mystery Babylon), because she will have chosen the Antichrist and will have ruled over the nations with her idolatry and cruelty.

John's vision progressed to the very end of God's Judgments, yet in the midst of all this intense suffering, John saw men still resisting God and rebelling against His Purposive Will. The greatest calamities that can befall man will not bring him to repentance unless he chooses God in the midst of his suffering. Those who will not allow God's Judgments to soften them, so that greater surrenders are worked in their hearts, will find themselves becoming harder and more rebellious against God. To remain hardened by sin and to stay at enmity with God when His Righteous Judgments are being poured out is a certain token of ultimate ruin and destruction. Although God intends for His Judgments to chastise and correct men from their evil ways, men may choose to harden their hearts in total rejection of God. To whom much is given, much is required.

God will send His seventh vial and plague that will be more dreadful and destructive than all the rest, yet people will be far from repentant. People will continue to blaspheme God, so God will have no choice but to pour out His most powerful Wrath. Still men will blaspheme God!

The seven vials and plagues of God's Wrath will be poured out upon the Earth, but they will be confined to the specific places that God's Headship designates. They will not all be poured out at once, but in sequence, in God's season and as God's Will apportions them.

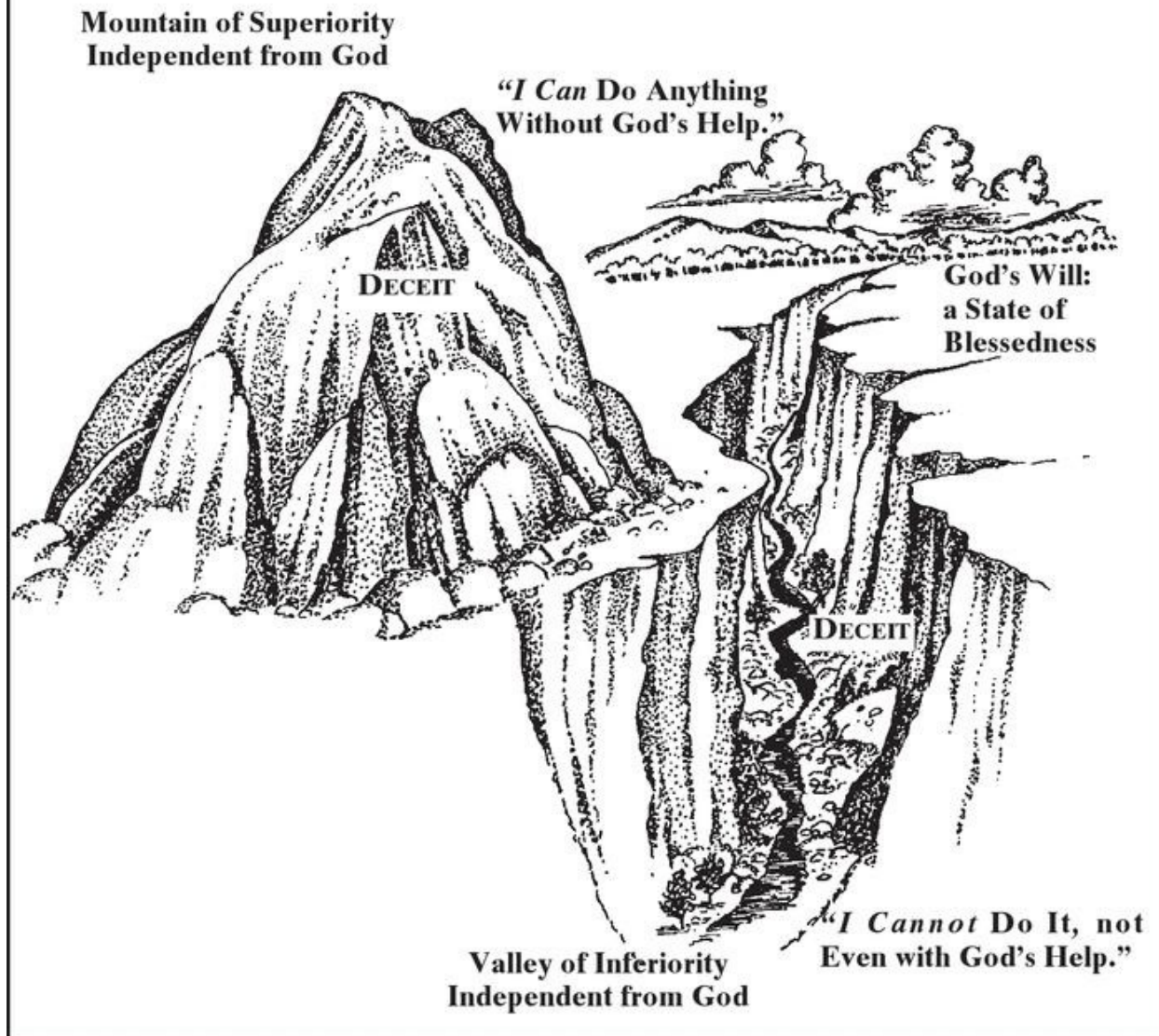
B. God's Headship Has a Reason for Suffering: to Provoke Man to Choose or to Reject God and His Son

Jesus Christ and to Bring Man to Repentance.

God takes no delight in sending sufferings upon man. His Merciful and Loving Headship creates the necessary sufferings for man for the purpose of provoking man to choose or reject God as his Creator and Jesus Christ as his Saviour, and also to prove to man that God is Head over *all things*. When man accepts God as the reason for his sufferings and turns to seek Him, then, through his sufferings, man will be on a stairway leading upward to glorious experiences in God's Word and the Presence of His Spirit. But when man rejects God's Nature of Love and Mercy as the origin of his sufferings, he begins the long descent on the downward stairway to utter ruin, death, and destruction. How thrilling to know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His Purpose. God's Motive in all He does is for our good and for His Glory. His Purpose is present even in the Judgment and suffering He brings to us. When we resist God's Perfect Will of pleasure, by which He purposes to bless us into obedience, then God will send His Permissive Will of pain, by which He endeavours to chastise and judge us into repentance and obedience. God sends His Wrath to arrest people's attention and to cause them to look to Him. If God's route of Pleasure and Pain fails to bring us to Him, God will bring Death to us.

Let us consider our human nature. Basically, we all have two sides: a superiority side and an inferiority side. Superiority says, "I can" while inferiority says, "I can't." In his fallen sinful state, mankind always is in the opposite place from where God wants him to be. When we should be down in the low place in the valley, humbling ourselves before God and saying, "LORD, I cannot do a thing apart from You and Your Will," we take the superiority side and strut up the mountain of our independence from God, saying, "Today, I can do all things by myself. I do not need to study and pray. I can do it tomorrow." Conversely, when it is God's Will for us to be lifted up on the mountain of exaltation, where we can say, "I can do this difficult task by the Grace of God. I can climb over this opposition by the Power of God's Spirit and Word," we perversely grovel around in the low place of the valley with fleshly helplessness and inabilities, saying, "I cannot do this, not even with God's help." God does not want us to feel high nor low. His Purpose and Plan is for us to walk along on an even plane of peace, joy, and satisfaction and realize our complete dependence on Him by feeling and saying, "I cannot do a thing without the LORD, but I can do all things with Him." Then, we will find ourselves in the place of total, blissful dependence upon Him.

Fallen Man's Superiority and Inferiority Syndrome



Man's sin of independence from God is the reason that God's Wrath has to be poured out upon mankind. God has to send much suffering our way simply to teach us about our independent superiority and inferiority that says, "I do not need God." This independent attitude is expressed through our fleshly, "I cannot" and "I can" syndrome.

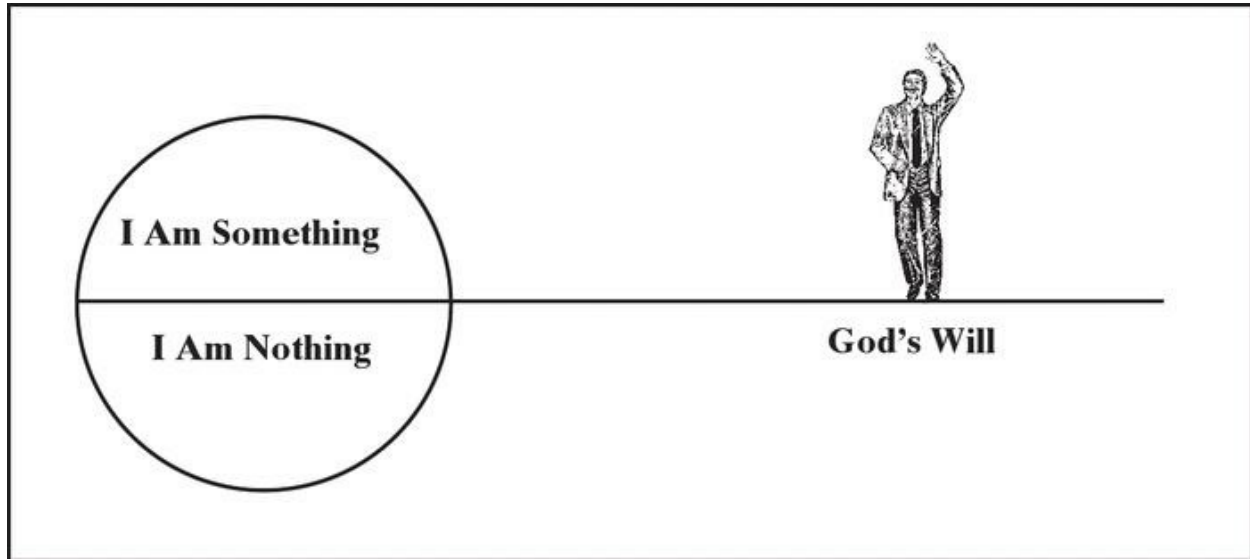
God's Purpose in exposing our independent superiority and inferiority syndrome is to give us the opportunity to bring down our mountains of deceitful superiority and fill our valleys of deceitful inferiority so that we will be able to walk without stumbling in the way of total dependence upon God. We must fill up our valleys of proud, deceitful inferiority with God's infinite Truth that says, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." We must pull down our mountains of proud, deceitful superiority with His infinite Truth that says, "I can do nothing, apart from Him."

We have learned in our studies that God is made up of opposites. He is Light and Glory; His Breath is Hot and Cold; He has Heights and Depths. Therefore, God has His Hot, Exalted Dependence that will burn our mountains of superiority down to the ground. He also has His Cold, Dependent Humility that can fill up our valleys of inferiority. Because we are ignorant of God's Principles, we erroneously think that God tries to destroy us when He sends suffering into our life. However, He does not try to destroy us; He simply tries to fill up our valleys so that we can learn to walk on an even plane, thus being beautifully balanced between our two sides: one of superiority and one of

inferiority.

This balance comes only as we mature sufficiently to walk in God's Will, regardless of whether we are on the mountain or in the valley. When we are rightly related to God, we fully concede that we are nothing in ourself, but we acknowledge that He is ALL in all. From this perspective, there is no danger of our flesh exalting itself with an inflated feeling of "I can, independently from God, do anything."

On the other hand, God wants us to know that we are *something* because God's Grace and Mercy have formed His Truth within us. Therefore, to God be all the Glory! When we have this awareness, the Devil cannot push us down into a place of carnal inferiority that limits our usefulness to God Who can do all things through us. As mature Christians, we should not vacillate toward one side or the other, but we should live in a state of perfect balance between the two sides. When the Truth is formed in us (1) that we are *nothing* in ourselves and (2) that we are *something* because of what God has put within us of Himself, we become balanced, mature Christians.



The Apostle Paul knew what it was like to walk in the middle between Pleasure and Pain, between Delight and Suffering.

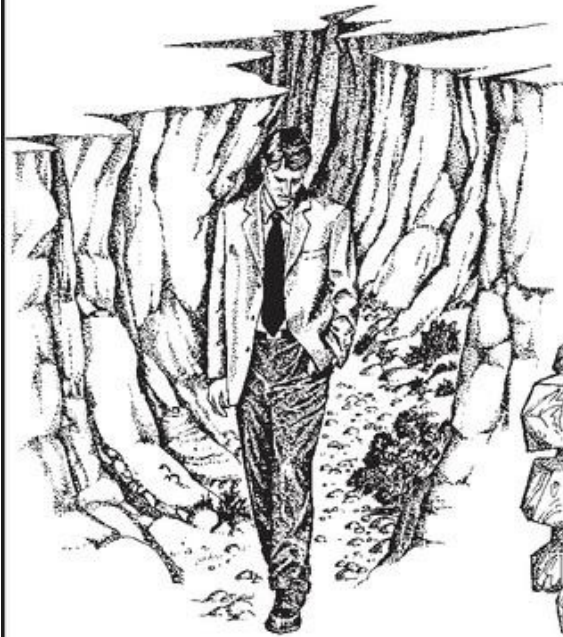
Not that I speak in respect of want: for **I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound:** every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. **I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me** (Philippians 4:11-13).

We understand, then, that God's Icy Will works to bring us to repentance so that He, in turn, might lift us out of the low place of sin and degradation. When we repent, our waters of rebellion are changed into waters of surrender. Then, God comes with the Cold Humility Breath of His Word to freeze up the waters of surrender, turning them into icy humility. The Icy Truth fills up our valley from which we once said, "I can do nothing, not even with God's help," and lifts us up to a place where we can walk with God on a new plane, saying, "I can do nothing without God, but I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."

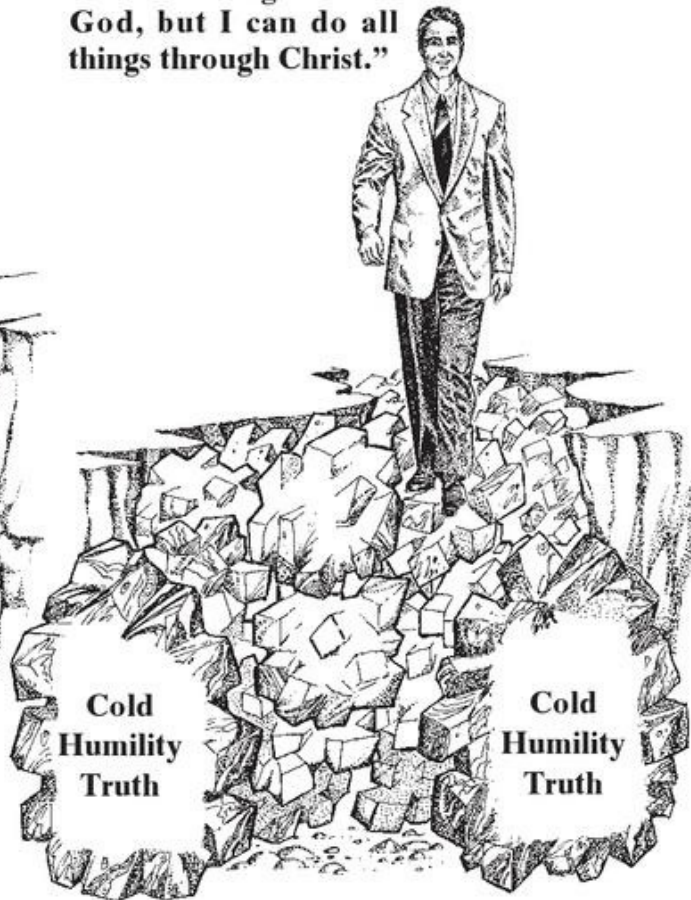
Repentance and Forgiveness Fill in our Valley of Inferiority

**"I am nothing without
God, but I can do all
things through Christ."**

Valley of Fleshly Inferiority Pride

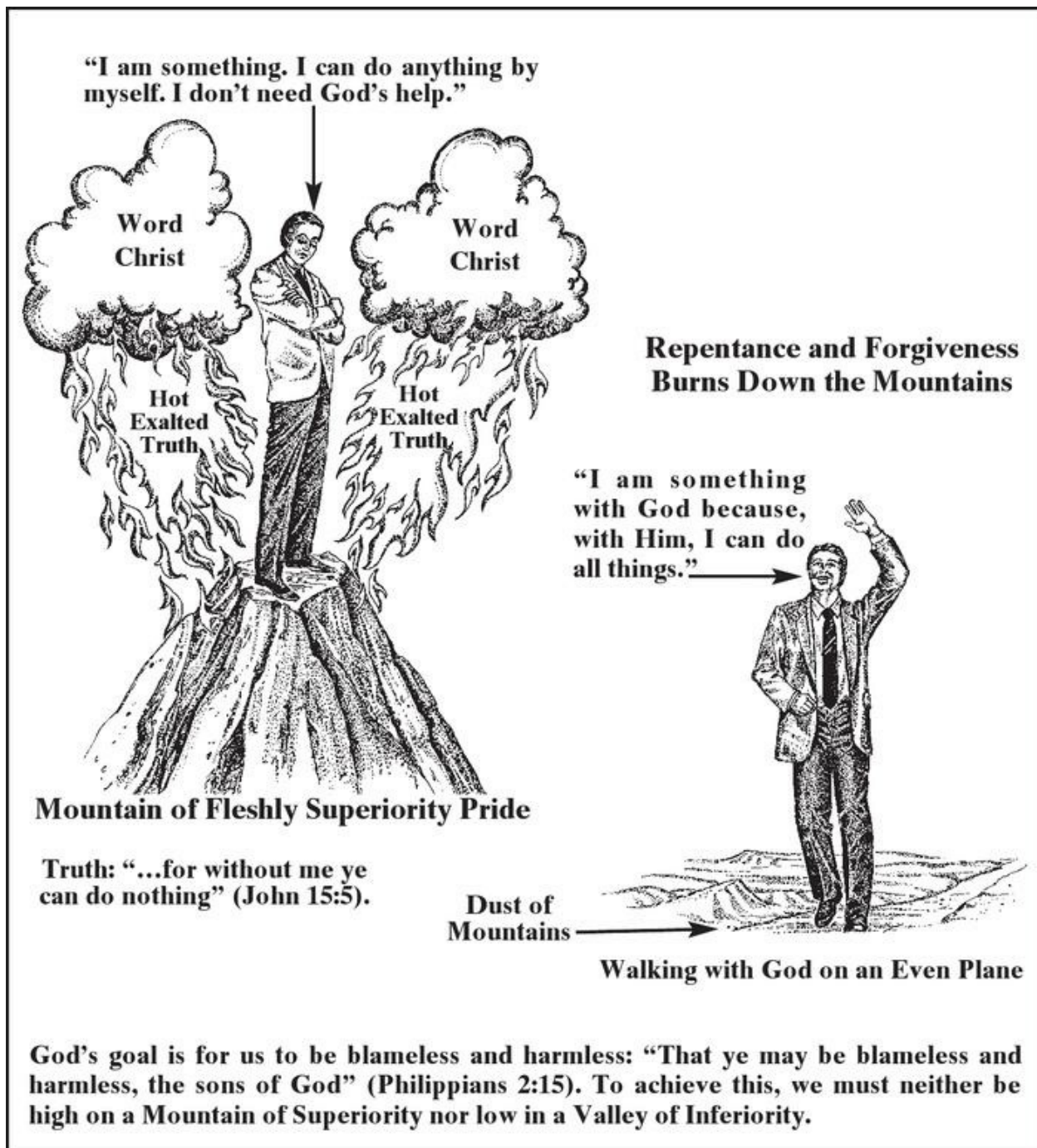


**"I am nothing, and I
can do nothing, not
even with God's Help."**



**Walking with Christ the Word on
His Cold Humility Truth that Fills
our Valley of Inferiority.**

God wants to burn down our mountains of superior exaltation from which we say, "I am something; I can do anything without God," and bring us to a new plane in Him so that we can say, "I am something with God; I can do all things through Him."



Thus, we have seen God's Headship over suffering as it relates to His Judgment and Wrath. The pouring out of the seven vials will be fulfilled, literally, at the end of the Tribulation Period. They clearly demonstrate God's three controlling aspects over suffering: He appoints the season, the portion, and the place of suffering. We also have seen that the reason for God's Wrath is the final extension of His desire to bring us to repentance, either on the superiority side or on the inferiority side of His Scales. God's Fiery-Hot-Exalted Wrath can consume our mountains of pride. God's Icy-Cold-Humility Wrath helps us to deal with our valleys of inferiority. God's Cold Wrath reaches out toward all mankind during the Great Tribulation.

C. God's Headship Sends Suffering: to Provoke in Man a Positive or Negative Response toward His

Headship.

Rightly motivated by His divine Love and Desire to bring all men unto Himself, God resorts to greater intensification of sufferings under the vial and plague Judgments, and the people react to their suffering in different ways.

Suffering always causes reactions. Suffering is one thing that a person cannot choose to ignore. In John's vision, mankind's cup of iniquity had become full; therefore, God's Judgment, with its companion of suffering, was horrendous. John recorded the extreme reactions the people had when they were suffering God's vial and plague Judgments. Some praised God's Headship, while others blasphemed.

1. Some Will Praise God Because of Their Suffering.

From their vantage point, the righteous Angelic world sees things as God sees them. One must be rightly related to God in order to rejoice over God's Headship, whether it is ministering the Judgment of His Pleasant Blessing or His Painful Verdict of Suffering.

And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, **because thou hast judged thus.** For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. **And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.** (Revelation 16:5-7).

Throughout the Book of Revelation, John recorded how he saw God's righteous creatures being joyful and rejoicing in Heaven as they gave praise unto Him. Although God had poured out His Judgment and Wrath on the Earth, and the people had experienced great suffering and pain, Heaven pulsated with joy because God's Kingdom of Light always takes ascendancy over Lucifer's kingdom of darkness. The forces of good always win over the forces of sinful evil.

In the beginning of the Tribulation, John saw a violent warfare taking place in Heaven between the Dragon, with his army of evil angels, and Michael, with his army of good Angels. This will be an occasion of great rejoicing in Heaven, although it will mean much suffering on Earth.

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. **And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan,** which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, **and his angels were cast out with him.** And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.... **Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them.** Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time (Revelation 12:7-10,12).

There will be a joyful reaction in Heaven when the full stature of fallen Lucifer has been cast down to the Earth to test and try mankind. There also will be a joyful reaction in Heaven when the third Woe has been pronounced upon the Earth and the seventh Angel has sounded forth the seventh trumpet Judgment, as recorded in the eleventh chapter of the Book of Revelation.

And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, **fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty,** which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. (Revelation 11:15-18).

In chapter six, John saw the souls under the Great Altar in Heaven rejoicing over God's righteous Headship.

And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled (Revelation 6:10,11).

In chapter fifteen, John heard praises for God's Headship coming from the believers who stood on the Sea of Glass.

And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest (Revelation 15:3,4).

When, in John's vision, Mystery Babylon fell, Heaven rejoiced, while the merchants of the Earth wept and mourned over the destruction of the one that had made them rich.

And they cast dust on their heads, and **cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her,** thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her (Revelation 18:19,20).

After God's Wrath and Judgment have been poured out, bringing agony and suffering upon mankind, all of Heaven will rejoice and magnify the LORD.

And after these things **I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous are his judgments;** for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand (Revelation 19:1,2).

All Heaven will declare God's Holiness and His Righteous and Just Judgment. Heaven will be filled with the sound of worship and praise. Heaven's reaction to God's Headship over suffering will be joyful, whereas the Earth will react by blaspheming and cursing the Living, True God.

2. Some Will Blaspheme God Because of Their Suffering.

In the end, God will try to compel the people to turn to Him in repentance and acknowledge that He is God. Instead, they will blaspheme and openly defy Him. They deliberately will shut their ears against the cry that will arise in the land when the Antichrist is declared an imposter. "He is not the Christ," will cry many believers who have failed to make the Rapture. But they will quickly be silenced by the Antichrist when he beheads them for standing against him. But if the people would open their hearts, they would be able to hear the testimony of the 144,000 sealed Jews, who will hold tenaciously to their faith in Jehovah God and refuse to worship Antichrist, but the people will be so wicked that God's Judgment will not sway them. The people also will refuse to hear the witness of the part of the church that will miss the Rapture and mysteriously go into hiding. But hardest to ignore will be the testimonies of the two witnesses, who, with their prophetic Message of Light, Life, and Truth, and with their miracles, will constantly plague and disturb the people during the days of the Tribulation.

Mankind's hatred and rebellious rejection of God will be manifested in their treatment of these two witnesses. Finally, they will kill them and leave their dead bodies to lie in the street of Jerusalem for three-and-one-half days. The wicked people of the world will take delight in denying these Prophets a burial, so they will expose God's servants to great public humiliation and shame. They also will celebrate the Prophets' death by sending gifts to each other.

And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth (Revelation 11:10).

In addition to all of these witnesses, the Angel who has the everlasting Gospel to preach to those on Earth will, indeed, minister the Truth to every nation and kindred and tongue and people.

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, (Revelation 14:6).

Still rebellious mankind will not repent. Refusing to turn their hearts toward God, they will defiantly continue in their sins and in their rejection of Christ. After they have suffered the first five seals of Judgment, as well as the six trumpet Judgments, they will still refuse to repent over their wicked ways. How impossible it is to understand the

total rejection God's creatures offer Him when He is so Good, Kind, Just and Longsuffering!

And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts (Revelation 9:20,21).

Three times, John mentioned this same rebellious reaction, as seen in chapter sixteen, as the vials of the Wrath of God were being poured upon the Earth. At the close of the three-and-one-half years of continual suffering and Judgment, man will still persist in his blasphemous defiance, mocking, railing, and striking out against God in open rebellion and hatred.

And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.... And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: **and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail;** for the plague thereof was exceeding great (Revelation 16:9,11,21).

Just as John saw Heaven rejoicing, while the Earth blasphemed God's dreadful Wrath and Judgment, we see these opposite reactions prevalent among people today. When God pours out suffering into people's lives, some of them bend in humility and accept it with a right spirit. In spite of their suffering, they are able to declare that God is Just, Righteous, Holy, and Good. Unfortunately, others have the opposite reaction when they find themselves in the way of suffering. They begin to accuse God, to murmur against His Will, and to doubt His Goodness and Justice. Nothing is gained by stiffening our will against God's Will. Sooner or later, we all must bend and bow before Him. It is much wiser to bend now, learn our lessons, yield up to God whatever He is after, and reap the rewards that follow.

D. God's Headship Has a Purpose for Suffering: to Expose the Results of Man's Rebellion by Exposing the Nature of His Heart.

God's Headship in suffering exposes the nature of man's heart. God's wise Purpose and Design in sending suffering into the world is to reveal either the humility dependence on God or the proud independence from God that is present in each person's heart. God uses suffering to expose either the praise of our heart or the blasphemy of our heart. God is Sovereign, and nothing can thwart the accomplishment of His Purposive Will, which is to strip man of his independence. Eventually, every knee must bow in dependence on God, and every tongue must confess the Truth and acknowledge Jesus Christ as KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS, to the Glory of God the Father.

The exaltation of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, was the reward for His having willingly suffered humiliation here on Earth. Because Jesus humbled Himself, His Father highly exalted Him, raising Him to an exceedingly great height. God the Father exalted the whole Person of His Son, His Human Nature as well as His Divine Nature. Jesus Christ exists in the *Form* of God, as well as in His *Fashion*. God honoured His Son in *Name*.

Although man has and does dishonour the Name of Jesus Christ, the Father has honoured and dignified it above all creatures, both men and Angels. The whole creation **must** be in subjection to Jesus Christ and bow before Him. At the Name and Authority of Jesus, all creation must bow and pay solemn homage to Him. Every tongue, nation, and language must publicly confess the Universal Kingdom of Jesus Christ and proclaim that He is the Resurrected Redeemer Who possesses all Power and Authority. Jesus Christ's Kingdom extends to the highest Heaven and to the lowest Hell. Because God made all things through His Son, when God has ultimately achieved His Purposive Will in all Creation, His Son will receive all the Glory and Honour due His Name. The Son is worthy of double honour: honour as man's Creator and honour as man's Redeemer. Therefore, even in the Lake of Fire, God will see that all people give His Son the Glory and Honour due Him as the Creator and as the Redeemer. It is much wiser to bow our knees, surrender our wills, and offer Jesus Christ our hearts, now, so that we can enjoy His Blessings and Grace as our Redeemer as well as our Creator. In this life, we have the privilege to know Jesus Christ as our Saviour, Redeemer and Bridegroom. If we walk in the Crucified Way, the way of suffering to the flesh, and if we humble ourself and deal with our carnal nature, we can be made like Him, and we can enter into the Oneness of Relationship with Him that will entitle us to dwell with Him as His Bride throughout Eternity.

In Summary:

In the sixteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation, John saw Jesus Christ commanding the seven Angels to go their Ways in order to pour out the seven vials of God's Wrath and the seven plagues of His Judgment. God's Ways relate to Humility and Suffering, whereas His Paths pertain to Exaltation and Resurrection Glory.

Prior to this time, when John saw the seven Angels, they had proven that they were surrendered to walk in the Way of Humility and Suffering in order to hold fast to the Truth that God had given to them; therefore, they trusted God to walk them in whatever Ways of Humility and Suffering they might encounter in obeying His command to pour out the vials and plagues of His Wrath and Judgment on the Earth.

Next, the sixteenth chapter of Revelation revealed the Stature of Truth about the Principle of God's Headship in Regard to Suffering. God is the Head over suffering. As Head, He appoints the season, the portion, and the places of suffering. God's Headship sends suffering in order to balance His Scales of Pleasure and Pain in man's life and to prove to each person his degree of growth in Spiritual Stature. God's Headship also sends suffering to provoke man to repentance and to get him to acknowledge His Headship in all things.

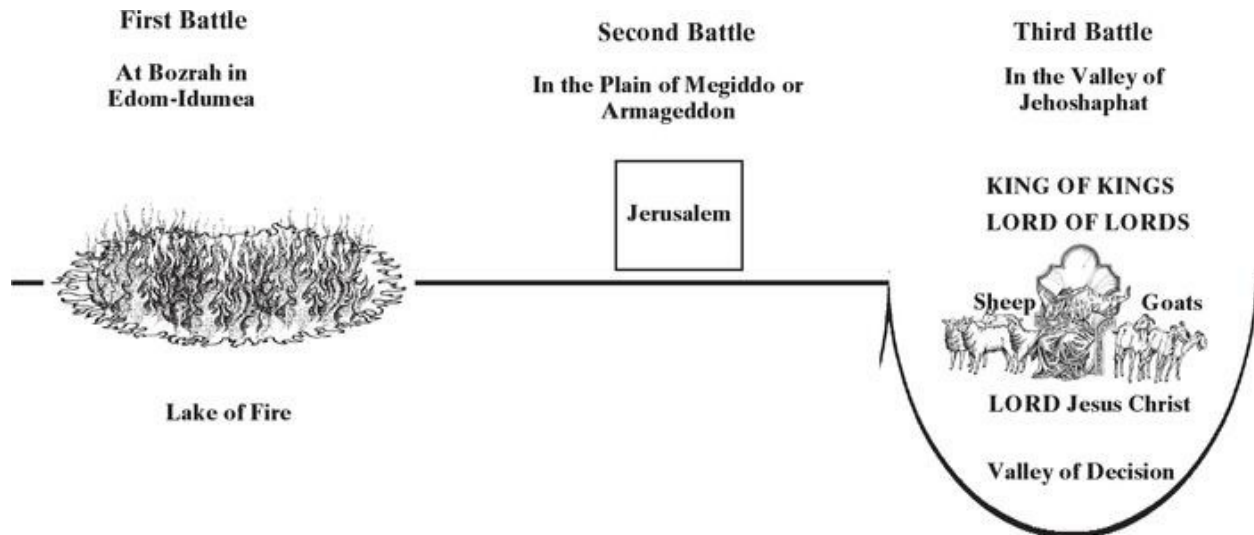
Then, too, God's Headship sends suffering to provoke a response in man, whether his reaction is positive or negative. For instance, in John's vision, those in Heaven reacted with praise because, in this life, they had learned humility dependence on God and had learned appreciation for His Headship. They rejoiced and worshipped God in the midst of suffering. Yet the ones on Earth who were still joined to their prideful independence had the opposite reaction to those in Heaven. The rebellious ones on Earth reacted by cursing and blaspheming God for permitting suffering to come to them. The results that God desires to produce by sending suffering is to expose the inner, hidden attitudes and nature of people's hearts and to redeem them from their sin of independence from God.

* B. R. Hicks, [*Revelation Book Two: Jesus Christ The Slain Lamb*](#) (Jeffersonville, Indiana: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1973).

Chapter Eight

A Preview Of The Final Three Battles The LORD Jesus Christ Will Fight In His War Against Lucifer: At Bozrah (In Idumea), At Armageddon, And In The Valley Of Jehoshaphat

John saw the seven vials of God's Wrath and the plagues poured out in rapid succession upon the Earth and upon Old Jerusalem in particular. Then, after John had seen the destruction of Old Jerusalem, he saw the LORD Jesus Christ at His Second Coming to Earth, at which time He will fight a final war against fallen Lucifer and all his wicked followers. These End Time battles will be fought on three different sites: at Bozrah in Edom or Idumea; at Armageddon; and in the Valley of Jehoshaphat. This last battle will be a time of Judgment for the nations of the Earth. It will be the time the nations on Earth will face the LORD Jesus Christ's Divine Decision that decrees His final Judgment on their rebellion and rejection of His Word.



I. At the LORD Jesus Christ's Second Coming to Earth, He Will Fight His First Battle at Bozrah in Idumea.

The reason the LORD Jesus Christ, the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS will begin His heroic warfare in Bozrah is because this is the time and the place in which He will establish the Eternal Lake of Fire. Later, when He has defeated the Beast, the Antichrist, the False Prophet, and their ten confederate kings for the final time, He will cast them into this Lake of Fire. In due season, God will also cast Death and Hell there.

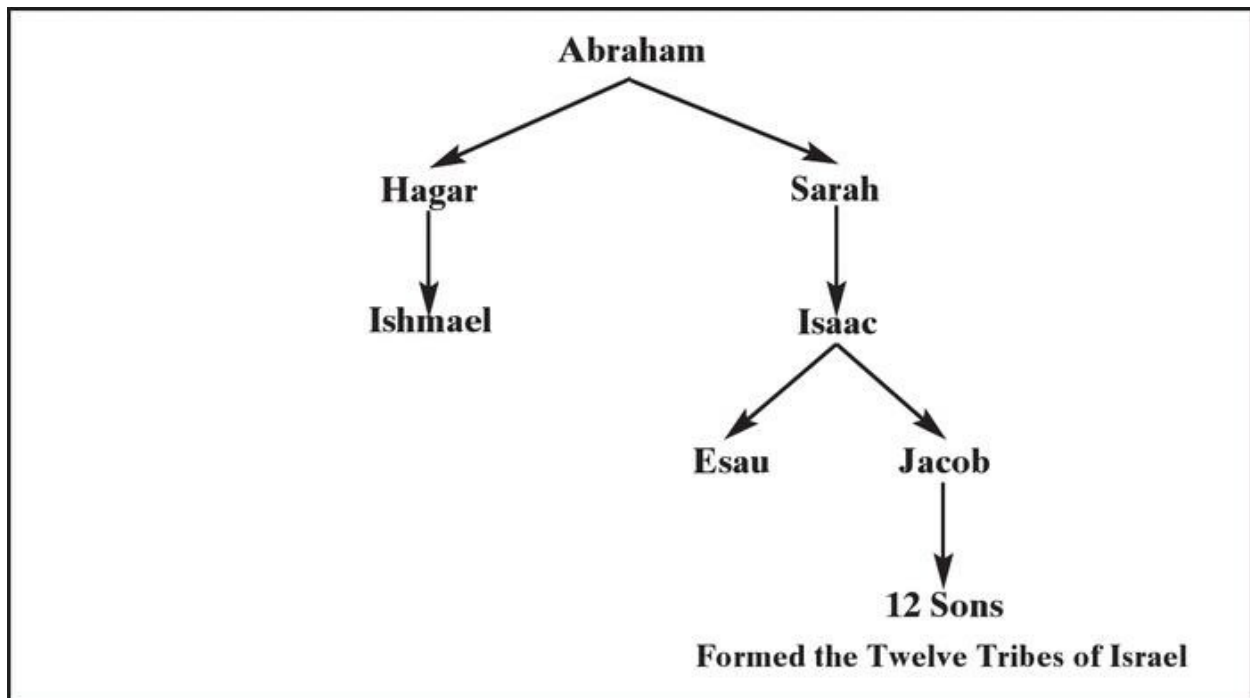
In this first battle, the LORD will engage in warfare with Israel's brothers, the Edomites.

Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it. For **the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.** Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree. **For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.** The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: **for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.** And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. **For it is the day of the LORD'S vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion. And**

the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever (Isaiah 34:1-10).

Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this *that is* glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. **Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?** I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people *there was* none with me: for **I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come** (Isaiah 63:1-4).

Who were the Edomites? Their great-grandfather was Abraham, whose son Isaac fathered the twins Esau and Jacob. (Abraham also fathered Ishmael, the son of Hagar, Sarah's Egyptian handmaid).



Esau's surname was Edom, meaning red. Remember, Esau sold his birthright to Jacob, his twin brother, who became the father of the twelve tribes of Israel. Esau, the father of the Edomites, never overcame his hatred of his brother Jacob, and throughout history, warfare has always raged between the descendants of these brothers, as well as between Jacob's descendants and Ishmael's descendants.

In fact, Edom (Esau) fought his twin brother Jacob in their mother's womb and took the birthright by forcing his way out of the womb first. Thus, he became the firstborn with the firstborn's privileges; however, he wanted only the power and exaltation of the birthright, while he despised the Humility Nature of God's Word that accompanied it, so he later sold the birthright to Jacob.

The final conflict between these brothers' descendants was prophesied by Isaiah, the Prophet, who summoned all the nations together in his day so that they could hear the LORD's Words of Divine Wrath and Vengeance that would be poured upon Edom (in Bozrah, the ancient capitol of Idumea) in the End Times. In his Prophecies, Isaiah compared the Edomites to animals that were slaughtered for the altar.

Besides their continual oppression of God's people, there is another great reason for Edom's coming Judgment. Edom or Idumea rejected God's Word or *Torah-Truth* when the LORD presented it to them on His way to Sinai to give the Law to Israel.

Edom's rejection of the Word from God's Son and their oppression of His people are the reasons the LORD Jesus Christ will begin His final warfare against Edom or Idumea in Bozrah. The Edomites had rejected God's Word in Teman, and the Ishmaelites had rejected His Word in Paran.

Let us trace their path of rejection. When God was ready to reveal the full Stature of His Word to man, He took

the humility route first. Before He offered His *Torah*-Truth to the Israelites at Mount Sinai, God had offered His *Torah*-Truth to the descendants of Esau (the man who had despised the birthright and whom God Himself had labeled as a fornicator and profane person).

God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise. **And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power** (Habakkuk 3:3,4).

And he said, **The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them** (Deuteronomy 33:2).

From these verses, we learn that God visited Teman, in the land of Edom, and Mount Paran, in the land of the Ishmaelites, with His Divine Word and Glory before going to Israel in Mount Sinai. God still honoured Esau as the firstborn, although he had sold his birthright to Jacob for a mess of red pottage. The birthright consisted of a threefold privilege. First, the birthright granted the privilege of the family Priesthood to its holder, authorizing him to lead and instruct the family in spiritual matters and in worship of the One True God. Second, the birthright granted the holder the privilege of having the kingship of the family, which entitled him to judge and to rule over the family's affairs of life. Third, the birthright granted the holder the privilege of having a double portion of blessing because he would carry the Word of Promise of the Messiah, the Redeemer, Jesus Christ. (Eventually, in time, the Virgin Mary had the privilege of giving birth to the Word of Promise joined to the Word of Performance in Flesh.)

The Edomites, noted for their hatred and murder, were not willing to give up their hatred and murder in order to become a treasure house for God's *Torah*-Truth.

Obviously, Edom or Esau had imparted his spirit of rejection of God's Word to his descendants. We find no record of their accepting the Word of God when Christ passed through Teman on His way to Sinai.

After the Edomites had rejected God's *Torah*-Truth, the LORD also allowed the Light of His *Torah*-Truth to shine forth to the descendants of Ishmael, the son of the bondwoman.

But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.... Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for **the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman** (Galatians 4:23,30).

God is no respecter of persons. Although the promise of blessing and inheritance had been given to Isaac, Abraham's son by his freeborn wife, God did not bypass Ishmael, the son of the Egyptian bondwoman.

With this second rejection of His *Torah*-Truth, God left His humility route of offering His Word to the Edomites, the descendants of Esau, and to the Ishmaelites, the descendants of the Egyptian bondwoman, and ascended to the exaltation of offering His *Torah*-Truth to the Israelites, the descendants of Isaac and Jacob. With one voice, the Israelites cried, "All that the LORD hath spoken we will do" (Exodus 19:8).

When God saw that Israel was willing to accept His *Torah*-Truth, He commanded Moses, the leader of the Israelites, to come near unto Him. God gave Moses a special Message to deliver to the children of Israel.

And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, **Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people;** for all the earth is mine: And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel (Exodus 19:3-6).

God desired that Israel be His peculiar treasure. The Hebrew word for *treasure* is storehouse. In other words, Israel was to become the storehouse for God's *Torah*-Truth. Also, God was saying, "No one wants my *Torah*-Truth. Do you want my *Torah*-Truth, Israel?" Without even knowing the *Torah*-Truth and the awesome responsibility to which they were giving assent, all the people answered and said, "All that the LORD hath spoken we will do." They agreed to become the storehouse through which the entire world would be blessed.

But the Edomites and the Ishmaelites had rejected the high and holy privilege of accepting the *Torah*-Truth on Earth, just as Lucifer had rejected God's Word in Heaven in times passed. Hebrew tradition tells us that the Edomites, a murderous tribe, rejected God's Word because the Law said, "Thou shalt not kill." And the Ishmaelites, noted for their thievery, refused God's Word because the Law stated, "Thou shalt not steal." Refusing to give up their deceitful illusions about their hatred and thievery, these two nations missed the opportunity and privilege of

becoming treasure houses for God's *Torah*-Truth.

We cannot have deceit and Truth at the same time. In refusing to identify with the Light of Truth, we murder the Truth. Likewise, the inherent thievery within the heart reaches out to steal God's Honour and Glory. For example, if we try to steal a position that God has not given to us, we are stealing God's Headship, Glory, and Honour. It is impossible for us to be a treasure house for God's Full Stature of *Torah*-Truth or Bridal Truth while we are in competition with God's Holy Mind and Purposive Will.

And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. And he said, **The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them** (Deuteronomy 33:1,2).

In the scene portrayed in the above Scripture, the great patriarch Moses was soon to die, but before his departure, he spoke a prophetic blessing to the twelve tribes. His Prophecy began with a bit of retrospection in which he recalled how the LORD had given Israel the *Torah*-Truth in the beginning.

First, the Prophet Habakkuk gave the order of God's *coming* with His *Torah*-Truth or Law: He *rose up* from Seir (Edom). He *shined forth* from Paran (the land of Ishmael); then, He came from Sinai to the children of Israel. Moses, God's servant, gave the order of God's *departure*. After He had given His *Torah*-Truth to Israel at Mount Sinai, He came a second time with His shining Truth to Seir and Paran to bear witness to those who had rejected it the first time. How great is God's Mercy and Long-suffering!

Edom, Mount Paran, and Mount Sinai relate to rejecters and acceptors of God's *Torah*-Truth. Moses was thinking about the rejection and the reception of God's Word when he said, "From his right hand went a fiery law for them" (Deuteronomy 33:2). This Fiery Law will do one of two things: it will melt, refine, purify, and mold us, or it will scorch, burn, sear, and harden us.

The Law came from God's Right Hand. In the Stature of Jesus Christ, portrayed by the furniture in the Mosaic Tabernacle, Jesus' Right Hand holds the Golden Candlestick of Light, which represents the Light of God's Word. How beautifully consistent God's Word is, regardless of how we approach its Truth. This Truth also relates to the Prophet Habakkuk's words:

And his brightness was as the light; **he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power** (Habakkuk 3:4).

The Hebrew word for *horn* is the same as *shone*. It comes from the root word meaning shine, to shoot out horns, to shine as rays of light, and it is used figuratively for rays of power as well. The same word is used in describing Moses' face after he had received God's *Torah*-Truth or Law on the mount.

And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that **the skin of his face shone [to shoot out horns of light]** while he talked with him.... And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that **the skin of Moses' face shone [to shoot out horns of light]**: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him (Exodus 34:29,35).

The Fiery Law or *Torah*-Truth that Moses received on the mount was so glorious that great "horns" of Light shone out of Moses' face, which made it necessary for him to cover his face with a veil. Thus, Habakkuk and Moses both acknowledged the fact that the LORD had visited the Edomites and the Ishmaelites with His Fiery Law of Truth *before* and *after* the children of Israel had received it at Mount Sinai. Both bore witness that God's Word had come out or shone forth as Horns of Power or Rays of Light from His Right Hand.

Moses made another significant observation when he stated: "He came with ten thousands of saints" (Deuteronomy 33:2). Who were these saints? They could not have been Old Testament saints because their spirits and souls had not been resurrected at that time. These ten thousands of saints were holy souls from the other worlds that never went astray, as this world did. The story of the one lost sheep illustrates for us that one sheep or world was lost, but ninety-nine other sheep or worlds were safe within the fold. Our world is this one lost sheep. When the LORD came to give His Word or Law to the children of men, He brought with Him a great company of saints — ten groups, each comprised of many thousands.

For what purpose did they come? The saints came as witnesses of God's Truth. The fact that Lucifer, the Edomites, and the Ishmaelites had all rejected the Truth caused these witnesses to accompany the Word. They had chosen the Truth in the beginning, in Eternity-Past. They had made their choice for God's Word, so they stood as witnesses to the joy and delight found in His Truth. But that is not all. There were more than these tens of thousands

of saints present when God gave His Word to Israel on Sinai.

The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the LORD is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place (Psalm 68:17).

God and the Holy One (Jesus Christ before His Incarnation) and the thousands of saints from the other ninety-nine Universes were there, plus twenty thousand chariots and thousands of Angels.

In an earlier chapter of this book, we learned that God uses Chariot Clouds as vehicles of transportation and to cover and protect His *Kabode* Glory. On this fantastic occasion, when God visited man with the revelation of His Word in its full Stature, thousands of Angels were riding in God's Chariots that were filled with the Glory of His Word. The Angels came along to help bear up the Glory of God's Word that He gave on Mount Sinai to the children of Israel. The Angels' functioning was verified in the following Scriptures:

Who have received the law by the disposition of angels,... (Acts 7:53)

For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; **which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;** (Hebrews 2:2,3).

God sends His holy Angels, who are ministering spirits, to assist us in growing up in Christ's Spiritual Stature. They also assist the Spirit of God in His ministration of God's Word to us. This Principle of Truth is confirmed in many places in God's Word that tell of people who have received divine Messages from God through His holy Angels. Angels assist in revealing and quickening God's Word by their holy Messages and Presence. Thus, ministering Angels, with their Glory Chariots, accompany our love chariots that are filled with God's Word.

God has always sent Angels to accompany His Divine Word, whether it be on Mount Sinai or at the birth of the Word in Flesh or at the Ascension of the Resurrection Word or in our personal experiences with the Word. Every portion of God's Word has its own measure of Glory. This Glory is God's Crown for His Word. The accompanying Angels of Glory only add to God's Crown of Glory for His Word.

So the LORD Jesus Christ, Israel's divine Hero and Messiah, will emerge eternally victorious from His conflict with the Edomites, who rejected His Word. God's mighty Hero will emerge in His majestic Power and Glory with His garments blood-stained, which will be a witness of His eternal Victory over Israel's tyrannical oppressors. God's divine Warrior will go to Bozrah to punish His people's oppressors and to redeem His people.

The Prophet Amos clearly described the four sins of the Edomites that will bring down God's wrathful Judgment upon them, thus creating the Lake of Fire that will last forever.

Thus saith the LORD; **For three transgressions of Edom, and for four**, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because **he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever: But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah** (Amos 1:11,12).

- Edom pursued his brother with the sword.
- Edom cast off all pity toward his brother.
- Edom's anger tore perpetually against his brother.
- Edom kept his wrath forever toward his brother.

The Edomites killed and tore their brethren like wild animals, which was inhumane behaviour. Yet their acts of beastly ferocity did not soothe their bitter animosity.

So in due season, God will visit Edom or Idumea with His judgmental Vengeance. This will happen when the LORD Jesus Christ, God's Son, returns to Earth. In that day, God will stretch out the line of confusion and the stones of emptiness, and He will rule by creating a visible Lake of Fire that will burn forever in the land of Bozrah so that all can see the fate of the goat nations, whom He will put on His Left Hand when He judges Earth's nations in the Valley of Decision.

But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness (Isaiah 34:11).

The Eternal Lake of Fire will burn with the fiery stream of God's Breath of Jealousy and Judgment.

Thus, we know, in advance, the final end of those who reject God's Word through His Son, the LORD Jesus Christ. Souls can reject God's Word when It comes to them, and they can reject God's Warnings, but none will reject His Judgment.

II. At the LORD Jesus Christ's Second Coming to Earth, He Will Fight His Second Battle at Armageddon.

The second of the three great battles that will be fought when the LORD Jesus Christ returns to Earth will be the Battle of Armageddon, which is mentioned parenthetically in chapter sixteen in the Book of Revelation. John did not cover the details of this battle until the nineteenth chapter, which is included in our fourth volume of Revelation: *Jesus Christ, The KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS On A White Horse*.

The Battle of Armageddon will be part of the final ministry of the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. The details of His appearance and His deeds form the last great portrait of Jesus Christ in John's prophetic vision.

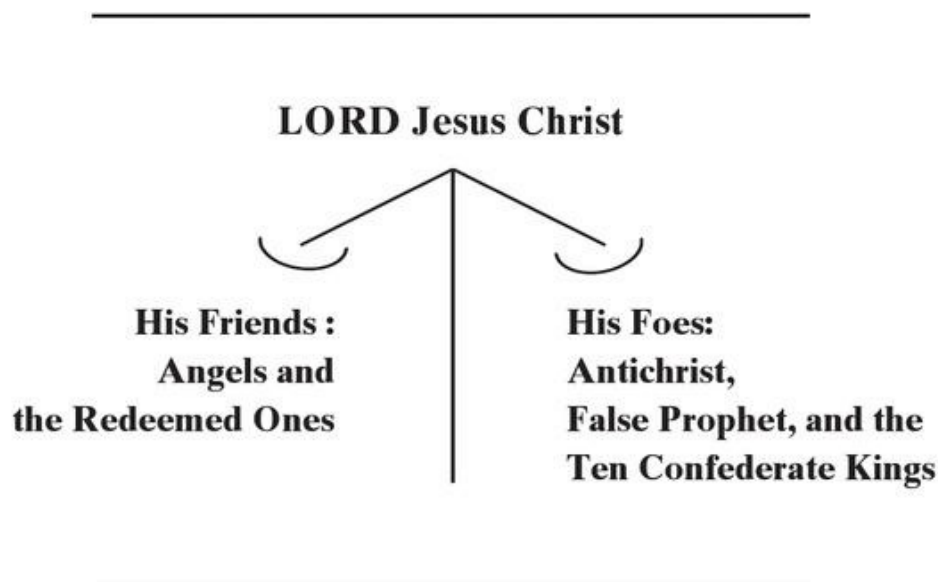
The LORD Jesus Christ will return to the Earth from the East of Heaven and proceed to fight against Edom in Bozrah. Then, He will move His battle and warfare to Armageddon.

And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done (Revelation 16:16,17).

In order to understand some aspects of the future Battle of Armageddon, we must look at Armageddon's history. This place was also known as the Valley of Jezreel or the Great Plain; the Greeks called it the Plain of Esdraelon. *Armageddon* means the Mount of Megiddo. The word *Megiddo*, from the Hebrew root word *gadad*, means to cut off or to slaughter. The Plain of Megiddo was the great Old Testament battlefield where God's people, Israel, fought their various enemies. For example, Deborah and Barak took victory over the Canaanites in this place (Judges 4:23,24). Deborah sang her victorious war song there. It was also there that Gideon took victory over the Midianites (Judges 7:15). However, not every battle fought in the Valley of Jezreel ended victoriously for God's people, for this was the place of King Saul and Jonathan's defeat at the hands of the Philistines (I Samuel 29:31).

The triumph of the LORD Jesus Christ at the last great conflict with the Antichrist and his ten confederate kings will be the final open warfare that God will wage against His enemies. His enemies will meet at Armageddon to war against God's Lamb and His called, chosen, and faithful Hosts (Revelation 17:12-14; 19:11-21). Predictably, these enemies will perish once and for all in their final opposition to the Lamb of God and His Hosts.

John, the Apostle, revealed how the LORD Jesus Christ, at His Second Coming in His exalted Glory, will deliver God's Jewish remnant from the Gentile world powers who will be under the dominion of the Beast, the Antichrist, and his ten confederate kings. This battle will be divided into two great camps: Christ's friends will form one camp, and His foes — the Antichrist (the Beast), the False Prophet, and the ten confederate kings — will form the other camp.



The LORD's Just Judgment that rewards the guiltless and punishes the guilty is eternal. He has performed Just Judgment in the past, and He will do the same in Eternity-Future. He is an immutable, changeless God! God's Moral Principles are always the same, regardless of the LORD's particular dispensation. God's Just Judgment is a spiritual key to help us understand the divine Workings of His Purposive Will and Master Plan.

Although He will war against the Antichrist, the False Prophet, and the ten confederate kings, Jesus Christ's real warfare will be against Lucifer, who will be the motivator behind the Antichrist and his followers. Jesus Christ will overcome Lucifer in all the very places in which Lucifer has sinned against God's Power and Glory.

III. The LORD Jesus Christ's Final Triumph over Lucifer and His Followers Will Be in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, When He Judges the Nations of the Earth.

Next, Jesus Christ will move up to stand on the Mount of Olives, located east of the City of Jerusalem. Here, He will fight with His eternal Divine Decisions in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, executing Judgment on all the nations of the Earth. This will be a battle in the sense that Jesus Christ will complete His victory over His enemies by judging and sentencing them forever to the Lake of Fire.

The Valley of Jehoshaphat is the general name for the place in which the LORD Jesus Christ will mete out His Judgment of the goat nations and sheep nations. He will sit in the Valley of Decision to *judge all nations*, as He separates the sheep nations from the goat nations. After He has separated the two, He will send the goat nations into the Everlasting Fire of the Lake of Fire.

But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah. For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, **I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat,** and will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land. And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.... **Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near;** let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, *I am* strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. **Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.** Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great. **Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD near in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.** The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and **the heavens and the earth shall shake:** but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more (Joel 3:1-3;9-17).

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. **Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:** For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. **And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal** (Matthew 25:31-46).

Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. **Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day**

of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: **and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.** And it shall come to pass in *that* day, that the light shall not be clear, *nor* dark: But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at evening time it shall be light. And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. **And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one** (Zechariah 14:1-9).

The Mount of Olives was the place of Christ's Ascension. Likewise, it shall be the place of His Descension from Heaven when He returns to Earth (Acts 1:9-11). God will bring all the nations of the world down into the Valley of Jehoshaphat, which lies near Jerusalem. There He will plead the cause of His people. The nations who have painfully persecuted God's people, who are His peculiar portion, treasure, and heritage, will be tried in the Valley of God's Divine Decision, where they previously have committed their criminal acts against them.

The Hebrew word for *decision* is *khaw-roots*, meaning a trench as dug, gold as mined, threshing sledge as having sharp teeth, determination, pointed things, threshing instrument, earnest; from the Hebrew root word *khaw-rats*, meaning to point sharply, to wound, to be alert, to decide, to bestir self, to decree, to determine, to maim, to move, to be diligent.

At the time Old Jerusalem rejected Christ, her Messiah, and beseeched the Romans to crucify Him, the LORD was the Divine Decider Who determined what should happen to them someday. Because Israel chose to hold on to her animal sacrifices, which were the shadow and type of her coming Redeemer and Messiah, God, in His divine Decree, Determination, and Decision, finally sent Titus in 70 A.D. to destroy her great city and the abominable shadows and types that she continued to practice, although they had already been fulfilled through Jesus Christ's Life and Death.

And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and **in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate**, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate (Daniel 9:26,27).

When Israel continued to lift up her animal sacrifices above Christ's eternal Sacrifice of His own precious Blood for remission of sins, God made His Divine Decision to destroy her sacrifices and her city.

By Christ's Divine Decision at Calvary's Cross, He caused all enemies in Hell to *flee* and all the enemies in Death to *flee*. In His separation of the sheep and goats, He will reward, with the Silver of His Redemption and the Gold of His Wisdom, His faithful, humble sheep who abode in His sheepfold.

Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold (Psalm 68:13).

In His Valley of Decision, Christ will reward His sheep with the gleam and glitter of His Silver Redemption and His Golden Wisdom.

Isaiah the Prophet also spoke of the time in which the whole Earth will be threshed, which will separate the corn from the chaff.

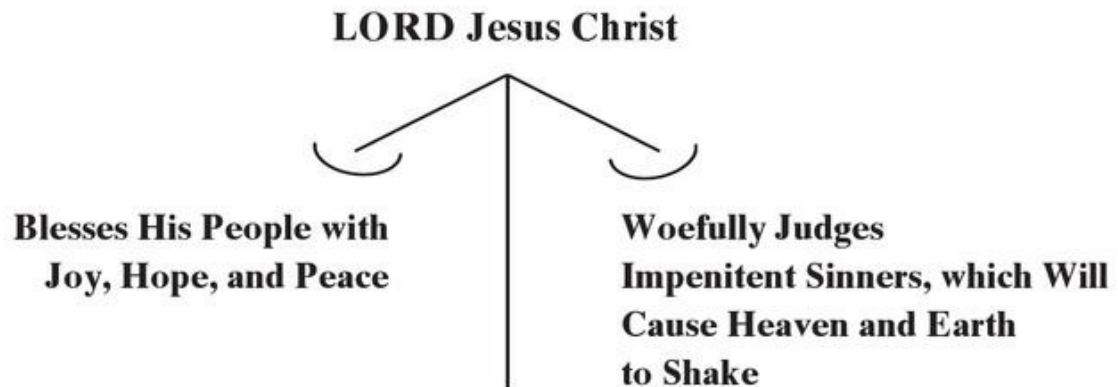
Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: **for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth** (Isaiah 28:22).

Isaiah heard from the LORD that an extermination had wholly been determined upon the goats, the mockers and scoffers of God's Holy Word.

When Christ returns to Earth at His Second Coming, He will return in the resurrected Exalted Glory of His Father and will reenact what God did for Jehoshaphat when He destroyed Sennacherib's army in the Old Testament. God in His Just Judgment will swiftly and speedily return the recompense of His enemies upon their own heads. God will challenge His enemies to prepare for war and muster up all their strength so that they can fight against His Omnipotence, but it will result in their own doom and destruction.

This will be the Valley of God's Divine Decision, at which time He will determine every man's eternal state. This valley will be a place of God's distribution of His Just Judgment. His proud, insolent enemies will be crushed and broken to pieces, like the dust of the summer threshing floor.

Out of Zion will come both blessing of joy and peace for God's people, and woeful Judgment will be meted out to impenitent sinners, which will cause Heaven and Earth to shake.



When the Son of Man returns to Judge the world in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, every man will receive his just reward of either an everlasting state of happiness or an everlasting state of misery. Every man will receive just recompense or retribution, according to the deeds he has done during his time of trial and probation on Earth.

Christ's appearing as Judge of the world will be glorious and splendid. At Christ's First Coming, He was arraigned and treated as a prisoner at man's judgment bar. But at His Second Coming, He will shine forth as the Sun of Righteousness, in the brightness of His Father's Glory, and in His own Glory.

Christ will Judge between the sheep and goats, and He will divide and separate between the following:

- the precious and the vile;
- the wheat and the tares;
- the godly and the ungodly;
- the good fish and the evil fish;
- the corn and the chaff;
- the saints and the sinners;
- the righteous and the unrighteous.

When Christ, by His omniscient Divine Decision, sets the sheep on His Right Hand and the goats on His Left Hand, He will put everlasting honour on His sheep and everlasting shame on the goats. Although the world has cursed and defamed God's people, Christ's Heavenly Father has blessed them. Those who have suffered for Christ's sake and for His Cross will enjoy wearing the glories of His Crown, and they will enjoy the pleasure of serving Him in His Court.

In that day, Christ will Judge Old Jerusalem because Judgment begins at the House of God. Old Jerusalem must pass through God's Judgment Fire before He gathers all nations to go up to worship and learn the Law in the Millennial Jerusalem (Isaiah 2:2-4). When Christ finishes His Divine Decisions in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, He shall establish His Kingdom on Earth. The kingdoms of this world will have become the Kingdoms of our LORD and of His Christ. His Kingdom shall be a United Kingdom of peace and harmony. There shall be One LORD, and His Name shall be One. All people shall worship the One True God, and not idols. God has ruled and will rule and reign, again, over all the places that sin has polluted.

In Eternity-Past, Lucifer chose to reject God's Word because of his dissatisfaction over God's Purposive Will that

offered him God's Word through His Only Begotten Son. Lucifer was jealous over the fact that he was merely a *created son*, whereas Jesus Christ was God's *Only Begotten Son*. Lucifer failed to realize that the *only* way to get God the Father's Word is through His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ.

Just as Lucifer had to choose either to accept or reject God's Word that was offered him through His Son, Jesus Christ, we, too, are offered the same choice. We must let the Truth of God's Word enter into our hearts. Then, if we are doers of the Word, the Glory that accompanies God's Word will fill our souls with His divine Delight and His eternal Ecstasy. But if we reject our portion of the Word, we also reject Christ's Glory and the Angel who accompanies it. Thus, we never can know God's Divine Chariot of Love for Jesus Christ the Heavenly Bridegroom that is accompanied by a special Chariot of the Father's Glory.

Establishing all the foregoing facts prepares us for the study of the battles that the LORD Jesus Christ will fight when He returns to Earth as KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORD'S. In our present volume we are dealing only with Jesus' Ministry as the Son of Man on a White Cloud. However, it was necessary at this point to explain the three phases of the End-Time battles since chapter sixteen, included in our present study of the Book of Revelation, introduces the preparation that the people of the Earth will make for the great Battle of Armageddon.

In Summary:

The first battle of the Christ's final warfare against Lucifer and his cohorts will be a bloody war fought at Bozrah in Idumea. The Lake of Fire will be created as a result of this battle.

The second battle, at Armageddon, will be bloodless, for men will be slain by the sword that comes out of Jesus Christ's Mouth.

The third battle, in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, will be a time of the Divine Decider's Judgment of the nations of the world, when He separates the sheep nations from the goat nations and casts the goats into the Lake of Fire.

At the end of these battles, Jesus Christ will establish His Kingdom on Earth, ushering in His thousand years of peaceful reign on the Earth with His Bride. His Ruling Throne will be in Jerusalem, which will be a new, earthly Jerusalem, the Old Jerusalem having been totally destroyed at the end of the great Tribulation.

Chapter Nine

Mystery Babylon — The Great Whore

After John had seen the Angel who had the everlasting Gospel to preach to every nation and kindred and tongue and people that dwelled upon the Earth, he saw another Angel who came to announce the fall of Mystery Babylon. At the pouring out of the seventh vial and plague, John saw the performance of the Angel's Prophecy fulfilled.

A lot of erroneous speculation concerning the identities of Mystery Babylon, the Great Whore, and the Beast have been made through the years. Some theologians have said, for instance, that the seven heads of the resurrected Beast are seven mountains, upon which the Woman in Revelation, chapter seventeen, sits and that these seven mountains are the seven natural hills upon which the city of Rome is situated. But since the Beast or Antichrist will be resurrected out of the Sea or Bottomless Pit, and since his seven heads also will be resurrected, it is decidedly untrue that these seven heads are seven natural hills around Rome.

Theologians have also contended that the Pope will be the Antichrist or the resurrected Beast. But, the Pope, at the time of the Antichrist, will be a natural man who has not yet died, while the Antichrist will be a person who has died and gone to the Bottomless Pit or Sea, from which he will be raised up. So to say that the Pope will be the Antichrist is likewise a definite misinterpretation of the Scriptures. God's controversy, as John recorded in the Book of Revelation, will not be with Rome, but with Old Jerusalem, the place in which our LORD was crucified. Any other conclusion is not substantiated by the Bible; therefore, it must be false. God's Word clearly establishes the true identity of both Mystery Babylon and the Beast or the Antichrist.

An entire chapter, in volume two* of this series of studies, is devoted to proving the identity of the Antichrist (the Beast). The Beast's origin, his stature, his reign, and his destination are clearly shown there. In chapter four of this present volume, we again established that the identity of the Beast, who *was* (has lived), and *is not* (has died), and *shall ascend out of the Bottomless Pit* (will be resurrected from the dead), is none other than Judas Iscariot. We shall learn more about the Beast or the Antichrist as we study further in this chapter. But, first, let us see what God's Word teaches about Mystery Babylon.

I. John Identified the Woman, Old Jerusalem, by the Name Written on Her Forehead — MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, **Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:** With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: **and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.** And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and **when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns** (Revelation 17:1-7).

John saw the name Mystery Babylon, the Mother of Harlots, written on the woman's forehead. Old Jerusalem, not Rome, gave birth to the deliberate rebellion against and the rejection of Jesus Christ when the Jews cast Him away as their promised Messiah and commanded the Romans to crucify Him. Old Jerusalem rejected the prophetic Promise of the Messiah in the Old Testament dispensation and persecuted the Old Testament Prophets and even put them to death. Subsequently, she rejected the fulfilled Performance of God's Promise when the Father sent to Earth Jesus Christ, the Messiah, as the Divine Word in Flesh. Therefore, Old Jerusalem, not Rome, became the Mother of Harlots; that is, she became the mother of idolatrous worship and created other false ways to try to get to God the Father instead of coming God's prescribed way — through His only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ.

And when they shall have finished their testimony, **the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city**, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, **where also our Lord was crucified** (Revelation 11:7,8).

Revelation, chapter seventeen, verse eighteen, says that *the great city* is the Woman or Old Jerusalem. “*And the woman which thou sawest is that great city*, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.”

In the verses just quoted, the bodies of the two dead witnesses, Enoch and Elijah, were lying in the street of *the great city* in which our LORD was crucified. Thus, only Old Jerusalem fits the Scriptural description of Mystery Babylon.

Old Jerusalem is personified as a woman in the Scriptures, just as Wisdom is personified as a woman in the Book of Proverbs. God’s Word often employs the use of natural symbols, parables, figures, shadows, and types to help us understand the spiritual nature and characteristics of a particular thing. We learn more easily when God reveals His unknown through His naturally known; we can understand the invisible by knowing the visible.

God described Old Jerusalem as a woman because she once knew Him in a spiritual Marriage Relationship. She once was an Espoused City, a Married City. Her eventual spiritual deterioration and degradation was prophesied in the Old Testament.

How is the faithful city become an harlot it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers (Isaiah 1:21).

In John’s vision, the faithful city, once filled with Just Judgment and Holy Righteousness, had become a Harlot City that was filled with murders. For a season, the royal city departed from the idolatrous worship of her ancestors and was faithful to God and to the interest of His Kingdom. Justice and Righteous Judgments were duly administered from the Ark of the Covenant that were witnessed or confirmed by the *Urim* and *Thummim* in the High Priest’s Breastplate that God had given to the Nation of Israel to govern and guide her in His Way of Holiness. Hence, Hebrew people, in general, were honest in their dealings and abhorred injustice. But Old Jerusalem slowly defected from her God and His Supreme, Sovereign Rule and bowed down to the idols of other nations. Likewise, she bowed down to her own idol, her own mental image, concerning how her Messiah should come. As a result, she rejected Christ and His humble appearance on Earth as a Babe and had the Romans crucify Him. After God’s true Lamb, Jesus Christ, had been crucified and had shed His precious Blood for her redemption and the redemption of all mankind, she continued to reject Christ’s Blood as God’s true atonement for sins and chose, rather, the blood of animals, which God had accepted only during the Old Testament dispensation. Israel clung to the Old Testament types and shadows of Christ and worshipped them. Consequently, she cast Christ’s Blood to the ground and exalted animal blood above His divine Blood. By clinging to animal sacrifices; by continuing to offer them upon her Altar until God, many years later, allowed Titus the Roman to destroy her idolatrous system in A.D. 70; and by blasphemously casting the precious Blood of Jesus Christ to the ground and exalting animal blood upon the Altar, Israel turned animal blood into idolatrous worship.

When John saw the beautiful, virtuous, Spouse City in the Book of Revelation, it had become debauched and had become an adulteress or Harlot City. Justice and Righteousness were no longer the inhabitants of the city; even murderers went unpunished and lived undisturbed. When John saw her during the Tribulation Period, Old Jerusalem’s continual degeneracy in the Old Testament dispensation and her rejection of Christ’s precious Blood for redemption from sins had filled her cup of wickedness to the full. Her corrupt idolatry and harlotry were complete because she had accepted the Antichrist as her king.

For generations, Israel has rejected Jesus Christ, the Truth, so she will be ready to accept the Antichrist when he appears. Under his rule, the once Holy City will be filled with murders, for the Antichrist will slay those who refuse to worship him as the true messiah. Once more, God’s people will become victims of His chosen city’s rebellion.

Jesus Himself prophesied Jerusalem’s eventual acceptance of Antichrist.

I am come in my Father’s name, and ye receive me not: **if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive** (John 5:43).

Israel rejected Jesus Christ as her Messiah when she said: “Let His blood be upon us.” Thus, she gave birth to rebellion against Jesus Christ and rebellion is nothing but an anti-Christ spirit. Israel will continue to fill her cup of rebellion until, finally, she will be ready to receive the Antichrist in person as her new spiritual bridegroom and her false messiah and king.

When John first saw the Woman, the Harlot City, sitting on the scarlet coloured beast, who had ascended out of the Bottomless Pit (the *tehome*), she was gorgeously arrayed in purple and scarlet and was decked with gold,

precious stones, and pearls. The Antichrist will clothe Old Jerusalem with all these beautiful natural things, as he tries to imitate the precious, spiritual things with which God adorned her after He had sanctified her with His Presence and made her a Holy City. The sixteenth chapter of Ezekiel is the LORD's own testimony of how He had adorned the Holy City, Jerusalem.

I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and **thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy** breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine. Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. **I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom. And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD. But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was. And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so* (Ezekiel 16:7-16).**

The Holy City, by covenant, was called the Wife of God in the Old Testament dispensation. God, her Spiritual Husband, provided royally for her as his Queen. He gave her the Ark of His Covenant, along with His *Kabode* Glory, to govern and guide her in His Master Plan and Purposive Will. But she was unfaithful to her Spiritual Husband and prostituted herself in adulterous, idolatrous unions with the false gods of this world. Therefore, she came under God's wrathful Judgment. Rebellion against God and His Master Plan and Purposive Will and her proud self-exaltation brought her down to the place of a Harlot City that John saw in Revelation; thus, she had become a fit bride for the Antichrist.

God became angry with Old Jerusalem because she broke her spiritual wedlock and denied and rejected the LORD as her Husbandman, her Owner, and her Master. Although Israel willingly accepted all of God's abundant Goodness, Grace, and Glory that He bestowed on her as His Wife, and although He sustained and exalted her as a Holy City, Old Jerusalem rebelliously poured forth her delight and love to false idols and rejected the Lord Jesus Christ, her true Messiah.

How strong is the stubbornness and pride of the corrupt human will that chooses to reject God's Blessings and Care, rather than to bow in worship to Him and acknowledge that He is God. Human beings would rather stand in their pride and rebellion and serve the world, Lucifer, and the Antichrist, who are created beings with no eternal power, than to acknowledge that there is an omnipotent, omniscient God. Why is it not better to believe in a loving, all-powerful God and be wrong, if He does not exist, than to put all of one's mental powers to disbelieving and trying to prove that there is no God? Of course, He does exist, and putting our trust in Him is not in vain. But, then, sin corrupts the mind and makes human beings illogical. How great to acknowledge that we are sinners and seek Salvation through Jesus Christ, Who loved us so much He died for us!

God intended the luxuries and material wealth He bestowed on His Spiritual Wife, Old Jerusalem, to be beneficial gifts from Him as a loving God so that she might be influenced and drawn into greater gratitude and worship to His Holy Name. But instead of using God's gifts and Goodness to promote greater worship, gratitude, and praise unto Him, she poured out His gifts of wealth in adoration and worship to false gods and gave them the glory as though they were the source of her benefits and blessings.

Old Jerusalem will again reject God and His Christ; neither will she express any gratitude to the Father and His Son, but will choose, once more, to heap her God-given energies and treasures upon the Antichrist. She will become a city filled with sorcery, harlotry, and fornication, and she will be openly antagonistic and defiant toward God and His *Torah*-Truth. Consequently, her cup of iniquity will become full. Such incarnation of wickedness will demand God's immediate Judgment.

A. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Be Judged for Her Rebellion Against God.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so

mighty an earthquake, *and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath* (Revelation 16:17-19).

God is a Faithful and Just Judge Who rewards the righteous and punishes the wicked. God is faithful to administer Justice and to award sentences according to men's deeds, whether the deeds are good or bad. Through His omnipresent, omniscient Mind, God is able to ascertain Just Judgment by measuring man's deeds against the purity and holiness of His *Torah*-Truth. The Wisdom and Knowledge of His infinite, divine Mind causes Him to judge wisely, truly, and skillfully, with discriminating discernment. All of God's Judgments are based on His Discretion, Prudence, Foresight, and Wisdom. The true Right and Power to form Judgment and to mete out Punishment belong only to God and His Christ. God compares man's deeds to His *Torah*-Truth, and when man's deeds disagree with God's Truth, God metes out Judgment accordingly. The Punishment which the Justice of His Judgment inflicts always is equal to man's sinful deeds. God's Judgments always are based on His Wisdom and Knowledge and His experience with man; therefore, His Judgments are conclusive. God's Judgments are based on His fixed, divine Principles; therefore, there is neither variableness nor shadow of turning with Him.

When the city of Old Jerusalem is finally brought into remembrance before God for her rejection of the true Messiah, Jesus Christ, and for her acceptance of the false messiah, the Antichrist, God's Justice will demand that He pass a sentence of Punishment and Destruction upon her.

When God deals with the Harlot City, there will be a difference in time between the *pronouncement* of God's judgmental Punishment and His *execution* of it. John recorded God's passing of judgmental Punishment on Old Jerusalem in the first verse of chapter seventeen of Revelation, but John did not see it carried out until later. Because Old Jerusalem played the spiritual harlot by rejecting the true Messiah and accepting the false messiah, Antichrist, she was worthy of a double portion of Judgment, which was spelled out in God's matrimonial laws of the Priesthood. Israel was God's Bridal Nation among all the nations of the world, so she will receive a double portion of punishments for her harlotry. God will heap Judgment upon Old Jerusalem from above, and the Antichrist will heap fire upon her from below.

There are many prophetic references to the destruction of Old Jerusalem. For example, the "terrible ones" referred to in Isaiah 25:5 are those who have exalted themselves in pride.

Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low* (Isaiah 25:5).

This Prophecy reveals that God's Judgment will bring Old Jerusalem down to the dust because of her lofty pride. God's Word calls Old Jerusalem the City of Confusion and the City of Desolation.

The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in. **There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone. In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction** (Isaiah 24:10-12).

Once she has been destroyed, Wicked men will never again rebuild Old Jerusalem. However, during the Millennium, spiritual men will build a new earthly Jerusalem, where Jesus Christ, the Prince of Peace, will rule and reign. The Millennial Jerusalem, built by spiritual men on Earth, will not be the Heavenly Jerusalem because its Builder and Maker is God.

The Prophet Zechariah described Old Jerusalem as a burdensome stone.

And **in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people:** all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it (Zechariah 12:3).

Isaiah prophesied that Jerusalem would become a wilderness and a grazing place for beasts:

Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof (Isaiah 27:10).

The Apostle John described the great city of Mystery Babylon as a great millstone cast into the sea:

And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, **Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down,** and shall be found no more at all (Revelation 18:21).

The destruction and fall of Old Jerusalem will be “at an instant suddenly.”

Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city *where* David dwelt add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices. Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel. And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee. And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust. Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* as chaff that passeth away: yea, **it shall be at an instant suddenly. Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire** (Isaiah 29:1-6).

Jeremiah prophesied that the Fire of God’s Anger would destroy Old Jerusalem.

And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD; O house of David, thus saith the LORD; Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, **lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. Behold, I am against thee**, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, **saith the LORD**; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? But **I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD**: and **I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it** (Jeremiah 21:11-14).

Jesus Himself, the greatest of all the Prophets who were slain by the people in Old Jerusalem, cried:

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not! (Luke 13:34).

God’s Word prophesied the pronounced Judgment of Old Jerusalem. The execution of that Judgment will go forth at the end of the Tribulation Period. Yet, God mercifully will delay the execution of His Judgment in order to give Old Jerusalem an opportunity to repent of her sins against her Spiritual Husband; however, there will be no repentance on her part, (which chapters seventeen and eighteen of Revelation prove since they deal with the final Judgment and complete Destruction of Old Jerusalem).

B. The Angel also Identified the Woman, Old Jerusalem, the Great Whore.

Name means nature, and nature refers to the invisible, inherent, distinguishing qualities of a person or a creation; thus, we see that the name *whore* fits the nature of Old Jerusalem, the Harlot City, as does the name Mystery Babylon.

1. Old Jerusalem Was Guilty of Being a Whore.

The *Judgment* that the Angel *pronounced in* Revelation, chapter *sixteen*, verses seventeen through nineteen, was *performed in* chapter *seventeen*.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; **I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters**: (Revelation 17:1).

The Angel declared that it was time for the Judgment of the Great Whore. The word *whore* means to sell, to prostitute, a harlot, a strumpet (an Old English word meaning a dishonourable one), and to be an idolater. A whore is one who is married but who has been false to her husband’s bed. Old Jerusalem was such a one; she was a whore, and she had forsaken the guide of her youth and had broken her covenant with God as her Husband.

John heard the Angel pronounce that Old Jerusalem’s name or nature was that of a great whore, for she had prostituted herself in both the natural and spiritual realms. She had been a prostitute to the kings of the Earth, whom she had intoxicated with the wine of her fornication, when she had proclaimed the lie that Antichrist was the true Christ. In John’s vision, not only was Old Jerusalem a great whore in the spiritual realm because she had prostituted herself to all the idols of the Antichrist, she also had accepted Antichrist’s setting himself up as God in the Temple in Old Jerusalem. But Antichrist will not be a god; neither will he be omnipresent. In fact, because Antichrist will not be able to be everywhere at one time, he will fill the Earth with his images that will be empowered by demons,

assigned to them by fallen Lucifer, the Dragon. By this means of imitation, each individual will be able to have personal contact with his god, the Antichrist, as he prays to his idol images. However, in spite of anyone's contention and belief, Antichrist will be a mere man. He will be Judas Iscariot, who will be resurrected from the dead.

The world will accept Antichrist's image, his mark, and his number. The word for *number* in the Greek means to keep in suspense of mind, to lift up, to sail away, weigh anchor, expiate sin, loose, to make doubt. The name and number of Antichrist will imitate the Name of Jesus Christ. With the diabolical power of the Dragon, the Antichrist will lift the minds of people to such a place of suspense and delight that they will think that the Antichrist has expiated their sins. The word *image* means resemblance, likeness, profile, representation, statue, copy. In addition to worshipping the person of the Antichrist, the people will bow down to his one large image that will be erected in Old Jerusalem. They also will purchase many small images or idols of the Antichrist so that they can practice their licentious idolatrous worship in the privacy of their own homes. The Bible records several references to the people's worship of the Beast and his image.

And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed (Revelation 13:15). **...If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, ...and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image,** and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name (Revelation 14:9,11).

And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and **there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image** (Revelation 16:2).

And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. **These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone** (Revelation 19:20).

Because they will have demon power, these images will mesmerize the people. There will be all kinds of idols made — some exceedingly valuable and ornate — which will account for part of Mystery Babylon's tremendous wealth, as described in chapter eighteen.

People already are being conditioned for idol-image worship. The world is seeking after the mystical, the supernatural, the magical, the occult. Satan's powers are being loosed upon the Earth through these means. But do not be deceived. Sometimes, a measure of Truth is intermingled with error. This is what makes the occult so dangerous. When the invisible powers of the demon world fasten onto something in the visible world, they are powerful forces with which to contend. In fact, the highest form of iniquity and wickedness is the interlacing of error with Truth. And there will be no better qualified person to propagate a mixture of Truth and error than Judas Iscariot. For example, he was numbered among the twelve Disciples who were privileged to hear Jesus expound the mysteries and hidden meanings of His Teachings. Antichrist will not come as an evil monster, but he will come as the great imitation of Jesus Christ. He will ride forth on a white horse of pretended purity, righteousness, and peace, and he will use the Holy Scriptures to expound on new and exciting things from what he previously learned from Jesus when he was one of the twelve Disciples. This is how he will deceive the professing Christian world at that time.

Many professing Christians will find much more excitement and satisfaction in their lewd experiences, while worshipping the Antichrist, than they have hitherto known while worshipping Christ in their dead churches. Antichrist will be more knowledgeable in the Scriptures than any religious leader of his day, for he was taught the Truth by Jesus Himself. Those who never walked with Jesus, while He was here on Earth, knew nothing about the many unrecorded things that Judas and the other Disciples would have had the privilege to observe and participate in as they spent time with Jesus. Neither is it our privilege, today, to know the things He expounded only to the chosen twelve.

And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen (John 21:25)

Judas will find it easy to relate some of these unrecorded events. He will be very convincing when he says, "While walking by the Sea of Galilee in the days of my earthly journey, I said this. I taught this. I did this." Many

men will be deceived by his false claims. Even pious and religiously inclined persons will come under his corrupting influence and control. They will swallow the partial Truth and the lies that accompany the Antichrist's deeds. A little Truth mingled with lies presents a danger that insincere people are not able to detect.

Once Truth has passed through a corrupt vessel, that Truth becomes defiled and unclean because the corrupt vessel will add to it (on one side) and take away from it (on the other side). We know this from the fact that the Old Testament Tabernacle had to be sanctified. Atonement had to be made for the Brazen Altar because sin, in one sense, defiled that Altar when the sin offerings were made. So the Truth will be defiled by the person of Antichrist because he will distort it. Truth joined to error becomes the most powerful weapon of all to prepare the heart and mind for total exchange of Truth for error. In corrupt minds, Truth becomes error, and error becomes Truth.

Old Jerusalem's whoredom will also manifest itself in the physical realm since their idolatrous worship of the Antichrist will cause men to experience depraved satisfaction and excitement. Although we see this licentiousness working in the world today, the Tribulation Period will be a time of increased wickedness when man will give himself to gross perversion and lust. The world already is being conditioned with every form of degeneration, which will reach its fullest state in Old Jerusalem under the leadership of the Antichrist.

Although demons are not omnipresent, they can move rapidly because they are not limited by the physical law of gravity. Because of their great powers to produce satisfaction (physically and mentally), the Antichrist's idols will be in great demand. Although the idols will merely be graven images, adorned with gold, silver, and precious stones, they will be empowered by devils to administer satisfaction to mankind's base desires.

While these idol-images will be empowered by demons, it will be the Antichrist who will hold the minds of men in complete captivity for three-and-one-half years. Through these demon empowered images, he will impart his perverted and deceitful will into every human being who has received his mark. And all this will be channeled out to the whole world through the unholy city, Old Jerusalem, the Great Whore.

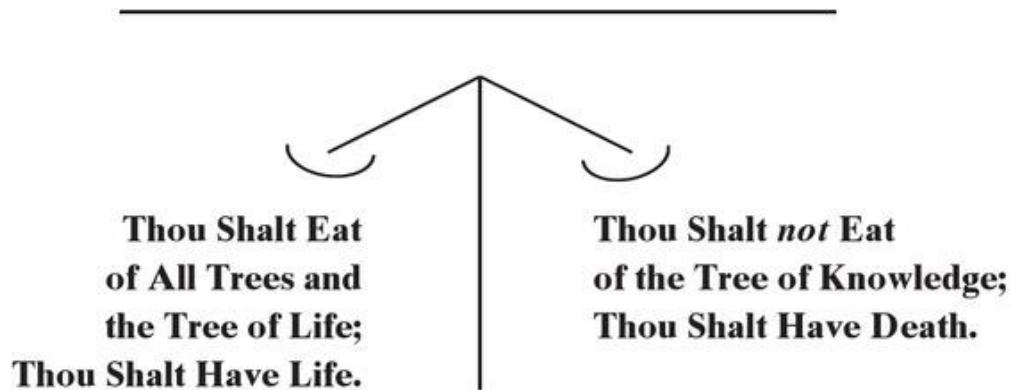
2. The Woman (Old Jerusalem), MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, Gave Birth to Confusion when She Suppressed the Truth.

And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH (Revelation 17:5).

Mystery, the name of Old Jerusalem, means something hidden, dark, secret, mysterious, unperceivable, incomprehensible, and a silence imposed by initiation. In other words, Old Jerusalem will have earned the description or title of *Mystery* because she will have secretly silenced the Truth. Suppressing the Truth gives birth to all confusion, which is why the name Babylon is attached to Old Jerusalem's descriptive title. *Babylon* means confusion, to babble. Babylon comes from a Hebrew root word that means to overflow with oil, to mix, to fodder, to anoint, to confound, to fade, to mingle, to mix self, to give provender. In other words, when Truth is silenced, then error is joined to Truth and, thus, Babylon or confusion is born. Confusion is the beginning step away from God.

Silencing the Truth results when one adopts a state of rest, calmness, or stillness about the Truth. Refraining or forbearing from speaking the Truth or making the Truth known, unless God's Purposive Will has so directed us, is one way of silencing the Truth. This was Adam-male's and Adam-female's fault in dealing with the Truth when they were in the Garden. They did not speak the Truth about the LORD God's positive and negative commands. Adam-female silenced some of the Truth because she did not repeat it accurately. When she answered the Serpent, she did not repeat God's commands in their entirety. God spoke to Adam and said, "[O]f every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, *thou shalt not eat of it*: for in the day that thou eatest thereof *thou shalt surely die*" (Genesis 2:16,17).

The Hebrew word for *mayest* is a command: "*Thou shalt* eat of all the trees, including the Tree of Life. And thou *shalt not* eat of the Tree of Knowledge."



However, Adam-female said: “But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, *neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die*” (Genesis 3:3). Adam-female changed God’s negative command by taking away from the Truth and by adding to the Truth; therefore, she silenced the Power of the Truth. When man silences the Truth, he then adds error to it on one side and takes away from the Truth on the other side and replaces it with error.

Added Error by Taking away from the Truth	The Truth	Added Error to the Truth
“Lest ye die”	“But the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, Ye shall not eat of it.”	“Neither shall ye touch it.”

Adam-female silenced the Truth. Likewise, Old Jerusalem silenced the Truth because she took away the Truth that Jesus Christ was her true Messiah. And she will silence the Truth by adding a lie to the Truth when she says that the Antichrist is the true messiah. Thus, she will be guilty of the same sin as Adam-female. When the Truth came in the person of the LORD Jesus Christ, Mystery Babylon tried to silence it by crucifying the Son of God. This dastardly deed resulted in her being cast out (as was Adam-male and Adam-female) from her homeland and being dispersed throughout the world; ultimately, she will be delivered into the spiritual state of Babylon or confusion. Therefore, Mystery Babylon will be an appropriate title for Old Jerusalem.

When Old Jerusalem mysteriously silenced the Truth about Jesus Christ, her Babylon of confusion was born. When Adam-female silenced the Truth, she was ready to become the mother of harlots and abominations by receiving the Serpent’s will into her will. She mothered his will until the idol of disobedience looked pleasant and wonderful.

The same is true in the history of Old Jerusalem. She slew the Truth on the Cross; then, she joined confusion (Babylon) or error to her dastardly deed by paying the Roman soldiers to say that Jesus Christ, the Truth, had not risen from the dead, but that Christ’s Disciples had stolen His Body. Thus, she became the mother of the evil children of rejection and rebellion against Jesus Christ. In its mature form, her rejection and rebellion will cause her to accept the Antichrist as her messiah.

Although we know who she is, Old Jerusalem still is a mystery. Who can comprehend Jerusalem’s silencing of the Truth, God’s only Begotten Son, when she crucified Him? Who can understand her rejection of and rebellion against her true Messiah? She rejected the sinless, spotless Lamb of God, Who went about healing the sick, delivering the oppressed, raising the dead, feeding the hungry, teaching His Father’s Truth, and shedding forth God’s pure, divine Light, Life, and Love. Yet, she refused to have this gentle, meek, lowly, loving, kind Messiah ruling over her. The Prophets clearly foretold His Coming, and He perfectly fulfilled all their Prophecies concerning His Work and Sacrifice as the Crucified and Risen Christ. Israel knew Who Jesus was, for she had received the

Counsel of Truth about Him from her High Priest who possessed the *Urim* and *Thummim* that bore witness of Jesus' true identity. Yet, she preferred to reject Him and to crucify Him, while continuing in her pretense of worship and obedience to God. Nowhere in all the Earth was there such a witness of God and such a divine visitation as the one Jesus Christ gave to the unholy city of Old Jerusalem. It is no wonder that the Bible calls her *Mystery Babylon*.

He came unto his own, and his own received him not (John 1:11).

Spurning all of God's gracious visitations, Jerusalem rejected her true Messiah, but she will welcome the vile imposter, the Antichrist, into her Temple. Freely she will give her acceptance, worship, and adoration to the Antichrist. Her idolatrous, spiritual putrefaction will cover the whole Earth.

C. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Hold Two Positions During the Tribulation.

For the many generations that have passed since Old Jerusalem crucified her Messiah, she has been in a low position among the nations. However, during the Tribulation, she will gain a position of being exalted before the world. This is a position for which she has longed.

1. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Sit upon Many Waters.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; **I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:**... And he saith unto me, **The waters** which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, **are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues** (Revelation 17:1,15).

John saw Mystery Babylon seated in a position of authority and rule "upon many waters," which represented the peoples, the multitudes, the nations, and the tongues of the whole world. The thought inherent in the word *seat* indicates stability and establishment. The fact that Old Jerusalem, Mystery Babylon, will be *seated* suggests her comfort, satisfaction, and security. She will sit enthroned in complete rulership over the world and be firmly established in her control of mankind.

She will rule the people of the world through idols, the images of her god and their god, the Antichrist. Present day idols, particularly the ornate ones found in the countries of the East, cannot compare with the idols that will be made and used during the Tribulation. Even now, the world is looking for a redeemer who can save the world financially, politically, and religiously. A political leader recently stated, "The world must have a redeemer, be it God or the Devil."

Someone must appear on the world scene with power to stop the nations in their headlong plunge toward chaos and utter destruction. Today, this downward plunge is already gaining momentum. Antichrist soon will be here, claiming to be the needed redeemer, but he will not be able to stop the world's destruction because God has destined this world for Judgment. However, during the Antichrist's reign, Old Jerusalem will take her seat upon the "waters" of the nations of the world.

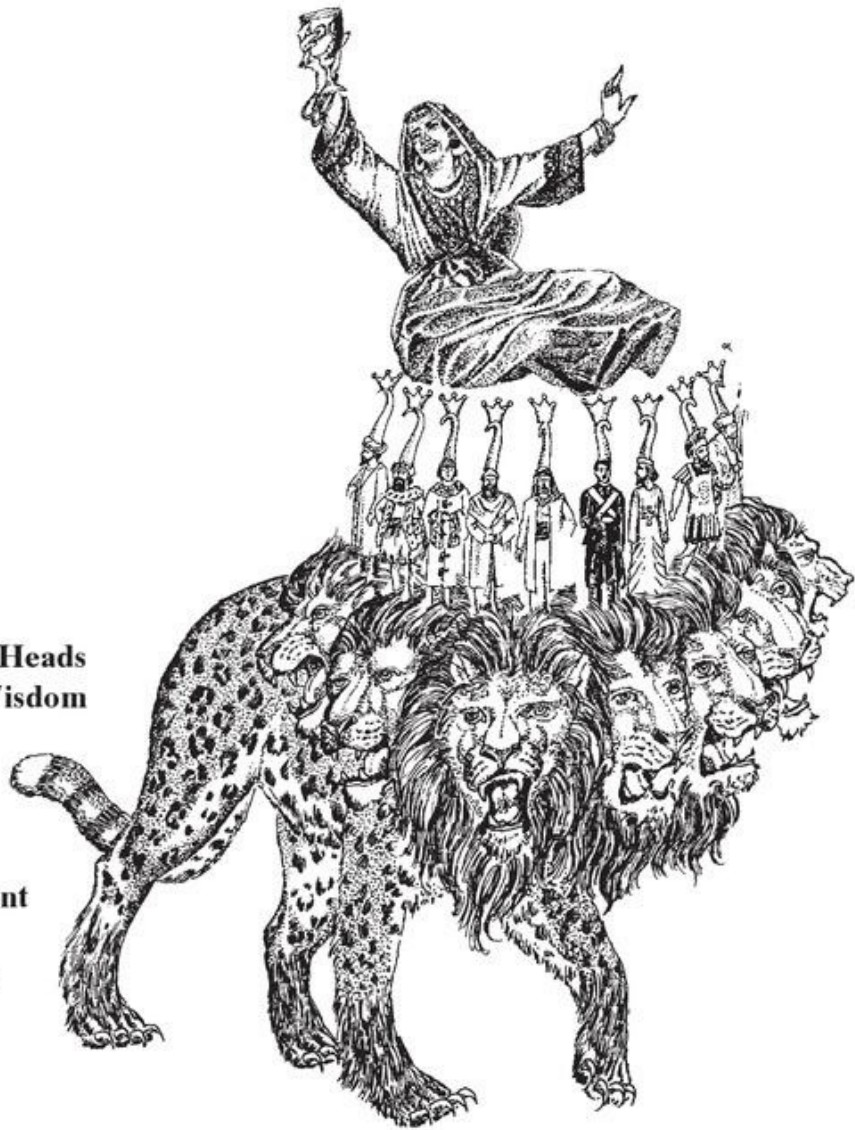
2. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Sit upon the Beast.

So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and **I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns** (Revelation 17:3).

Woman – the City of Old Jerusalem

**The Antichrist
with His Seven Heads
of Corrupted Wisdom**

**Head of Death
Head of Enchantment
Head of Rebellion
Head of Blasphemy
Head of Ignorance
Head of Affliction
Head of Deceit**



Next, John saw the second exalted position held by Old Jerusalem, as she sat atop the scarlet-coloured Beast. The woman who will sit on the Beast is different from the woman mentioned in chapter twelve of Revelation, which we already have studied. The woman in chapter twelve was an enemy to Lucifer and his kingdom, for she was the portion of the Church that had missed the Rapture; therefore, the Dragon persecuted her. The woman whom John saw in the wilderness, in the seventeenth chapter of the Book of Revelation, was the exalted Great Whore, Mystery Babylon, Old Jerusalem. Although she had been left in a desolate state because she had rejected the Lord Jesus Christ, she, nevertheless, will appear to enjoy a short time of exaltation during the Tribulation. But her exaltation will be mixed with great humiliating calamities sent from God. Jesus foretold this state of calamity that will come upon her.

Behold, **your house is left unto you desolate.** For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord (Matthew 23:38,39).

In A.D. 70, Jerusalem suffered an initial destruction under the invasion of Titus, and from that time, she has

gradually progressed in her spiritual wilderness state. Imitating God's true Bride in the Song of Solomon, who comes out of her spiritual wilderness experience leaning upon her Beloved, the LORD Jesus Christ, Old Jerusalem will come out of her spiritual wilderness riding upon the back of her "beloved," the scarlet-coloured Beast, the Antichrist.

The scarlet-coloured Beast, with seven heads and ten horns, relates to the Antichrist's invisible nature and his power, not to his outward form. Outwardly, the Antichrist will look like a man. His description reveals that he will have the powerful, beastly, merciless, and unstable natures of fallen Lucifer, whose natures were manifested in type through the actions of the Gentile world kingdoms as related in the Book of Daniel.*

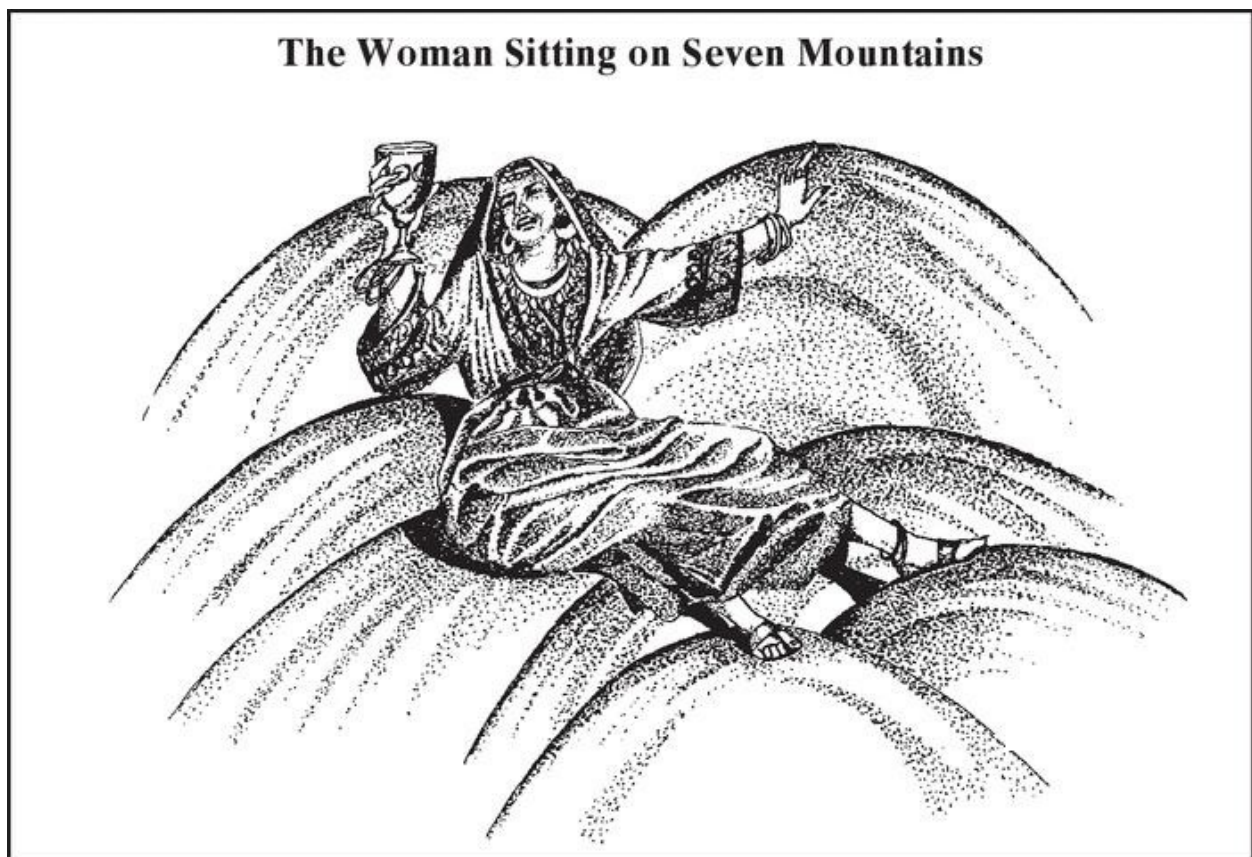
The Antichrist will attack God and God's people with the vicious, bestial nature of the lion (Babylon), the bear (Medes-Persia) and the leopard (Greece), and the merciless and unstable nature of the iron and clay kingdom of the Roman Empire. The description of the Antichrist in Revelation, chapter thirteen, verse two, remarks his beastly mercilessness: "And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard (Greece), and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear (Medes-Persia), and his mouth as the mouth of a lion (Babylon); and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority."

The names used to designate the full nature and person of fallen Lucifer are climaxed by the name *Dragon*, which represents his full stature and signifies the height of his diabolical power.

And he laid hold on the **dragon**, that old **serpent**, which is the **Devil**, and **Satan**, and bound him a thousand years, (Revelation 20:2).

Verse nine of the twentieth chapter of Revelation gives more information about the heads of the Beast upon which the Woman, Old Jerusalem, will sit:

And here is the mind which hath wisdom. **The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth** (Revelation 17:9).



A mountain in Scripture signifies a kingdom of power and authority. Old Jerusalem will not sit upon seven mountains in the natural realm. Rather, in John's vision, the seven mountains that Old Jerusalem rode on were a sevenfold corrupted kingdom of Lucifer's corrupted wisdom. Thus, the mind of the Beast, Antichrist, will control

her.

The Antichrist will not have seven physical mountains upon his head; rather, this means that his wisdom will be as great and high as mountains; he will be imbued with the highest realm of Lucifer's full stature of wisdom, which is his Dragon nature. A mountain speaks of something that is immovable, apart from God's Power. The fact that the Beast will have seven heads indicates that he, the same as fallen Lucifer, will have a sevenfold split personality. In the beginning, Lucifer had one mind with one wisdom — the Wisdom of God. When he rebelled, he became a sevenfold split personality. He will impart his split personalities to the Antichrist.

These seven mountains or kingdoms of corrupt wisdom and power represent kings and kingdoms. Each head is a ruling force, relating directly to one of the seven heads of the Dragon-realm of fallen Lucifer. Because of Lucifer's sin of pride, his mind became corrupted, and his wisdom became perverted. Instead of having a mind to worship and to serve God, Lucifer's mind was distorted so that he could serve himself.

In chapter six of this volume, we studied the heads of the Dragon and Leviathan, the Serpent, in connection with Israel's flight through the Red Sea. At that time, God divided the Red Sea with His Strength and used it to break the heads of the Dragon and Leviathan. The seven heads of the Serpent's perverted wisdom, working through Pharaoh, were broken to pieces in the Red Sea when God commanded the sea to close upon Pharaoh and his army. In the breaking of Pharaoh's headship over the Israelites, God broke the vessel through whom the Dragon and the Serpent were working; thus, God also broke the hold of the seven heads of the Dragon and Serpent power for a season, but these heads will resume their work through another vessel — the Antichrist — during the Tribulation.

Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: **thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters. Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces,** and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness (Psalm 74:13,14).

In chapter twelve of Revelation, John saw a great red Dragon whose seven heads rested upon the long necks of the Serpent Leviathan. Upon these seven Dragon-heads of corrupt wisdom were ten horns and seven crowns. His crowns indicate the ruling power he will have, for the Dragon's power of ruler-ship supersedes that of Satan, the Devil, and the Serpent.

And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and **behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads** (Revelation 12:3).

The foregoing verse applies to the Dragon's personal stature. Notice the similarity between the Dragon and the Antichrist. The Antichrist will come up from the Bottomless Pit with *seven heads* and *ten horns*. The Antichrist will be similar to the Dragon in that they *both will have seven heads*, multiple crowns (seven, in the case of the Dragon), and *ten horns*; but the Antichrist will be dissimilar in that while he will have ten horns, he will wear his *ten crowns* on his *ten horns*, not on his *seven heads*. The Antichrist also will have the names of blasphemy written on his heads. While these differences are small, the total appearance will be like that of a father and his son. This is apparent in chapter thirteen of the Book of Revelation.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and **saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.** And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.** And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. **And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast,** saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. **And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.** And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations (Revelation 13:1-7).

The Beast, "full of names of blasphemy," will be busy degrading and vilifying God and His Son. The Antichrist will use his seven heads of corrupt wisdom and ten horns of power to bring about the establishment of his world-wide reign. His purpose for establishing his unified kingdom will be to go to war against Jesus Christ at the Battle of Armageddon.

John saw that on the seven heads of the Beast were ten horns, similar to the horns possessed by the Dragon. Horns speak of defensive and aggressive power. As we have seen, before his fall, Lucifer possessed a tenfold covering of beauty that God gave him. The nine stones and the gold were perverted into a tenfold covering that

Lucifer has used for both defensive and aggressive warfare against God and His people. They are pictured in the Book of Revelation as horns of power. In our study of fallen Lucifer, we learned the names of the seven heads and how they fit together with the ten horns of corrupted power. They are as follows:

Lucifer's Seven Heads	The Ten Horns of Corrupted Power
1. Head of Death 2. Head of Enchantment (Has Two Horns) 3. Head of Rebellion 4. Head of Blasphemy (Has Two Horns) 5. Head of Ignorance 6. Head of Affliction 7. Head of Deceit (Has Two Horns)	1. Horn of Separation 2. Horn of Delight and Worship and Horn of Experimentation 3. Horn of Mercilessness or Hardness 4. Horn of Change and Horn of Support 5. Horn of Prevailing or Overcoming. 6. Horn of Interruption 7. Horn of Glowing Zeal and Horn of Show

By studying the history of the Nation of Israel, one can see how these very heads of fallen Lucifer have fought against Israel through the various nations of the world. Lucifer has exercised the wisdom and power of his heads through earthly kings and their kingdoms to war against God's people. These heads afflict the people of God, today, just as they will afflict mankind during the Tribulation, through the person of the Antichrist. These heads will be so powerful during the Tribulation Period that the Apostle John described them as mountains.

These seven heads, upon which the woman will sit, relate to the seven great Gentile kingdoms that will exist in the End Time. In history, Israel's first great persecutor was the Nation of Assyria. Egypt was her second great persecutor. Later, five more kingdoms became persecutors of God's people. In the Book of Daniel, the Prophet identified five of them to Nebuchadnezzar, when he interpreted the king's vision of the great image.

Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. **This great image**, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. **This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.** Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon **his feet that were of iron and clay**, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. **Thou art this head of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron:** forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall

mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. **And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.** Forasmuch as thou sawest that **the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold;** the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure (Daniel 2:31-45).

In the king's dream, the empires of Gentile world powers were represented symbolically by an image that was formed out of different metals. In his description of these world kingdoms, Daniel started with the head, the highest realm, and worked downward to the feet of the image. The head of the image was made of fine gold (Babylon); the breast and arms of the image were made of silver (Medes and Persians); the belly and thighs of the image were made of brass (Greece); the legs of the image were made of iron (Rome); and the feet of the image were made of *iron* and *clay* (the ten-toes or kingdoms formed by the division of the Roman Empire). While portraying the course and the end of the "Times of the Gentiles," this image also referred to the literal existence and reign of these kingdoms.

In the king's dream, God also showed Nebuchadnezzar a Stone cut out of the mountain (not a literal mountain) that fell upon the image, grinding the image to chaff that was carried away with the wind. A mountain in the Word of God represents a kingdom. This is true in Daniel's Prophecy. Through the dream, God foretold how His Son Jesus Christ would be cut out from the Heavenly Kingdom and would be sent with His Bride (Revelation 19:14) to set up an earthly kingdom that will be an eternal Kingdom that will fill the whole Earth. The Stone, Jesus Christ, cut out of the Heavenly Mountain, will appear during the days of the tenfold division of the kingdom of the Romans, represented by the feet (iron and clay) of the image's stature. While Nebuchadnezzar was the head of gold, the tenfold division of the Roman Empire constituted the feet and ten toes. These ten toes that were part iron (strength) and part clay (weak, unstable) shall be smitten at the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. When the true Christ smites the feet or foundation of Gentile power that will come against His people, this image shall fall and never rise again.

Thus, these seven mountains or heads of power reveal the sevenfold corrupt wisdom of the Dragon as it operates through seven Gentile kingdoms:

1. Assyria	Head of Affliction
2. Egypt	Head of Rebellion
3. Babylon	Head of Blasphemy
4. Media-Persia	Head of Ignorance
5. Greece	Head of Enchantment
6. Rome	Head of Death
7. Divided Roman Kingdom	Head of Deceit

With this background, we can understand the explanation projected in chapter seventeen concerning the origin of the Antichrist. As we already have seen, the Beast will rise out of the Bottomless Pit, the *tehome* pit.

And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast (Revelation 17:10-12).

The five kingdoms that *are fallen* already have passed into oblivion; they are Assyria, Egypt, Babylon, Media and Persia, and Greece. The expression *one* refers to the Roman Empire which was in supremacy at the time John wrote the Book of Revelation. The expression *the other is not yet come* refers to the ten-toed kingdom or tenfold division of the Roman Empire that was recorded in Daniel's prophecies (Daniel, chapter two). According to John's record in the seventeenth chapter of Revelation, the Beast *is the eighth* and *is of the seven*.

And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. **And the beast** that was, and is not, even he **is the eighth, and is of the seven**, and goeth into perdition (Revelation 17:9-11).

The Jewish Nation was part of the sixth kingdom, the Roman Empire, which existed in John's day. The seventh kingdom was a division of the Roman Empire, of which the Jewish nation still was a part. Then, an eighth kingdom was to arise out of part of the seventh kingdom. Since the Antichrist has to be a Jew in order to imitate the true Christ, he must arise out of the Jewish section of the divided Roman Empire.

Antichrist will be of the seventh kingdom, the last Gentile kingdom, that will be destroyed by the Stone that is described in the Book of Daniel. In turn, this Stone shall destroy and break into pieces the entire image of Gentile ruling power in the world. Jesus Christ is this Stone that shall appear, and His Coming shall bring Judgment upon all nations and peoples of the Earth.

Just as spiritual rebellion against God's Headship caused the sons of Korah to rise up against the God-appointed leadership of Moses and Aaron in the natural realm and, thus, against God's Headship and Authority in the spiritual realm, so the Antichrist will be guilty of both natural and spiritual rebellion. Like the Prince of Tyrus, Antichrist will set his heart as the Heart of God. The twenty-eighth chapter of the Book of Ezekiel pertains to this subject. Portions of it describe Satan (Lucifer and his rebellion in Heaven), while other portions describe the man Antichrist. Antichrist is called the Prince of Tyrus, and he will set himself up as God.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: **Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God:** (Ezekiel 28:6).

By determining in his heart to sit upon God's Throne in Old Jerusalem, in the natural realm, the Antichrist will also be guilty of spiritual rebellion against God's Rulership over the world, for God is the One Who sets men in positions of ruling power and authority.

As we have already stated in this chapter, the Antichrist, Judas Iscariot, who once lived and then died, will be resurrected. He will make his appearance from the Jewish part of the seventh Gentile kingdom, the divided Roman Empire, and his kingdom will become the eighth world kingdom. The Beast, the Antichrist, will be related in spirit to both Korah and Tyrus, who, because of his rebellion against God's Headship, had the evil, spiritual desire to receive worship to himself. Antichrist's origin is mentioned prophetically in the third chapter of Genesis, verse fifteen.

In the fullness of Time, the Son of Perdition was born in the person of Judas Iscariot, who will become the Antichrist later in Time. In his final appearance, the Antichrist, Judas, will come forth in his resurrected body and stand up in the Dragon's full stature of wickedness and evil.

However, the Antichrist is destined to return to Perdition. After the Antichrist has been cast into the Lake of Fire, God will also cast the Bottomless Pit, with its Perdition, into the Lake of Fire. Thus, the Antichrist will inhabit the place of Perdition within the Lake of Fire.

We are studying the fact that John saw the Woman sitting "upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns." She will sit enthroned with ruling authority over all the peoples of the world. Under her throne, bearing it up, will be the Beast, with his ten horns. He will be scarlet in colour because he will make war with the saints when he first comes up out of the Bottomless Pit. He will have the full stature of Lucifer. The blood of martyred saints will be the source of his scarlet colour. After he has made his appearance on the Earth, the Antichrist will go directly to the Temple to proclaim "I am Jesus Christ, the Messiah, your Redeemer." In his first official act as the great imitator of our Lord, he will cleanse the Temple, just as Jesus cleansed it in His day. Blood will flow freely, for all who dare to contest his claim will be slain.

Some Christians do not believe in the Rapture, which is Jesus' secret "catching away" of the saints on Earth who are overcomers. (This will happen before He comes to Earth for the second time.) Instead, they look for Jesus Christ to set up His Kingdom on the Earth without first making His appearance in the air. So, because the Bible speaks of Jesus Christ returning in a blood-stained vesture, these deluded people will assume that this blood-stained person is none other than Jesus Christ.

D. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Held a Wine Cup in Her Hand.

John continued his description of the Woman, Old Jerusalem, by pointing out that she held a wine cup in her hand.

With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: **and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast**, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, **having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:** (Revelation 17:2-4).

Although the abominable and filthy fornication that filled the cup in the Woman's hand was credited directly to Old Jerusalem, it had been wrought through the scarlet Beast. The Antichrist will make the entire world drink out of Old Jerusalem's Wine Cup of Iniquity. While natural fornication will be practiced in excess during the Tribulation, spiritual fornication will be even more rampant. This is evident from the description of the gold cup in the Woman's hand. It will be *full* of abominations and the filthiness of her fornications. The Greek word for *abominations* is also translated as idolatries; the word for *filthiness* means impure, lewd, foul, and demonic.

God will permit the world to be under the control of the Dragon and the Beast and Old Jerusalem for three-and-one-half years. The Antichrist will be the one who will deliver the wine cup to the Woman, through the means of the idols and the images that will stand in every home that is not Christian or of the sealed 144,000 Jews.

The Woman John saw did not have cups (plural) but *a* cup. The fact that the cup was gold is an imitation and implication of Divinity. It will resemble the Lord's Communion Cup. Mystery Babylon, Old Jerusalem, will pass out her intoxicating revelations on a day-to-day basis, giving the people a daily, fresh cup of mental wine, so to speak, in order to keep the people's minds under her constant control. Her wine will keep people's minds steeped in mental drunkenness that will awaken and arouse their base desires so that fornication, both physical and spiritual, will be practiced to excess. Demons will carry forth a fresh supply of her wine, dispensing this idolatry and lewdness through the medium of images (idols). One idol will not be enough. People will have one of gold, one of silver, one of wood — multiple images.

Man never is satisfied with one God; he worships many gods in his effort to imitate God's Omnipresence. So there will be the idolatries of many gods. The filthiness, baseness, and vileness of physical fornication will be performed in connection with idol worship. Our wildest imagination cannot visualize the depths of degradation that mankind will know when iniquity shall abound and men shall be given over to the unhampered and unhindered depravity of their carnal hearts.

Wicked spirits will aid demons in their work of influencing people to practice total depravity. When a sinner dies, his body goes to the grave; his soul goes to Hell; and his wicked spirit is loosed to wander in this world until the resurrection of the *ALL* Dead. With each passing generation, more wicked spirits are abroad, looking for a resting place, namely another human body of like appetite, through whom they can find some measure of satisfaction. Masses of wicked people will die from God's Judgments that will be poured out during the Tribulation. Consequently, there will be a great intensification of demon power to control those who remain alive on the Earth. Just think of the state of moral depravity the world will be in by the end of the Tribulation!

E. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Was Clothed in Purple and Scarlet and Decked with Ornaments.

And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: (Revelation 17:4).

In this verse, John described the Woman's clothing: she was dressed in purple, the traditional colour of royalty, which will be an imitation of the LORD Jesus Christ's Power. Her scarlet dress was not a new one; she had had it for a long time, for she was clothed in blood. The Beast that John saw was also scarlet. Judas Iscariot betrayed Jesus Christ and brought about His Death. Then, Judas killed himself. So the Antichrist's scarlet colour will come not only from Jesus' Blood but also from his own blood. Old Jerusalem will have long-known the scarlet colour of bloodshed, having slain the Old Testament Prophets and Jesus Christ and His Apostles and Disciples.

And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:... (Revelation 17:6).

And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth (Revelation 18:24).

As John saw her, the Woman, Old Jerusalem, was decked with gold, precious stones, and pearls. Her position was one of obvious wealth (which we shall discuss in more detail in our next chapter). Once, Old Jerusalem she was a truly royal and Holy City, a City of Righteousness and Truth, but how quickly she fell from her God-appointed

exaltation to that of a professional harlot, both naturally and spiritually. She was attired according to her whoredom and fornications; hence, she wore gaudy adornments of gold and jewels in order to attract attention.

F. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Had Ancestors Who Were Harlots.

And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH (Revelation 17:5).

Instead of the Woman having the LORD's Name upon her forehead (the area of her intelligence), she had a mysterious name that devised and operated much wickedness. This name was *Mystery Babylon*. The great mystery was how such a great city, endowed with infinite Wisdom and Knowledge of God's Divine Word, could silence the Truth and commit the terrible fornications and idolatries of which she was guilty, thereby plunging herself into the depths of confusion or *Babylon*. Her confusion resulted from her adding error and falsehood to the divine Truth of God's Word. Why anyone would choose to silence the Truth and bring confusion instead of peace, contentment, and harmony is difficult to understand. God's indictment against her was so tremendous that the translators recorded her inscription in capital letters: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. She was the mother of *all* harlot cities of the Earth. She was the mother of the abominations of *all* the Earth. After becoming a city, Jerusalem had the power to destroy the idol worship around her and to speak and to teach the Truth to the entire world about the One True Living God. This great city had such glory and fame because of the victory and power of her kings in their warfare against their enemies that Israel held a place of fear and respect among the nations surrounding her.

Following King David's great conquests, God had sent Solomon, filled with divine Wisdom and Knowledge, to establish God's Purposive Will in the Earth, which was to reveal to all people the One, True, Living God. From Israel's teaching and example, the nations of the Earth were to learn not to commit idolatry and fornication. However, Israel failed to manifest God's Purposive Will to the world. Instead of Israel converting the world to the Only True and Living God, she allowed the world to convert her to their idolatries and fornications. Thus, Old Jerusalem became the Mother of Harlots. She had the opportunity to convert the world to the LORD. She had the LORD's *Kabode* Glory and *Shekinah* Glory, the *Urim* and *Thummim*; she had the respect and fear of the nations around her; she had the Wisdom and Understanding of God's Divine Word through Solomon and her High Priest, yet she failed. She made the wrong choice. She rejected the true God, the Creator, and chose the vain idols of the creature.

Let us examine the family tree of harlotry and see Old Jerusalem's long history of fornication and idolatry so that we may understand her cup of sin that, through the ages, she has been gradually filling up. Her cup will reach its full capacity during the Antichrist's reign in the Tribulation.

Family Tree of Harlotry

Crown of Tree
Jerusalem (Mystery Babylon)
Harlotry and Whoredom

Sodom —
Elder Sister
Harlotry and
Whoredom
(Ezekiel 16:4)

Samaria —
Younger Sister
Harlotry and
Whoredom
(Ezekiel 16:46)

Amorite — Father
Spiritual Pride
Corrupt Wisdom
(Ezekiel 16:3)

Hittite — Mother
Forsook God — Spiritual Pride
Corrupt Wisdom
(Ezekiel 16:3)

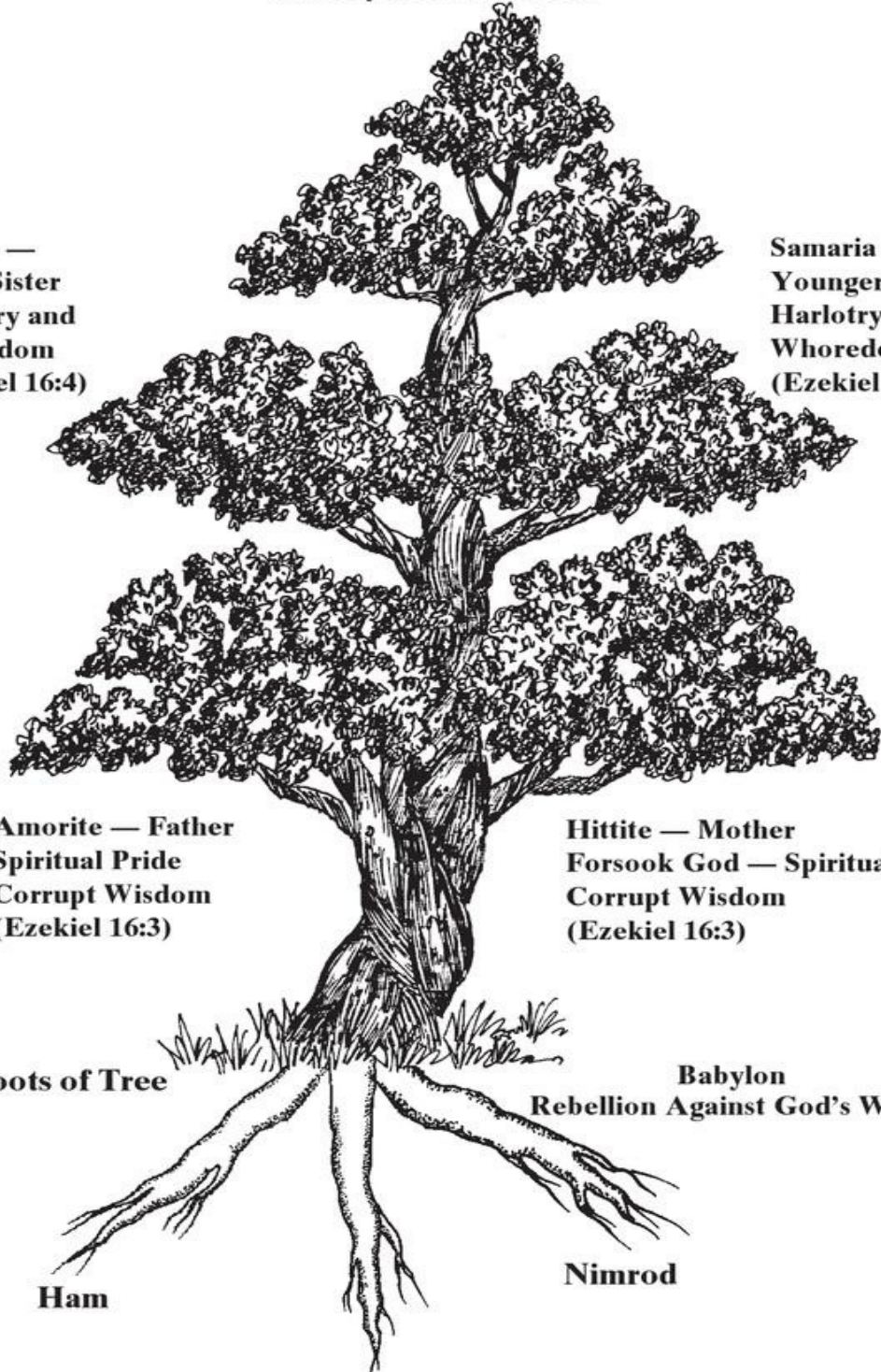
Roots of Tree

Babylon
Rebellion Against God's Word

Ham

Nimrod

Cush



1. The Roots of the Family Tree of Harlotry Began with Noah's Son, Ham.

Genesis, chapter ten, gives the roots or the beginning of the family tree of harlotry. The time was after the flood, and Ham, one of Noah's three sons, looked upon his father's nakedness. And his son Canaan, Noah's grandson, did some lewd things to Noah while he slept. Therefore, Noah placed a curse upon Canaan. On the other hand, Noah's other two sons, Shem and Japheth, were blessed by their father because they had not *looked* on, nor had they *done evil*, to their father; instead, they had backed into his tent and covered his nakedness.

As a result of Canaan's misconduct, Ham's whole family was defiled by his sin. The family's rebellion against righteousness was soon manifested through Ham's other son, Cush, who then begat Nimrod, the builder of Babel. Nimrod became a mighty one in the Earth. The name *Nimrod* means to oppress, to tyrannize, to rebel. The spirit of Nimrod was the spirit of rebellion against God and included silencing the Truth of God's Word. The spirit of silencing the Truth gave birth to Babylon or confusion. To silence the Truth and rebel against God's Word is the most serious act a person can commit because of its eternal consequences.

By the days of Noah, man's rebellion had increased against God to such a degree that God had to destroy the whole world by a flood. Only those who were in the ark with Noah were spared. Following the flood, God made a covenant with man that He never again would destroy the world by inundating it with water. Nevertheless, rebellion against God continued to manifest itself through Nimrod who, contrary to God's instructions, built the Tower of Babel. Nimrod deliberately chose to doubt and to ignore God's Rainbow Covenant that promised not to send another flood. So, in a vain effort to build a tower that God's flood could not reach, Nimrod, in open rebellion against God's Covenant Word, persuaded the people to join him in building a tower "whose top may reach unto heaven." Their plan was to preserve themselves and the rest of the human race if and when God would send another flood. They did not believe nor trust in the Truth of God's Word. In addition to these rebellious spirits of silencing the Truth with their rebellion, the spirit of pride and corrupted wisdom also worked through Nimrod and the people to further their hostility against God.

And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: **and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do** (Genesis 11:6).

Thus, Nimrod, with his rebellious spirit of silencing the Truth of God's Covenant of Promise, led the people who followed him in building Babel (confusion). Nimrod was an ancestor, as it were, of Old Jerusalem. Nimrod's rebellion against God resulted in his corrupting his God-given Wisdom.

2. The Father of the Family Tree of Harlotry Was an Amorite.

Rebellion, spiritual pride, and corrupt wisdom were also found in Old Jerusalem's Amorite father and Hittite mother.

Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands and their children: **your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite** (Ezekiel 16:45).

And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; **thy father was an Amorite,** and thy mother an Hittite (Ezekiel 16:3).

Old Jerusalem never was a city of pure Israelitish descent. She was in times past a Jebusite City. Her people were Canaanites, Amorites, and Hittites. Old Jerusalem was also tainted with the sin and vices of her father — an Amorite.

Old Jerusalem boasted her descent from Abraham, but Ezekiel prophesied to her that she was a descendant from the Amorite aborigines of the land, for it was from the exalted, idolatrous pride of her Amorite father that she drew the character she had exhibited in Ezekiel's day and on down through the ages.

Although Abraham's blood flowed in the veins of the people of Old Jerusalem, the spirit of exalted, idolatrous pride from their Amorite father also possessed their hearts and minds. The word *Amorite* means prominence, a high one, the dweller on the summit.

The Amorites were descendants of Canaan, the fourth son of Ham, who was one of Noah's sons. The Hamitic people were the earliest to develop a culture and, in the beginning, were the most brilliant descendants of Adam. However, they had the greatest tendency to degenerate themselves. Old Jerusalem is called both Amorite and Jebusite in the Scriptures.

Therefore **the five kings of the Amorites, [1] the king of Jerusalem, [2] the king of Hebron, [3] the king of Jarmuth, [4] the king of Lachish, [5] the king of Eglon**, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it (Joshua 10:5).

As for **the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem**, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day (Joshua 15:63).

Old Jerusalem degenerated herself into a wild, strange vine after the proud, idolatrous spirit of her father, the Amorite.

God commanded the Prophet to cause Old Jerusalem to *know* her abominations. Jerusalem's idolatrous pride was an abomination to her God. Old Jerusalem was noted as a place of great knowledge on one side; however, on the other side, she was ignorant of her abominable spirit of pride and rebellion inherited from her Amorite father.

Pride fills man's ears so that he cannot hear God's Words of Truth. Pride blinds man's mind so that he cannot see his own evil disobedience to God's Truth. Pride hardens and paralyzes man's heart so that he cannot feel the wrong that he has done to God's Truth.

We must be able to hear, to see, and to feel our sins before we can confess them; then, we can knowingly justify God for the chastisement that He brings upon us because of our sins. Otherwise, we will falsely blame and accuse Him for all our faults and failures. If our pride deafens, blinds, and paralyzes us so that we are unaware of our sins, it prevents us from confessing our sins; then, we force God to chastise us with stripes of affliction. If we remain ignorant, we will accuse God of being unfair and unjust in His chastisement. But, if we will allow God, through His Holy Word, to cause us to know our sins, we can confess them and justify God for being Righteous and Holy in making us aware of our errors and wrongs, and we will then be extremely grateful for all of His dealings in chastening us.

Thus, we see that Old Jerusalem was filled with the pride of her father, the Amorite. She was particularly guilty of abominable ingratitude. Her beginning had been as a heathen Jebusite city that was full of ignorance and idolatry, but God had raised her up from this mean, low beginning and had placed the Glory and Honour of His *Torah*-Truth within her. He had filled her with His Presence and Power, and He had filled her with Wisdom, Understanding, Knowledge, and Prudence of His Holy Name. He had become her Spiritual Husband. Therefore, He had assumed the responsibility for her protection and for all her needs. Yet, for all the great, divine Blessings that God had poured upon her, she did not forsake the proud ingratitude of her father, an Amorite. So she forgot her Spiritual Husband, Almighty God, and returned to the idolatry of her Amorite father.

3. The Mother of the Family Tree of Harlotry Was a Hittite.

Old Jerusalem had an Amorite father *and* a Hittite mother. Old Jerusalem and her sisters — Samaria and Sodom — were guilty of the same basic sin of silencing the Truth by rebelling against God's Word.

And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and **thy mother an Hittite** (Ezekiel 16:3).

The Hittites were descendants of Heth, Canaan's second son. The word *Hittite* means to terrorize, to break down by violence, confusion, and fear. Again, we see the double portion that Old Jerusalem inherited from the idolatrous, degenerated spirit of the Hamitic races. The main idol of the Hittites and the Zidonians was Ashtoreth.

And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile (II Kings 23:13).

Old Jerusalem never sanctified herself completely from the idolatrous harlot-spirit of her mother, who was a

Hittite. As a result, the idol worship of Old Jerusalem was most licentious and abominable.

This long background of idolatry in the history of Old Jerusalem will have prepared her, in due season, to receive the Antichrist and to worship him as God during the Tribulation Period. Old Jerusalem will have been well trained for many millenniums by the spirits of her father and mother. Her history has been one of ruling with idolatry, terror, violence, fear, and confusion.

4. The Elder Sister of the Family Tree of Harlotry Was Samaria.

And **thine elder sister is Samaria**, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, **is Sodom** and her daughters (Ezekiel 16:46).

Samaria and Jerusalem had the same mother, the Hittite. Samaria, as well as Jerusalem, had been trained by her mother in the ways of idolatry. Samaria also was guilty of unfaithfulness to God, her Spiritual Husband. Since God was her Husband, their children were His children, but Samaria led her children to other gods.

In the twenty-third chapter of Ezekiel, the Prophet described, in detail, Samaria's sins, as well as her successive stages of degradation. Her alliance was first with Assyria and, then, with Egypt. By adopting the idol worship of Assyria, the Queen of Heaven, Samaria put her trust in the creature instead of the Creator. She married her heart to the idols of the creature instead of joining her heart to the One True and Living God. She became famous among the neighbouring nations. Next, she leaned on Egypt as her lover and took Egypt's gods to be her gods. God, in His Righteousness and Justice, judged her corrupt alliances and sent her and her children into captivity.

The fall of Samaria should have served as a warning to her sister, Jerusalem, but it did not. The splendour of idolatry, perpetrated by her Hittite mother, fascinated both Samaria and Jerusalem.

5. Sodom Was Old Jerusalem's Younger Sister on the Family Tree of Harlotry.

And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and **thy younger sister**, that dwelleth at thy right hand, **is Sodom** and her daughters (Ezekiel 16:46).

The City of Sodom silenced the Truth by following the idolatrous spirit of her Hittite mother. Consequently, she became a city steeped in abominable degradation and perversion, both naturally and spiritually. When travelers came seeking hospitality in the city of Sodom, the people in the city committed horrible deeds of perversion with them until God could no longer tolerate Sodom's unnatural lusts that were practiced in honour of her idols. No longer could God, in His Justice, bear her desecration of her women in performing idolatrous, religious rites. Consequently, God rained down Brimstone and Fire from Heaven and destroyed Sodom and her inhabitants from off the face of the Earth.

The following verses in God's Word give a full picture of Truth about the causes of Sodom's downfall:

Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, **neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me:** therefore I took them away as I saw *good* (Ezekiel 16:49,50).

- Sodom was full of pride.
- She was overly full of bread.
- She spent her time in idleness instead of serving God.
- She failed to strengthen the hands of the poor and needy by sharing her bread.
- She was arrogantly haughty.
- She brazenly committed abominations before God's Face.

Sodom's downfall, like all downfalls, began with pride. Sodom had the proud spirit of her Amorite father that silenced the Truth that God was her Creator and that she therefore owed undeviating allegiance and loyalty to Him. She had the idolatrous spirit of her mother, the Hittite, that led her into the worst kinds of abominable confusions, of idol worship, and of perverted degradation. Sodom's most flagrant wickedness was the sin of going after strange flesh. Her pride lifted her heart above and against both God and man. Pride made the people of Sodom despise

righteous Lot and reject his reproof. Thus, they ripened themselves for destruction and ruin. Their pride turned their city into a burning hell. (Likewise, pride turned Angels into devils, which consequently changed their abode from Heaven to Hell.)

Then, came Sodom's fullness of bread. History shows that affluence often contributes to the inner moral decay of a nation because it increases people's ingratitude toward God and enlarges their self-centeredness that causes them to be more concerned with self-gratification than anything else. God can place man in no greater test in the spiritual realm and in the natural realm than to bless him with prosperity. The fullness of bread or overeating opens the door to lusts that, in turn, lead the way to more wicked crimes. In Sodom's case, her overindulgence led to the unnatural filthiness of her inhabitants' sexual appetites. God, in His great Mercy, visited them with plenty, but they abused it and misused it by glutting themselves, eating and drinking to excess. Thus, they gave honour to the gratification of their lusts as though their lusts were the reason for living; however, their reason for living should have been to serve God, their Creator.

Then, Sodom became guilty of idleness, which logically follows the self-indulgence of an affluent society. Idleness opens the door to many vain and sinful things. The people shunned labour and loved ease. The abundant fruitfulness with which God had blessed them was an occasion to indulge themselves in sloth, which only kindled the flames of their passions to burn uncontrolled in every direction. God considers anything as idleness if it is not directed by Him and if it is not of eternal value to Him. Things that one does are empty and without value unless they are done in service to God. Anything is a waste of precious life and energy unless it is directed by God's Will to the furtherance of His Kingdom. Idleness is an inlet for Satan. Sodom was idle; therefore, she became exceedingly wicked and sinful before the LORD.

Sodom also neglected to minister to the poor and needy. If God gives us anything, naturally or spiritually, He expects us to share it with others who have less. Sodom was full of oppression. She weakened the hands of the poor and needy by failing to share her abundance of bread with them. She was without excuse! She had the power, wealth, leisure, and fullness of bread with which to meet the needs of the poor. Sodom also was a haughty city. Consequently, she gradually arrived at the height of impiety and wickedness. The ascending nature of pride leads man to the high road of all abominable sin. Hence, Sodom brazenly committed her abominable sins before God's very Face.

Because Samaria and Sodom had the same parents (an Amorite father and an Hittite mother) and the same grandparents, as sisters, they were guilty of the same defilement — silencing the Truth and adding error to the Truth. As the root is, so will be the branches. The sap originates in the roots of a tree and flows upward to produce a trunk and branches.

Since the two sisters, Samaria and Sodom, were daughters of the same father and mother, they were guilty of the same whoredom and harlotry. However, the two sisters were not as guilty as Old Jerusalem because she had a great inheritance of God's Wisdom, Understanding, Knowledge, and Prudence of His Holy Name: (1) from God's Word, (2) from God's *Kabode* Glory and *Shekinah* Glory, (3) from God's infinite, divine Presence within her, and (4) from God's spiritual Light of Truth.

Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done. **Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they:** they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters. When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them. When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride, Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about. **Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant** (Ezekiel 16:51-59).

In the Book of Revelation, the Great Whore, Old Jerusalem, manifested the same spirit that her father and mother had. She was like them from the beginning. Notice her pride as she sat upon many waters, gorgeously attired and adorned in her scarlet and gold. She trusted in her own beauty. Yet she still was a harlot and held a golden cup filled with the wine of fornication. The root of her problem was the rebellious spirit of Nimrod, the proud spirit of her father, the silencing of the Truth, and the spirit of terror and confusion from her Hittite mother. In her full, mature

wickedness, John saw her labeled *Mystery Babylon*.

The spirit of rebellion against the Truth, and the confusion that results from destroying the Truth will reach its full maturity in the city of Old Jerusalem, Mystery Babylon.

6. Old Jerusalem Was the Crown of the Family Tree of Harlotry.

Wherefore, **O harlot**, hear the word of the LORD: Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because **thy filthiness was poured out**, and **thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations**, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; (Ezekiel 16:35,36).

The Prophet judged Jerusalem as a Harlot City. Those who will not hear and obey the LORD's Commanding Word, "Thou shalt not commit idolatry/adultery," shall be *made* to hear His Condemning Word of Judgment because of their disobedience. Thus, from time to time, throughout her history, God has judged Old Jerusalem for idolatry and for silencing the Truth.

The Prophet Ezekiel gave the underlying causes of Old Jerusalem's rebellion and her consequent fall. First, Ezekiel was careful to unveil the ancestry of Old Jerusalem: her Amorite father and her Hittite mother. When King David conquered this Jebusite city, Jerusalem, she was like a newborn infant with no one to cleanse and sanctify her from her idolatry until God placed the Ark of His Glory in her midst. This Jebusite city, from the beginning, had the spirit and the disposition of idolatry. Thus, early on, she had an innate desire that led her into idolatry. Even after she had been adorned with Solomon's great and glorious Temple, she continued to seek strange gods.

The first portion of chapter sixteen in Ezekiel records the LORD's Word to Jerusalem, as He reminded her of all He had done for her. How beautifully and tenderly He had cared for her, clothed her, adorned her, and attired her. Yet she stood guilty before Him, filled with her abominations. Basically, her problem was spiritual pride that silenced the Truth that attested to all her beauty, glory, and honour having come from the true God and not from herself. Her pride rose to the surface and exposed itself.

a. Old Jerusalem Trusted in Her Own Beauty.

But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was (Ezekiel 16:15).

This verse gives an account of the great wickedness of the harlotry and idolatry in which Old Jerusalem engaged, in spite of the great favours that God had conferred upon her. God compared the wickedness of this great city to the lewd and scandalous behaviour of a beautiful woman who has been rescued from ruin by a kind husband and who, in her wickedness, has turned to commit adultery against her beneficent husband. Her idolatry was a violation of her Spiritual Marriage Covenant with God since she had forsaken the true God and had embraced the forms of strange gods. She had given God's rivals her love, affection, adoration, and service that was due to God alone. Natural and spiritual whoredoms (adultery and idolatry) corrupt and defile the mind, enslave the will, debauch, sear, and harden the conscience so that it can neither hear, see, nor feel.

This type of wickedness is a great dishonour to God's divine Nature. It changes the Truth into a lie and His Glory into shame. Idolatry and adultery are besetting, bewitching sins.

Jerusalem grew proud because of her beauty and renown, so she played the harlot. She took pleasure in the compliments and admiration of her heathen, idolatrous neighbours instead of being a witness to them of the greatness of the One, True, Living God. Had she been a true witness to God's Greatness, she would have given pleasure to Him as her Creator. Because she was ashamed to testify of her LORD God and because she continued to receive the compliments and admirations of heathen idolaters, she felt it necessary to join them in their idolatrous worship and to conform to their immoral standards of fornication and adultery. How the human heart loves the world's flattery!

God demands humility and obedience from His creatures. It is dangerous to trust in one's own beauty, for it lays the foundation for spiritual harlotry. When we call attention to the beauty that God has given us, in either the natural or spiritual realm, we take credit for being the source of our beauty rather than giving God ALL the Glory for it. When we submit to our conceit, we pretend to have something apart from God.

Spiritual pride is at work when a Christian begins to boast in his Salvation, His sanctification, his experience with

the Spirit of God, his ministry, or his gifts because he calls attention to himself as if he were the source of them instead of exalting God as the Source.

In the seventh chapter of Romans, the Apostle Paul stated that in our flesh dwells no good thing. Within ourself, we can produce no spiritual beauty. Only as we humble ourself before the LORD and obey Him is He able to adorn and clothe us with His true Beauty that is eternal in nature.

b. Old Jerusalem Played the Harlot Because of Her Renown.

...and playedst the harlot because of thy renown,... (Ezekiel 16:15).

God caused Jerusalem's fame to spread, and along with it, she spread her pride. If we are not properly grounded in humility and in the awareness of our utter dependence upon God, we are easily swept away by the attention and acclaim of human beings when success and honour come our way. So it was with Jerusalem. She had ascended into a position of great power and glory in the world. Even the Queen of Sheba paid tribute to Jerusalem's glory by honouring King Solomon.

And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom. Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and, behold, the half was not told me: **thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard** (I Kings 10:6,7).

Many of God's servants start out in utter dependence upon Him, which is just as one's relationship with God should be. And, while they maintain a keen awareness of their own nothingness for awhile, before long they allow prideful exaltation to enter their hearts and minds, which destroys them. Although it has been their Creator and Redeemer Who has blessed and prospered their ministries, their pride overcomes them. Lustful desire for fame opens the door for many evil spirits of lust and ambition to enter a person's heart, causing him to strive for great renown and popularity with the creature instead of his keeping a low and submissive relationship of dependency on the divine Creator. Consequently, lust and ambition cause a person to forget God. This happened in the case of Old Jerusalem.

c. Old Jerusalem Forgot the Days of Her Youth.

And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood (Ezekiel 16:22).

After God had conquered Jerusalem, the Jebusite city, and had sanctified her with the Glory of His Presence, she forgot how despicable, in her youth, she had appeared to God as an idolatrous city. She forgot to assume the responsibility of calling to mind God's great Work of Mercy and Grace in her behalf.

Likewise, it is our responsibility to remember, to call to mind, the days of our lost condition in the days of our spiritual youth. We should remember how mean, low, poor, lost, and undone we were when Christ Jesus found us and saved us. We should remember all the great things God has done for us and the eternal obligations He has laid upon us. We often hear God's Word and, then, promptly forget it, but God will hold us answerable for our forgetfulness. We forget because we do not linger long enough over God's Word for His Holy Spirit to inscribe it upon our heart and mind. Once it has been written there, it is indelible and remains ours forever. If we want this to be our experience, we must study and meditate on God's Word and spend time praying and weeping in gratitude over it so that its Living Seeds can be moistened by our tears. In this way, the Seeds will be able to take root downward and bear fruit upward. When God's Word has been quickened to us, His Spirit will resurrect it, causing it to stand upright in our heart. Then, God's Living Word will become a Fountain of the Water of Life to our whole being.

Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations (Ezekiel 16:43).

In the early days of Jerusalem's spiritual youth, after King David had conquered her and after God had placed His Ark and His Word within her, she walked in a spiritual Marriage Covenant Relationship with God. This was prior to

her return to idolatrous worship and to her acts of spiritual adultery and fornication, as she played the part of a harlot again. She had known the LORD's great blessedness in the early days of her spiritual youth, but she had forgotten all of the LORD's Goodness, Grace, and Mercy to her. Old Jerusalem was blinded by her own spiritual pride, and she was lifted up in her own self-willed arrogance; therefore, she defected and departed from all the beautiful spiritual things that God had so graciously provided for her in her early days.

We, too, can easily lose our first love of the LORD and His Personal Presence in our life by forgetting the days of our spiritual youth, when Christ Jesus was first in our heart. At that time, we gratefully, readily, and willingly delighted in doing His Will, no matter what it cost us. Let us not forget the joyful blessedness of our spiritual beginnings.

d. Old Jerusalem Was Weak in Heart.

How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman; (Ezekiel 16:30).

In essence, God said, "You do not know the weakness of your own heart; you are deceived by your own pride." If the heart is not fed on God's Word of Truth and His Presence and Power, it will become weak in faith and unable to stand for the Truth. Hence, it will become an habitation for all kinds of evil spirits.

We must permit God to teach us about our weaknesses so that we can see where we have omitted taking time in the Word and prayer and so that we also can be completely convinced that we are unable to do anything apart from Him. We sing, "Without Him I Can Do Nothing," but frequently this is merely a song we sing, rather than its being a musical testimony of our empirical knowledge. True Christianity is more than giving mental assent to the Truth. We must live according to the Truth and be constantly aware of our helplessness and weaknesses apart from God. Only then are we really strong because the LORD will join His Strength and Power to our humble weakness and finite infirmity. The Apostle Paul confessed that God's Strength was made perfect in his weakness.

This is just a brief resumé of the factors that contributed to Old Jerusalem's spiritual downfall. Her spiritual pride continued to grow until it possessed her, which caused her to believe her idols could govern and guide her better than the true God. She began by trusting in her own beauty and by becoming pridefully impressed with her own renown; thus, she forgot the days of her youth and the weakness of her own heart.

The the Book of Revelation describes the final end result of Old Jerusalem's pride — the utter desolation and abomination of the once glorious Holy City of Old Jerusalem as she reached her idolatrous apex as MYSTERY BABYLON.

G. John Saw the Woman, Old Jerusalem, Drunk on the Blood of Saints and Martyrs.

And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration (Revelation 17:6).

The definition of drunkenness goes beyond the intoxicated state caused by drinking the fermented juice of fruits. Drunkenness also includes being overcome with emotions. John saw Old Jerusalem personified as a woman who was totally overcome with the wrong kind of emotions. She was drunk on the blood of saints. Her hatred was so intense against all remaining Christians that she was overcome or drunk with joy and ecstasy every time she slew one of them.

Revelation, chapter seventeen, verse six, makes a distinction between the blood of saints and the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. From our study of the Book of Revelation, we know that two classes of Christians will be slain during the Tribulation. Let us review who will be included in these two classes. The first class will be martyred at the very beginning of the Tribulation. John saw this group resting under the Brazen Altar in Heaven (Revelation 6:9-11). Their blood was mentioned as "the blood of the martyrs of Jesus."

We have studied the second class of martyrs in detail in chapter five. John saw these slain Christians as the overcomers standing on the Sea of Glass, the Heavenly Laver. This group was more than mere believers; they were *overcomers*, having overcome the Beast, his image, his mark, and his number. They were standing on the Sea of Glass, holding their harps of humility, as they sang the Song of Moses and the Song of the Lamb. As their reward, they will be resurrected to assist in Jesus Christ's Rule and Reign with His Bride during the Millennium.

How did the sight of this Woman, Old Jerusalem, affect John? As he looked upon the revelation of the Woman,

Old Jerusalem, who was drunken with the blood of saints, he marvelled! He testified, “I saw her, *I wondered with great admiration.*” The word *wonder* means to be astounded, amazed, astonished, bewitched, to wonder. The word *admiration* comes from a root word meaning to look closely at, to perceive, behold, look upon, see. The Apostle John was charmed with the outward appearance of this Woman who was beautifully attired.

It certainly is true that man looks on the outward appearance of things, but God looks on the heart, the inner nature. John obviously looked on the Woman’s outward appearance, and he wondered with great admiration at the following things about her:

- her exalted position;
- her attire and adornment of scarlet, gold, precious stones, and pearls;
- her great power over the peoples of the world;
- her golden cup.

All of the Woman’s exaltation and beauty caused him to wonder with great admiration. John was a spiritual man, yet he needed the revelation of the Woman’s inner nature before he could rightly react to the vision he saw.

If we stay rightly related to the Spirit of God, He will show us the true inner nature of a thing. The knowledge of its inner nature will keep us from being deceived by its illusionary, outward form. Many things look outwardly attractive and impressive because their outward appearance seems to be God’s Will and Work. But we must wait on the LORD and let Him reveal to us their true inner nature. As we sincerely pray and study God’s Word, He will give us His spiritual Understanding and Knowledgeable Eyesight that we need in order to make the proper judgment concerning the inner nature of things.

The Angel gently rebuked John for admiring the outward appearance of the Woman who was completely against God and His Christ.

And the angel said unto me, Wherefor didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carried her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns (Revelation 17:7).

The Angel rebuked John for admiring the wicked marriage relationship, as it were, between Old Jerusalem and the wicked Antichrist, who had usurped the place of Jesus Christ, the Heavenly Bridegroom, and Old Jerusalem who had usurped the place of Jesus Christ’s Bride. It was a shame to admire such an unholy, unclean, vile union. The end of this awesome Woman and all her pomp and splendour will be DESTRUCTION — annihilation from the face of the Earth. She shall be brought down, never to rise again.

The Angel further enlightened the darkness of John’s understanding by showing that Old Jerusalem’s bridegroom, the Antichrist, will go into Perdition. As we have already shown in this book, the Antichrist is connected directly to Perdition. In the Book of Second Thessalonians, Paul called the coming Antichrist the *Man of Sin* and the *Son of Perdition*.

Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, **and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;** (II Thessalonians 2:3).

The *Man of Sin* denotes flagrant wickedness. Not only will he be addicted to the practices of wickedness, but he also will promote and command sin and wickedness in others.

The only person who was called the *Son of Perdition* in the Scriptures was Judas. Jesus prayed to His Father, saying:

While I was with them in the world, **I kept them in thy name:** those that thou gavest me I have kept, **and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition;** that the scripture might be fulfilled (John 17:12).

Since the Word declares that the Antichrist will be the Son of Perdition and that the man Judas was the Son of Perdition, it is evident that the Antichrist will be Judas, resurrected from the dead.

Perdition means destruction, depth, going to his own place, perdition, the bottom of it. Perdition is used in connection with Abaddon and the Bottomless Pit. The Word declares that Judas went to his own place.

That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which **Judas by transgression fell, that he [Judas] might go to his own place** (Acts 1:25).

His place has been declared to be the *place of Perdition* in the Bottomless Pit. During the Tribulation, the Antichrist, as the Son of Perdition, will devote himself to the total destruction of many people (spirit, soul, and body) before he returns to Perdition. Judas, the Antichrist, came from Perdition, and he will return to Perdition.

In Second Thessalonians, chapter two, verse eight, Paul also called the Antichrist the *Wicked One*. The name *wicked* means lawless one. A lawless person is one who refuses to come under subjection to God's Laws. With his diabolic power, the Antichrist, the lawless one, will oppose the divine Dominion and Power of the LORD Jesus Christ. In his deceitful mind, he will actually think that he has power to contradict and conquer God's very Throne. The Bible also calls the Antichrist the *Beast* (Revelation 13:4). The name *Beast* signifies the brutality, filthiness, and irrationality of the Antichrist's nature, and it also tells us how contrary the Antichrist's nature will be to the nature and dignity of man. These, then, are the names which describe the Antichrist: *Man of Sin*, *Son of Perdition*, the *Wicked One*, and the *Beast*. He will be a man with a sinful, destructive, wicked, beastly nature.

As the Angel continued to speak to John, he gave a clear summation of the end of this great marvel, Mystery Babylon. There was a mystery concerning this Woman. Her outward appearance was entirely deceptive, leading John to think that she was something glorious, but her evil, corrupt glory covered her inward wicked nature that will be short-lived. God has destined for Destruction, Perdition, and the Lake of Fire, the Beast upon which she rode.

The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is (Revelation 17:8).

John looked with wonder at Mystery Babylon, and so will the people of the world "whose names were not written in the book of life." Although John was in the Spirit when this great revelation was given to him, he still was filled with wonderment as he beheld the outward marvel and beauty of Mystery Babylon. We can understand, then, that people who already are under the satanic control of the Antichrist will wonder and admire her more than John did.

II. The Lamb Will Denounce the Antichrist.

And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. **And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition** (Revelation 17:9-11).

We already have discussed these verses to some extent; however, we would like to emphasize another point here. Although Jesus Christ *will deal in Judgment, first, with Old Jerusalem*, Mystery Babylon, the great Harlot, He will actually *denounce the Beast first*. He will expose the Beast, showing who and what he is and also what his ultimate destination will be. The LORD's Purpose in doing this is to *denounce Old Jerusalem's foundational support first*. She, Mystery Babylon, will have been riding upon the heads of the Beast, supported and exalted by their great power. By striking at her *foundation*, first, instead of striking at her *personally*, the LORD will be giving her one more opportunity to recognize the Truth that she has been riding on the wicked creature-foundation instead of on the LORD as her true Foundation; therefore, she will need to repent. He mercifully will offer her another chance to acknowledge and to confess her guilt and to climb down from the Beast who has carried her the past three-and-one-half years. But Old Jerusalem will again reject God's Mercy and will refuse to humble herself. Hence, she will continue to sit enthroned on the Beast's heads as firmly as before. She will show no sign of repentance, for she will have no thought of forsaking her terrible wicked union with the Beast. She will realize that her support (her throne, power, and exaltation) has been condemned by God and that the Antichrist is a usurper, an imitator. He will be a mere resurrected man, who will be temporarily empowered by the forces of evil emanating from fallen Lucifer himself. Truly, this will be *Mystery Babylon*. She will continue silencing the Truth and clinging to that which God has denounced. The next step God will take in dealing with her will be to consummate His Destruction upon her.

III. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Reap Her Final and Complete Destruction.

First, the LORD will denounce the Antichrist, exposing him for who and what he really is. He is the Beast who was (lived as a man named Judas), and who is not (he died), and who shall ascend out of the Bottomless Pit (be resurrected from Perdition). He must continue a short space (just three-and-one-half years); then, he will go back

into Perdition. Old Jerusalem's failure to repent and forsake this illicit union will force Jesus Christ to deal with her in Judgment. Mystery Babylon's sin will be complete. God's Judgment will be FINAL. Old Jerusalem will never rise again.

Part of Mystery Babylon's Judgment will come to her through the Antichrist's ten horns that will be ten resurrected kings.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy (Revelation 13:1).

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast (Revelation 17:12,13).

**Mystery Babylon,
Corrupt Wife of
Beastly Bridegroom**



**Beast and Ten Horns Will Support
the Corrupt Bride, Old Jerusalem.**



The Beast and Ten Horns Will Exalt Old Jerusalem.

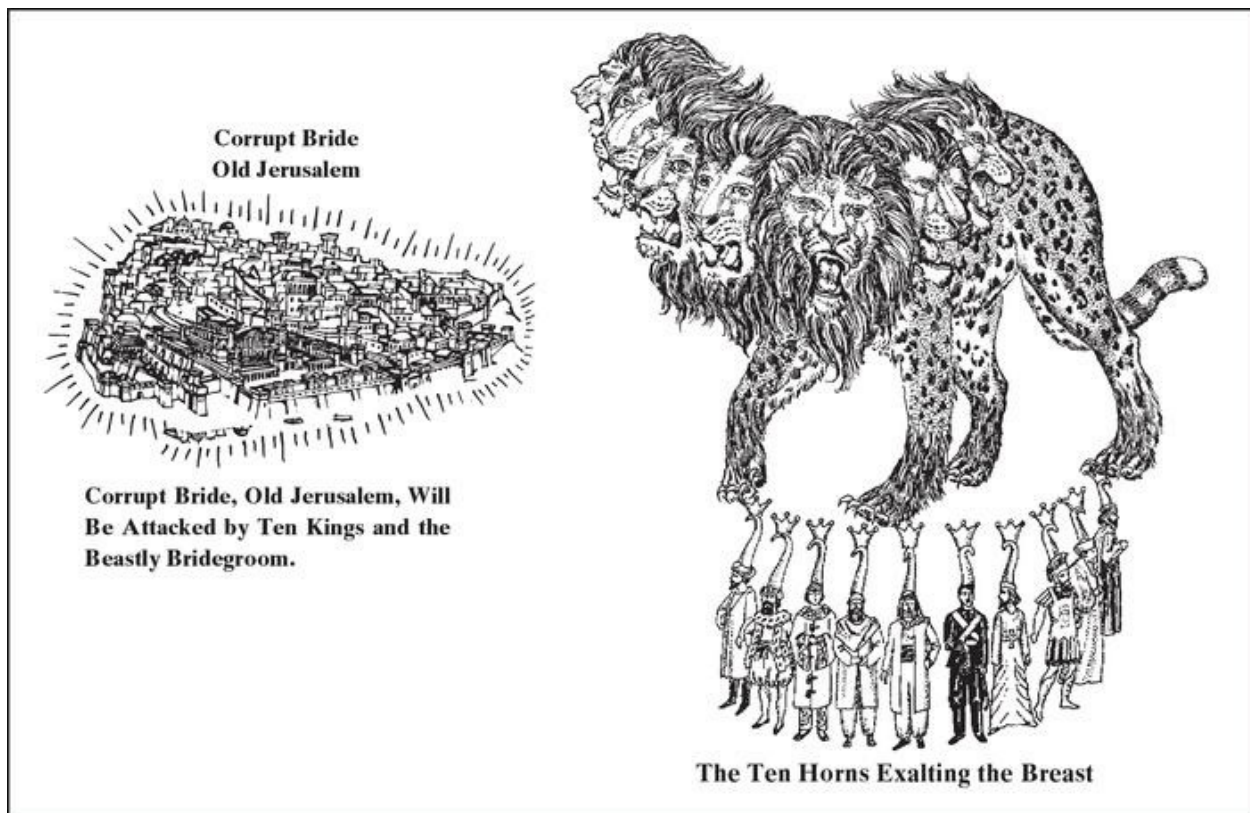
The ten resurrected kings, who will come up with the Antichrist out of the Bottomless Pit, will form the horn part of the Antichrist's wicked stature of power. These ten kings will obtain their nature and power from Lucifer's ten horns.

Since John's experience in the Book of Revelation was prophetic, what he saw has, in part, come to pass, and the rest shall come to pass in its entirety in God's time. In chapter twelve, John saw a Dragon that possessed ten horns

of power. In chapter thirteen, he recorded that the Beast will rise up out of the Sea or Bottomless Pit, and it will possess ten horns that will have been trained in the image and likeness of the Dragon's ten horns. The Antichrist's ten horns will not be the same horns possessed by the Dragon. Just as Jesus Christ does not give His personal *Self* to us when we repent, but shapes some of His unformed, resurrected Energy into His Image and Likeness and places it in our heart, so will the Dragon fashion the Antichrist's ten horns of power into the image of his own ten horns. Thus, the Dragon will maintain his own horns while imparting to the Antichrist the same nature and power of his horns.

The ten horns will be resurrected, wicked kings who have been through two training periods: one while living, and one while in death. In life, they will have been trained by fallen Lucifer; in death, they will have been tutored by Abaddon in the Bottomless Pit. They will come forth from the Bottomless Pit with a double portion of wickedness — from both Lucifer and Abaddon.

In chapter seventeen of the Book of Revelation, the Woman, whom John saw, rode upon the Beast with his seven heads and ten horns. From the very beginning of the Tribulation Period, the ten horns of the Beast will use their power to support the harlot bride, Old Jerusalem, in her corrupt, exalted position. But in the last hour, they will join their corrupt, fickle power with the beastly bridegroom, the Antichrist, to destroy Old Jerusalem. So, while they will exalt Old Jerusalem for a short season, they will eventually cast her down to the ground because God will put it in their hearts to destroy her completely.



Fallen Lucifer's nature has always been the same: he lifts up man and the things of this world, only to dash them to pieces in the end. Lucifer first presents exaltation or pleasure, but because his power is corrupted, he destroys that which he lifts up. What a contrast this is to Jesus Christ Who first presents the pain of crucifixion and death to the flesh; then, He reveals the pleasurable reward of His Eternal Resurrection Life and Glory.

In Summary:

When John saw the sixth Angel pour out the sixth vial upon the great River Euphrates, the water was dried up to prepare the way for the earthly kings of the East to come up to fight against Old Jerusalem. At this time, the three

unclean, froglike spirits will come out of the mouths of the Dragon, the Beast, and the False Prophet. These froglike spirits will go out into all the Earth with the ten resurrected kings or horns to gather the earthly kings together. Driven under their power, the nations of the Earth will converge on Old Jerusalem in the plain of Megiddo for the Battle of Armageddon, when final destruction will be wreaked on the Harlot City. The Antichrist will join his power with the power of the ten horns or resurrected kings, and together, they will accomplish the final destruction of Old Jerusalem.

And he saith unto me, **The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.** For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. **And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth** (Revelation 17:15-18).

First, God will remove the Woman's support by striking at her foundation, the Beast. Her failure to repent will leave God with no other recourse than to send His final Judgment upon her. The first attack on Old Jerusalem will be initiated by God, the Creator, when He pours down on her His Wrath from Heaven above. Then, the second attack on Old Jerusalem will be from below and will be initiated by creatures: the Antichrist, the three froglike spirits, the ten resurrected kings, and the earthly kings.

Old Jerusalem will be attacked from above many times during the Tribulation Period. Repeatedly, during the period of three-and-one-half years, God will reach out with His Hand of Judgment, as He seeks to make Old Jerusalem repent by making her aware that He still is on the Throne in the Heavens. During this time, the Antichrist will be seated on a throne in Old Jerusalem, as he pretends to be God. Yet none of his efforts will be able to hinder or stop God's wrathful barrage from falling from Heaven upon Old Jerusalem. In spite of the fact that mankind will be made keenly aware that the Judgments are coming from the True God, above, neither Old Jerusalem nor the people of the Earth will repent and forsake their wicked ways.

In the last hour of the Beast's rule and reign, the ten resurrected kings will turn upon the Great Whore and vent their intense anger and rage upon her. With great hatred, they will determine to make her desolate and naked because God will have put it in their hearts to do so. They will eat her flesh and burn her with fire. (These are strong words; however, the eating of human flesh has occurred in Old Jerusalem in times past.) During the Tribulation, Old Jerusalem will be destroyed as a result of God's devastating Judgments, ministered through His Wrath from above and through fire from below, when the Antichrist and his ten horns (ten resurrected kings) and the kings of the East burn her with fire, as well as all the people who will be left within her. Thus, God's Judgment Fire will be cannibalistic, as it were, eating her flesh (her people) until her total destruction and ruin has been accomplished.

This chapter of our study also has shown that Mystery Babylon is Old Jerusalem, the Mother of Harlots, the mother of idolatrous worship. At one time in her history, Jerusalem enjoyed the privilege of sharing a spiritual Marriage Relationship with God, but she played the harlot, breaking her covenants with Him by selling herself to vain idols. Her cup of wickedness against the LORD and His saints will become filled to the brim during the Tribulation Period, when she accepts the Antichrist as God and allows him to reign from her throne.

Jerusalem became Mystery Babylon because she silenced the Truth and gave birth to confusion by adding error to God's Truth. Her ancestry was rooted in Ham's descendants' rebellion against God's Word. From this root of rebellion, sprang up the branches of spiritual pride and the corrupt wisdom of her Amorite father and Hittite mother. Sodom and Samaria became the sister harlots of Old Jerusalem, sharing her rebellion and idol worship. But the very crown of the tree of harlotry is Old Jerusalem. Because of her inheritance of Wisdom and Knowledge of God's Word, she was the most guilty. The more Light of Understanding one possesses, the more responsibility one has for upholding the Truth.

To the Apostle John, Old Jerusalem was a thing of great wonderment, but her outward appearance was deceptive. From this lesson, may we, too, learn that what fallen Lucifer presents to us as magnificent and desirable becomes ruin and destruction if we accept it. God saves His best for last. His Eternal Reward awaits those who overcome and who separate themselves from the idols of self and the idols of this world.

* B.R. Hicks, [*Revelation Book Two: Jesus Christ The Slain Lamb*](#) (Jeffersonville, IN: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1973).

* For a detailed study of Daniel's Prophecy concerning world powers, see: B. R. Hicks, [*The Mystery of God's Supreme Sovereignty in the Book of Daniel*](#) (Jeffersonville, Indiana: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 1985).

Chapter Ten

Mystery Babylon's Last Hour

The Apostle John prophetically saw the details of the final destruction of Mystery Babylon, and what he recorded about this scene appears in the seventeenth and eighteenth chapters of the Book of Revelation.

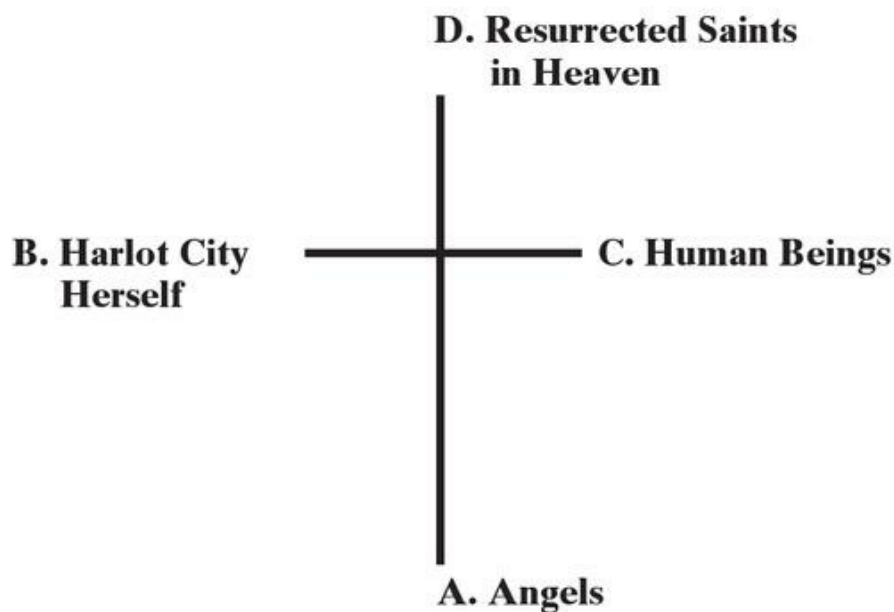
Although God had repeatedly judged Old Jerusalem, chastising and correcting her over her many defections from Him, her repentance that followed her punishments always remained temporary. Finally, her apostasy and spiritual decadence worsened until she reached the tragic and final stage portrayed so poignantly in John's vision.

I. Four Classes of Participants Will Be Involved in the Final Scene of Old Jerusalem's Destruction.

The effect of God's destruction of Old Jerusalem will be paradoxical. Angels will prophesy, while some of the kings of the Earth will bemoan her fate, and the world's merchants will weep because the temporal prosperity they had realized through her wicked exaltation will be gone forever.

However, in contrast to Earth's inhabitants' moaning and weeping, Heaven will rejoice over the great Harlot's Judgment of destruction. The resurrected Holy Apostles and Prophets will rejoice because their blood that had been spilled in the Harlot City's streets will at last be avenged.

The participants involved in viewing the final state of Old Jerusalem will be varied, as will their reactions to her destruction. The different classes of participants in Old Jerusalem's final hour can be divided as follows:



A. Angels Will Be Witnesses of Old Jerusalem's Final Destruction.

Throughout the Word of God, Angels minister in different ways. The Book of Hebrews, in fact, declares that Angels are ministering spirits.

But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? **Are they not all ministering spirits**, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation? (Hebrews 1:13,14)

For instance, Angels have always acted as heralds between God and mankind. God sent the Angel Gabriel as a Messenger to mankind when He chose Gabriel to announce the conception and birth of Jesus to the Virgin Mary.

During the Tribulation, God also will use Angels to deliver His Messages to mankind. The two Angels John mentioned in the eighteenth chapter of Revelation ministered God's Word to the people. God used *two* Angels because the Messages they carried were for two different groups of people. The first Angel carried a pronouncement of Judgment on the wicked Harlot City.

1. The First Angel Heralded Old Jerusalem's Fall.

And after these things **I saw another angel come down from heaven**, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. **And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen,...** (Revelation 18:1,2).

The first Angel that appeared in this part of John's vision was a tremendous Angel who had great power and authority, yet he came with descending Humility Glory. His Humility Glory was so great that it lightened the whole Earth.

Christ's Humility Glory also lightens our hearts, today, exposing our personal earth, our carnal self. In fact, Christ's Humility Glory is the only Glory that is strong and powerful enough to reveal our earthly flesh and declare God's Judgment and Destruction upon it through His mortification and crucifixion of it.

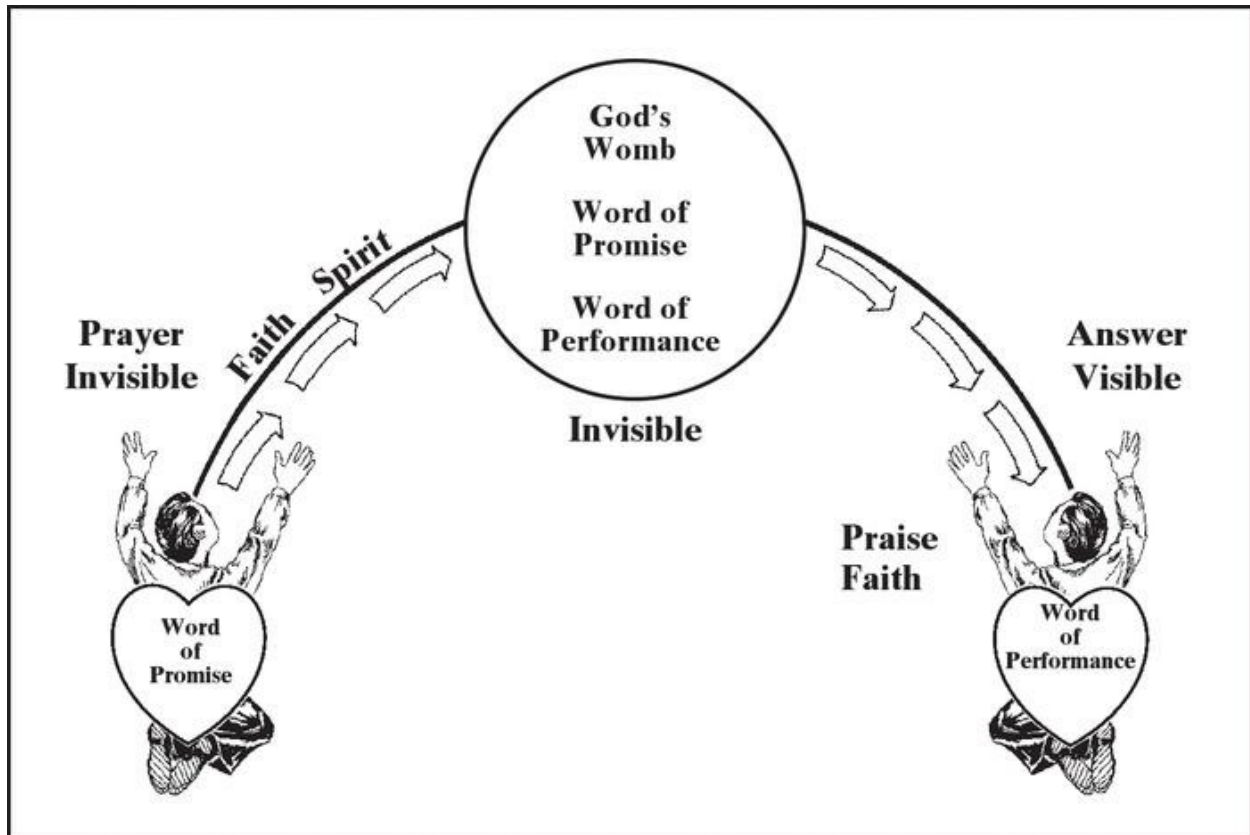
Just as Israel fought many battles and overcame many enemies in order to possess the Promised Land, so we, too, must battle and overcome the enemies in our land, our personal, earthly flesh. God uses Christ's Humility Glory to administer Judgment and to provide overcoming power against our spiritual enemies, which are the many carnal attitudes and dispositions that inhabit our earth. These enemies must be conquered if we hope to possess our spiritual Canaan's Land or a Marriage Relationship with the Heavenly Bridegroom, Jesus Christ. (Israel became God's wife when she reached Canaan's Land. This is the Prize we must strive for because it is the greatest Prize of all Time and Eternity.)

We are prone to think of Christ's Humility as the state of being meek and passive, but this is only one side of it. Christ's Humility Glory has another side; it is also militant and aggressive. This type of militant, aggressive Humility Glory clothed the first Angel John saw in this chapter. He was clothed with descending, aggressive Humility Glory. He spoke with a loud, authoritative voice. Although the actual deed had not yet been accomplished, he spoke with prophetic Glory, as through the judgmental Destruction of Old Jerusalem had already been done. He said, "Babylon is fallen, is fallen!" As far as God was concerned, the Judgment had already been fulfilled because He had spoken the Judgment: It is done! God's Word declares the following:

Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, **he left nothing that is not put under him.** But now we see not yet all things put under him (Hebrews 2:8).

Note that God has put all things under His Son's Feet. This work *already is accomplished* in God's invisible realm because He has spoken *His Word* that *cannot pass away*. Although God's spoken Word has not yet all come to pass in the visible realm, it already has been done in the invisible realm. There is no reason for anyone to doubt this Scripture, for God's Promises certainly shall come to pass.

All visible substance comes out of the invisible. Before anything is manifested in the visible realm, it first must be done in the invisible realm. For instance, when we have prayed sufficiently to heave up enough of God's Spirit and God's Word of Promise into the great invisible, creative Womb of God, He will effectuate our petition by causing it to take form and to stand up in the visible realm. When we receive God's Word of Performance or our answer to prayer, it will be according to God's Time and Purposive Will and not our own.



Because the Angel that John saw knew this Truth — that God accomplishes a thing in the invisible realm before doing it in the visible realm — the Angel boldly declared: “Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen.” It was just a matter of time before God’s divine Decree of Judgment would, indeed, move out into the visible realm because His Word, already given, never fails to come to pass! When God has made a Promise in His Word, He will perform it. His Promise and Performance are two halves of the whole; they are inseparable.

God has ever been faithful to disclose to different ones on Earth what is transpiring in the invisible realm. The fact was that “Babylon the Great is fallen” was known from Heaven’s vantage point, but Babylon was unaware that she had fallen. In fact, as John saw her, she was well-established and thoroughly satisfied with her position in the world. As a queen, she ruled over the nations, people, and tongues of the Earth. She was great in her beauty, adornment, and attire. She was drunken with her wealth, power, fornication, and abominations. Mystery Babylon felt secure in her exalted position. However, she was soon to suffer the humiliation of being brought down by God’s judgmental Wrath.

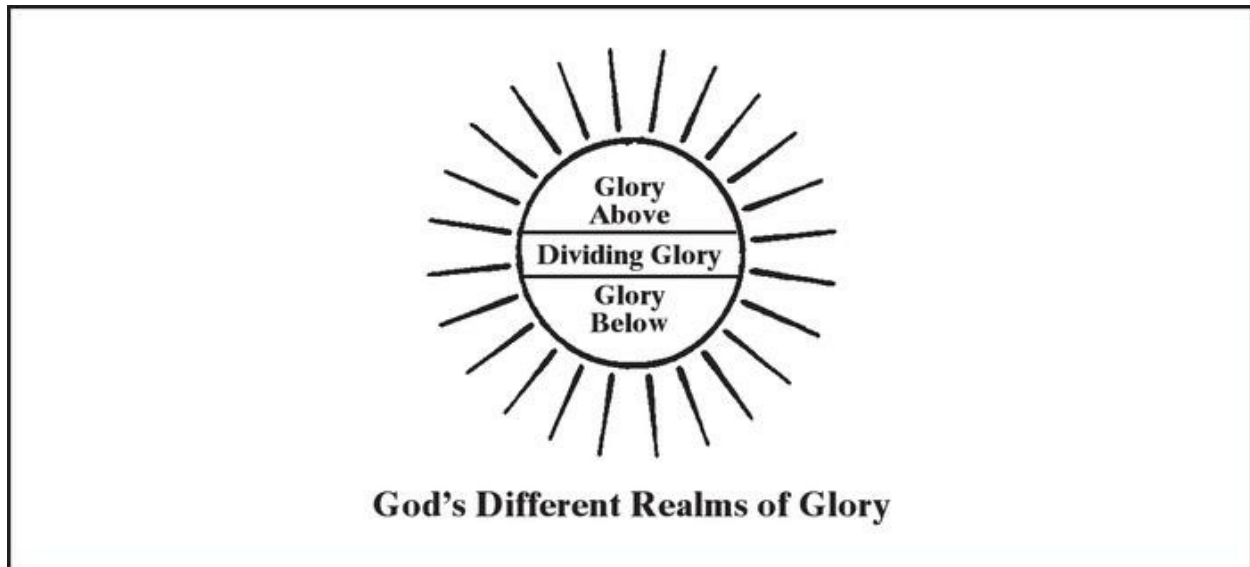
There are two ways for one to go down: either in the Perfect Will of God or in His Permissive Will. God’s Perfect Will is for man to humble himself and willingly surrender to God’s Headship and Authority in his life. God enforces His Permissive Will when man refuses to go down willingly in humility and surrender to the LORD, Who is the Sovereign, Supreme Ruler of man’s life. When man chooses to walk in God’s Permissive Will, he ultimately forces God to bring him down in Just Judgment. The latter path is the one that Mystery Babylon chose; therefore, God meted out Just Judgment to her.

Each time we willingly descend into Christ’s Humility Glory, we find fresh Living Truth in the depths of God’s Word. God has heights and depths in His Word. As we descend into the humility depths of Christ’s Glory, He lights upon His precious Treasures of Truth that are hidden in the deep, after He has crucified and mortified new realms of our fleshly selfishness. When we see new realms of revelation in God’s Word, it brings new life, thrills, and excitement to our heart.

The Angel, whom John saw, called Babylon “great.” She was great from a threefold standpoint. First, as a Holy City, she was great in holiness in her youth. Second, as the Harlot City, she was great in wickedness. Third, she was great in her fall. She fell from a great height to a lower realm and, then, on to the lowest place. Twice, the Angel declared Babylon’s fall. He said, “Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen.” Here is another one of God’s beautiful, yet

awesome, Principles. Jerusalem had been great in God's Glory and Word and in the revelation of Christ's empirical Knowledge for as long as she was governed and guided by His divine Headship. Not only did she have daily access to the Glory of the LORD's Written Word, but she also had access to God's Oral Word, as He spoke it from the Glory Cloud on the Mercy Seat, to the High Priest, to the Prophets, and to the kings.

In order to understand the twofold aspect of Babylon's fall, we must understand the concept of the different realms of Glory that God reveals in His Word.



Babylon's fall is connected with these different realms of Glory. First, the Angel said, "Babylon the great is fallen." In Jerusalem's history, when she was exalted, she knew God's Above Glory, but she fell from God's Above Glory to His Dividing Glory, which separates God's Exaltation Glory, from above, from God's Humility Glory from below. In other words, when Jerusalem fell, she did not fall straight from the top to the bottom.

This is the reason people often are deceived when they begin to fall away from God's Purpose and Will. First, they fall from the experience of their first love in God's Above Glory, down to His Dividing Glory. And because they still can see and feel the Above Glory from their lower vantage point, they think and feel that they are all right. They are completely unaware that they have lost their first love. Consequently, they continue to feel more secure than they actually are. They fail to realize how far they already have fallen. It is fearful to see the deception in which some people walk, especially those who have once walked with God in exaltation from His Above Glory, during the time they have experienced their first love, but who have later fallen to His Dividing Glory. Having lost their first love, their holy zeal to please the LORD leaves. Then, they revert to pleasing only themselves. Their spiritual desire to serve Jesus Christ in humility leaves. Their love for God's Word, prayer, and His Spirit dries up. One who knows and recognizes the place these fallen ones have reached trembles within for them and realizes that they are standing in a precarious place. It is impossible to predict which way a person will choose to go if he reaches this point in his spiritual journey. It is a dividing line!



**Babylon's First Fall
(From Glory Above into Dividing Glory)**

So Babylon's first fall brought her down to God's Dividing Glory, but she did not choose to stop there or to return to her LORD. She continued falling until she fell into the depths of the LORD's Humility-Judgment Glory. Thus, the Angel repeated, "...is fallen." Babylon fell from the heights of God's Exalted Glory, which blessed His people, and fell into the humility depths of His Judgment Glory.



**Babylon's Second Fall
(From Dividing Glory into Judgment Glory)**

Mystery Babylon did not instantly lose the Headship of the LORD's *Kabode* and *Shekinah* Glory as it came through the High Priest who still had the *Urim* and *Thummim*.

When she first fell from her exalted position of the LORD's Sovereign, Kingly Glory from Above, she fell to the Dividing-Glory. Jerusalem stood in God's Dividing Glory during the reign of King Zedekiah, who was her last king. His reign was the dividing line, and even then, God continued to plead with His people through His Servants, the Prophets.

Under King Zedekiah's rule, Jerusalem, Mystery Babylon, was fallen indeed. Although God had unceasingly warned her of His impending Judgment, and although He had warned her that she would be carried away into captivity if she did not repent and turn back to Him, she willfully persisted in her apostasy. But God's Word of prophetic Judgment finally and irrevocably fell, and her captivity began.

Nebuchadnezzar already had taken many Israelites into captivity. King Jehoiakim had been bound in fetters and had been carried away into Babylon, which had left his young son to rule in his stead for three months and ten days.

Alas, his son followed in his father's footsteps and "did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD." Then, King Nebuchadnezzar also brought Jehoiakim's son to Babylon, along "with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and he made Zedekiah, his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem" (II Chronicles 36:10). But King Zedekiah also did evil in the LORD's sight by indulging in idolatrous worship.

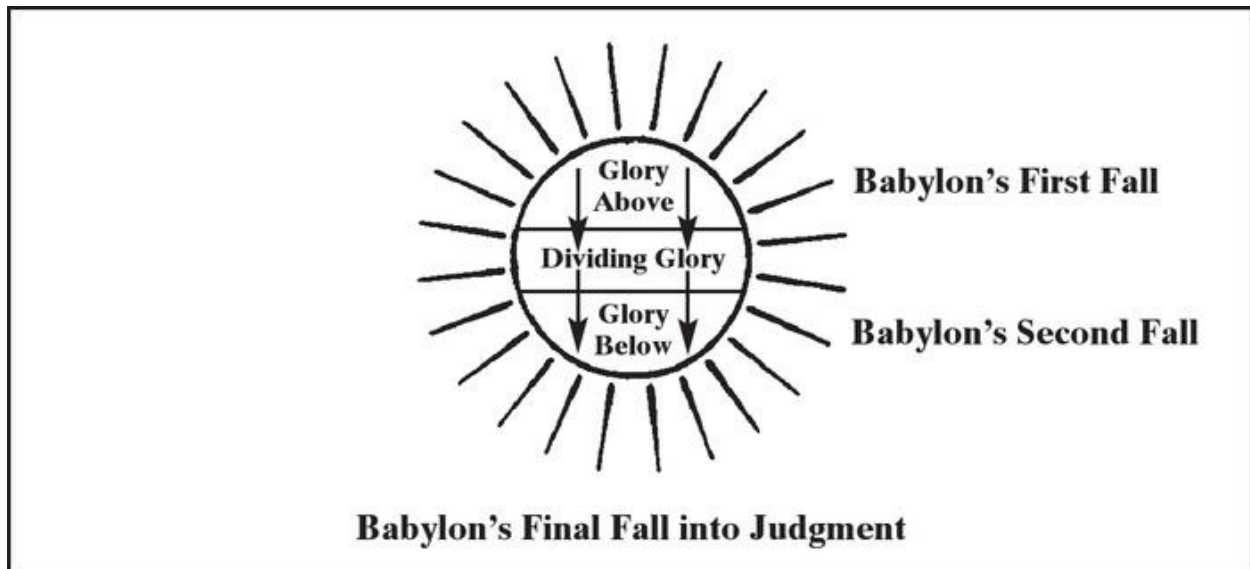
And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD. And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel. Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem (II Chronicles 36:12-14).

God's people were in a deplorable state at this time. Israel's finest people had already been carried away into captivity, and her former glory had been greatly reduced; yet, even in the time of sinful need, the people manifested no humility. On the contrary, they stiffened their necks (the neck is a picture of the carnal human will) and hardened their hearts. Among God's people, there was neither repentance nor turning back to God. The king, the Priests, the false prophets, and the people were guilty of gross transgressions against God's Word, Glory, and Spirit, as they gave themselves freely to the idolatrous abominations of the heathen, even to the extent of polluting the LORD's House with their dead idol worship. Yes, Israel was indeed fallen from the LORD's Above Glory, which she had possessed in her former state of exaltation when she had walked under the Headship of her True, Living God.

And **the LORD God** of their fathers **sent to them by his messengers**, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place: **But they mocked the messengers of God**, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, **until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people**, till there was no remedy (II Chronicles 36:15,16).

In spite of Israel's record of continually rejecting God's Sovereign Rule and Reign over her, the LORD still continued to plead with her, as we see in the Book of Revelation. He still gave her chance after chance to repent and to return to Him. God continued to send His Messengers and His Prophets to plead with His people, but they continued to despise His Messengers and to reject His Word. The Tribulation will be their final opportunity to humble themselves and turn back to God, but they will choose to continue in their defection from God by falling further away from Him.

"Babylon the Great is fallen...is fallen," the Angel said. Her descent gained momentum, and she fell the second time, descending into God's Humility-Judgment Glory.



Babylon fell into the Dividing Glory because she refused to humble herself while she was living in God's Exalted Glory, where she had gained glorious experiences and Knowledge in Him. When she kept refusing to relent and give up her idols, she fell into the Below Glory until she finally had reached the scene in the eighteenth chapter of Revelation, where she was in a state of Judgment, with God humbling her in the depths of His Below Glory.

This should be a warning to all Christians. If Jerusalem, the Wife of God, could fall into such utter degradation and apostasy, let us not presume that we cannot fall. We must take heed to ourselves and walk humbly before the LORD.

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird** (Revelation 18:2).

What a price Old Jerusalem paid for her fall! Once the High Priest lived within her gates. Once God's *Urim* and *Thummim* functioned as His divine confirmation of His Perfect Will in her midst. Once God's *Kabode* Glory, His *Shekinah* Glory, and His Below Glory were present in her. Once God's Prophets, Priests, and Levites spoke in her streets and Temple. Even the Divine Bridegroom Himself, the LORD Jesus Christ, the Word in Flesh, walked on her streets, healing her sick, raising her dead, and casting out devils. Yet she rejected Him and had the Romans crucify Him. Consequently, by the time of the Tribulation Period, which John saw in his vision, she had become the habitation of demons, devils, foul spirits, and unclean, hateful, demonic birds! Yet this is exactly what she and her people had chosen.

We must make the choice not to fall by allowing God to be the Supreme, Sovereign Ruler of our life. However, *if* we do fall, we must choose to repent and return to the LORD so that we will not continue to fall. If we do begin to fall, let us take heed to God's Dividing Glory that His Mercy uses as a halting place to stop us in our downward plunge.

God's Dividing Glory is the place in which He speaks again with His Word of Warning and where He sends His Spirit, again, to convict and convince our soul of its sinful errors and wrongs, all in a divine effort to influence us into making the right decision. The choice is ours, even as it was with Jerusalem. Let us pray that we will recognize this dividing place, if we ever stand there, so that we can make the right decision.

So the first Angel appeared, mighty in power and strength, as he came forth to lighten the whole Earth and to declare a Message of certain Judgment upon Old Jerusalem, which already was an accomplished fact in Heaven.

For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies (Revelation 18:3).

In addition to prophesying Judgment, the first Angel revealed Old Jerusalem's idolatrous and abominable condition. She was living in sensual, worldly pleasure, satisfying the lust of her carnality. The Angel's Message was a witness that she had forsaken God and had rejected His Purposive Will.

God is a God of Justice and Balance. He holds the Scales of Pain and Pleasure. If we live for God, He will balance our Scales by measuring out equal pain and pleasure; however, our pain will be *temporal*, while our pleasure will be *eternal*. On the other hand, if we reject God's divine Rulership in our life, He still will balance our Scales of Pain and Pleasure, but in the case of continual disobedience, the pain will be eternal and the pleasure will be temporal. Thus, it is wisdom to choose God's Perfect Will, which weighs out eternal pleasure rather than eternal pain and temporal pleasure.

The fact that none of us can live only to ourself causes our choice to be even more awesome. Whatever choice we make, it always affects others. Our thoughts, feelings, and actions affect others, whether it be our sinfulness and unrighteousness or our righteous walking with God. This is what will happen with Mystery Babylon: she will induce the whole world to share in her sinful idolatries and fornications and the "abundance of her delicacies."

2. The Second Angel Came with a Message for only God's People.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues** (Revelation 18:4).

Some people may wonder why God will find it necessary to use a second Angel, when one Angel will already be on the scene, especially when that one is so mighty and enlightening. However, the first Angel will come with a Message of Judgment and of the Wrath of God, while the second Angel will bear a Message that is intended only for God's people. The first Angel had been defiled by the Message of Judgment that he brought; therefore, God would not permit him to minister the second Message.

The Principle of a holy one being defiled in the course of his ministry is clear in the instructions given to the Old

Testament Priesthood. The Priests who ministered at the Great Altar were defiled by carrying out the ashes of the sin offering. Although they ministered in God's Will, they were considered unclean until the evening. Only after preparing and washing themselves, all over again, were they permitted to resume serving in their priestly functions.

And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times: And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer. **Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.** And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin. And **he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even:** and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever (Numbers 19:4-10).

The second Angel's Message was a Message of instruction and deliverance for God's people, whereas the first was a Message of destruction.

Thus, we see that God uses different vessels to function in different kinds of ministries. There is no reason for us to be jealous of someone else's ministry. God uses different ones to reach different classes of people. Certainly not everyone will respond to any one particular ministry. If a person fails to hear one of God's messengers, the LORD will send another messenger. God will send someone with another class of ministry to act as an Angel of Light, if one messenger fails to get a response.

The second Angel delivered a Message that would have brought instruction and deliverance to God's people if they had taken heed to him. The Angel told God's people, who were hidden in the midst of Old Jerusalem, that they should come out from Old Jerusalem, quickly, in order not be partakers of her sins so that they could escape the judgmental plagues that would be poured out upon her from above and from below.

The LORD will prepare a place of safety for His faithful ones. Most of the 144,000 sealed Jews, as well as some Christian believers, will be in Jerusalem. When Jesus Christ arrives on Earth for the second time, He will come from Bozrah to Jerusalem, and His Feet will touch on the Mount of Olives, causing it to cleave into, which will form a valley of protection into which His people can flee before the holocaust of plagues is released in their full fury upon Old Jerusalem.

Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. **And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.** And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee (Zechariah 14:3-5).

The second Angel that John saw reminded God's people that if they would separate themselves from Babylon's sins, they would not receive her judgmental plagues. The word *plagues* means to melt away, soften, flow down, disappear, consume, dissolve. If they were not guilty of her sin, they would not have to be participants in her Judgments and total Destruction. But they would have to take heed to the second Angel's Message, flee from the Old City, and take refuge in the valley of protection that Jesus would create when He split the Mount of Olives.

These, then, will be the ministries of the two Angels in the scene of Mystery Babylon's last hour: one will be a herald of Judgment, and one will bring a Message to God's people, urging them to flee to safety.

B. The Harlot City Herself Will Have Precipitated Her Final Judgment.

God once called the City of Jerusalem by the name *Wife*; however, because of her sin and degradation, He put her away in the same way a woman would be put away if she had broken her wedlock. God looked upon Jerusalem as a Harlot City or one who had broken wedlock with her Spiritual Husband. The immoral state of this Harlot City will reach new heights during the days of the Great Tribulation.

1. John Described Old Jerusalem's Fallen Condition.

For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double (Revelation 18:5,6).

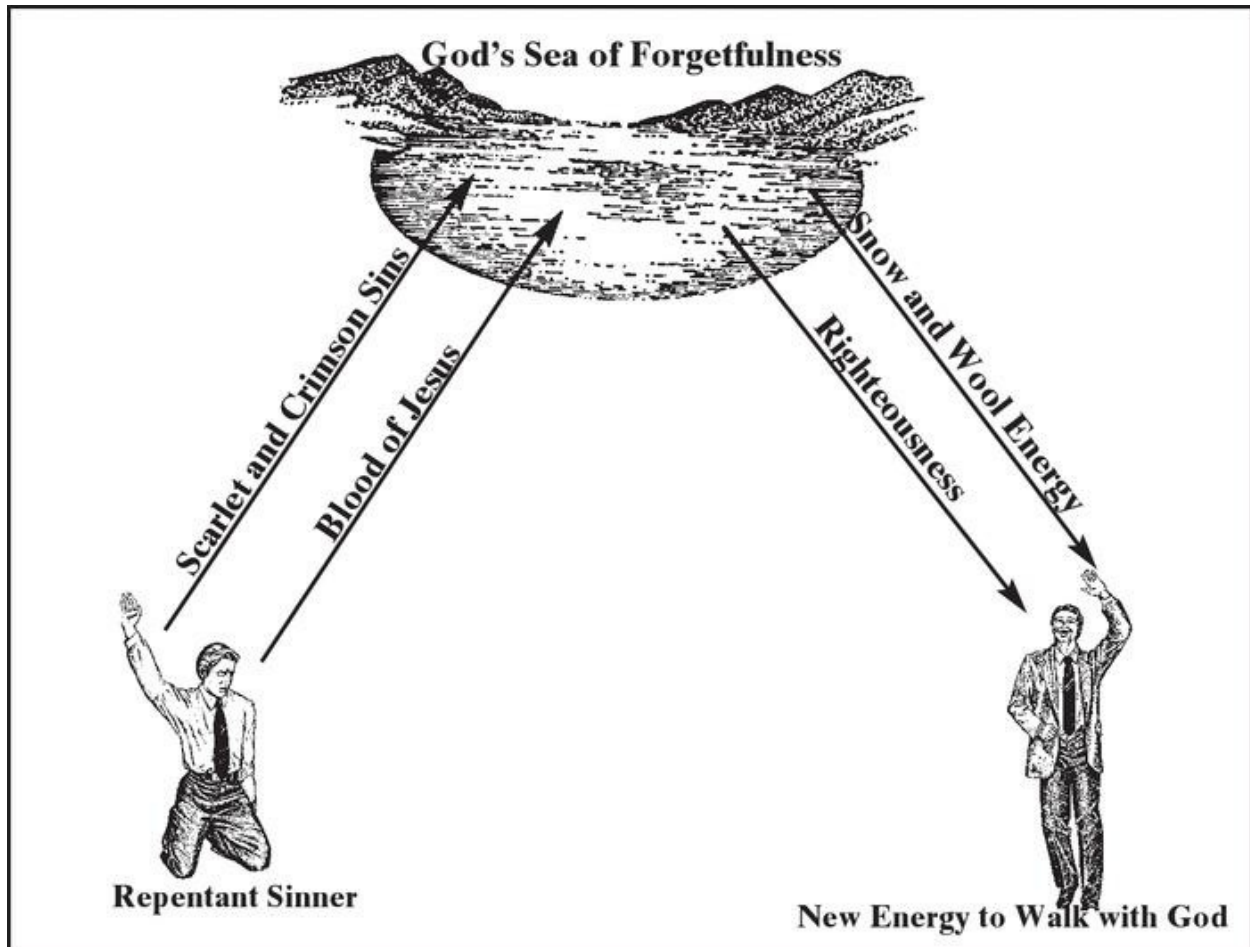
What did the Angel say? He said, “Reward her even as she rewarded you.” God’s Laws are irrevocable. Everyone reaps what he sows! So Jerusalem was going to reap what she had sown, which meant that the ones who remained of God’s people needed to flee from Mystery Babylon. God remembered her iniquities and was ready to reward her with His Punishment. God’s Justice and Judgment may seem slow in coming, but they are certain and sure to come. God will mete out Old Jerusalem’s Punishment and Judgment according to her sins and iniquities.

The Angel also said that “her sins have reached unto heaven.” How is this possible? It is possible because sin is energy that has been stolen from God and, then, misused and abused because it has been used to serve fallen Lucifer. Thus, it becomes sin. Because all energy has its origin in God, even corrupt, abused, and misused energy always tries to ascend in order to find its way back to its Source. God is a Spirit. He is Power. He is Light. He is Energy. He is Righteousness! Although God exists in the personal Forms of Father, Word, and Holy Ghost, He also exists in His formless Omnipresence. In His Omnipresence, God is without form, without the confinements of shape or space. In His formless state, we know Him as Omnipresent, Infinite, Divine Energy. All creation, both visible and invisible, and things with or without form, can be reduced to energy. This also is true with sin. Sin is energy that has been stolen from God and, then, abused and misused to fight against the LORD, His Master Plan, and His Purposive Will. Old Jerusalem was guilty of the sin of abusing and misusing her God-given energy in following fallen Lucifer and in honouring and exalting him. The vibrations of her abused and misused energy had not been confined to the Earth; they had ascended to Heaven, and they will continue to ascend until her final Judgment.

Sin or stolen energy produces vibrations that never cease until the LORD changes them by making them bow before the Name of His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. Although sinful energy cannot be annihilated, God ultimately will change all energy until it magnifies only the LORD God, which will finally fulfill the purpose for which it was originally given. Hence, energy will no longer vibrate with sin, but will give praise to its Creator.

Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: **though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool** (Isaiah 1:18).

When a sinner repents of his sins, confessing them to God, the Blood of Jesus Christ carries his confessed sins behind God’s Back and casts the energy that has been used to sin into God’s Sea of Forgetfulness. There, the abused and misused crimson and scarlet energy is cleansed, which changes it into snow and wool. God’s system of recycling cleanses misused energy and returns it to the person who has repented of his sins. Thus, the penitent one receives Christ’s Righteous Energy, anew, so that he can praise and magnify the LORD. This new Righteous Energy gives added strength and virtue to the penitent soul so that a person can live and serve the Holy LORD God and His Son, Jesus Christ. What a glorious cycle this is! And how undeserving man is.



After a person has repented, God does not give back new Righteous Energy to him in any spiritual form. He receives this cleansed Energy in *no form*. Again, since man has been given a free will choice, a repentant person can use his newly cleansed Energy in whatever way he pleases. If he desires to do so, he can channel his clean Righteous Energy back into the same sinful forms. Or he can choose to channel his clean Righteous Energy into new forms of surrender and obedience and submissiveness to glorify Jesus Christ by doing His Father's Purposive Will and by waiting on Him in prayer, in the study of His Word, and in worshipping Him in Spirit and Truth. In this case, the Righteous Energy that comes by gift, through Jesus Christ and His shed Blood, will take on the shape or form of the Stature of Jesus Christ and His Cross. In this way, a repentant person's Righteous Energy becomes Spiritual Stature.

Because Old Jerusalem always spurned God's repeated offers to wash away her sinful energy and to change it into Clean Energy so that she could pour it into new forms of worship and service to Him, God had to mete out double Judgment to her, if His Retribution were to be Just.

Reward her even as she rewarded you, and **double unto her double** according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double (Revelation 18:6).

The second Angel's message continued, "Reward her... *double* unto her according to her works." God balances His Scales justly. Mystery Babylon will receive double punishment because she fell twice. First, she fell from her appreciation of God's Above Glory in the exalted position that He had given her among the nations. Then, after coming down to the dividing line (the Dividing Glory), she deliberately chose to fall to God's judgmental Below Glory.

The Angel added to his description of Old Jerusalem's fallen condition, saying, "In the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double." Old Jerusalem doubly filled her cup of fornication in different ways. First, she filled up her sinful cup and, then, personally drank of it by joining herself in an illicit, idolatrous, and pleasurable, fleshly relationship with the Antichrist, and she worshipped him. Then, once again, she filled her cup of idolatrous fornication and gave

it to all nations to drink. She fell twice, and she filled up her cup twice. Therefore, she will deserve God's double Judgment upon her. Because Old Jerusalem continued to descend deeper and deeper into iniquitous idolatries and degradation, she became the Harlot City. In the end, she readily and willingly married herself to the Antichrist.

There is no reason, then, to blame God for His double Judgments that will come upon Old Jerusalem. God did not fill up her cup; she filled it double, by her own choosing and by her own deliberate double falling and rejection of God and His Glory. Because God is forever faithful to measure out His Just Judgment in equal portions, according to the offense, He will have to mete out double Judgment in order to balance Old Jerusalem's twice fallen condition and her twice filling up of her cup of fornication.

2. John Described Old Jerusalem's Pleasure and Riches.

How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously,... (Revelation 18:7).

The Angel said that Old Jerusalem had glorified herself. The word *glorified* means to render or esteem glorious, to honour and magnify. It comes from a Hebrew root word meaning to make the honour, praise, and worship very apparent. This is what Mystery Babylon had done. Although she had fallen to the very bottom of the Pit, so to speak, having joined herself to the Antichrist, and having defiled herself so that the entire world had been polluted by her fornications, she still lifted herself up in self-exaltation. She glorified herself, making her honour and glory very apparent for the eyes of all people to behold. Furthermore, she "lived deliciously," meaning to be luxurious, voluptuous (sensual). Obviously, she lived primarily for the satisfaction of the base desires of her carnal nature, with no thought for the former Glory she had shared when she lived in a holy Spiritual Marriage Relationship with Jehovah God.

3. John Described Old Jerusalem's Retribution and Desolation.

...so much torment and sorrow give her:... Therefore shall **her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire:** for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her (Revelation 18:7,8).

Old Jerusalem will receive just retribution. According to her works she will receive "so much torment and sorrow." God's Scales of Balance always are at work. The Harlot City had had great pleasure and had lived deliciously with much fleshly satisfaction, but, in the end, she will receive God's equal portion of just retribution that will result in her utter desolation.

4. John Described Old Jerusalem's Deceit.

...for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come **in one day, death, and mourning, and famine;** and she shall be **utterly burned with fire:** for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her (Revelation 18:7,8).

The Angel described the Harlot City's state of being utterly deceived. She sat confident in her position as queen, claiming that she was no widow, not knowing that she already had fallen and that God had divorced her. She thought that she was still ruling because the Antichrist had exalted her with his stolen power. She was completely unaware that she no longer possessed any ruling power. She was unaware that the True God had divorced her from His Power and that He had negated Lucifer's power so that he could not continue to exalt her. Rather than being a powerful *ruler*, Old Jerusalem was a *slave* to the Antichrist, a slave to her own carnal desires, and a slave to the world. Great was the darkness of her deception.

As John looked at this city that once had been filled with God's great Light of Blessing, she sat before Him completely deceived and in great darkness concerning the approaching Judgments that God was going to pour upon her. She deceitfully believed that she was a ruling queen, when in Truth, God had disowned her. She, in fact, was Lucifer's deceived slave. She did not see her spiritual widowhood. She was lost and absorbed in her world of illusion. She was no longer able to reckon with reality because she was separated from her true LORD and Bridegroom. Her diseased perception of reality was so great that she tried to function as a prophetess, foretelling that there would be no sorrow for her, although she had completely defected from God. Isaiah the Prophet warned God's people against this kind of deception:

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight! Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink: (Isaiah 5:20,22).

Woe unto those who think they are wise and prudent when, in truth, they have changed good for evil, light for darkness, sweet for bitter, and true Wisdom for their own ignorance, so warned God's Prophet.

Then, John heard the second Angel again speak the prophetic Truth, saying, "Therefore shall her plagues come in one day." There is no bypassing the judgmental pain-side of God's Scales. Because He is a God who remembers iniquities, it will be impossible for the Harlot City to escape His Just Judgment. God will measure out to Old Jerusalem her fourfold pain: death, mourning, famine, and destruction. "And she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her." The destruction will be complete, for it is the *Strong One*, the LORD God, Who will justly judge her. There will be no escape!

C. Human Beings Will Participate in Old Jerusalem's Final Destruction.

Contrary to the modern theological doctrine that teaches that all believers will be taken up in the Rapture, searching the Scripture shows that many believers will be left on Earth to go through the Great Tribulation Period of three-and-one-half years. The presence of believers during the Tribulation Period is proof that some Christians will not be ready, so they will miss the Rapture. They will be caught unawares because they will not have been watching and praying. The people who will be left on the Earth will be divided into two basic classes: believers who are referred to in the Scriptures as *My people* and also sinners (those who are not God's people).

1. Believers Will Be Present Near the Time of Old Jerusalem's Destruction.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues (Revelation 18:4).

The LORD will come in the air and catch away all the believers on Earth who are overcomers, yet long after this event, God will send a Message to a people on Earth to whom He refers as *My people*. The Angel whom John heard, bade them to, "Come out of her." This was a group of God's people who were hiding in Old Jerusalem. Realizing the urgency of the hour and the nearness of the impending Judgment, the Angel admonished the LORD's people to flee out of the Harlot City so that they could avoid the Punishment of the judgmental plagues about to fall on the Harlot City.

In like manner, Angels also warned Lot to flee out of Sodom just before God's judgmental plague of fire and brimstone fell, destroying the city and all who were in it. Likewise, God's judgmental plagues surely will be poured out on the condemned city of Old Jerusalem.

2. Sinners Will Be Present at the Time of Old Jerusalem's Destruction.

In addition to differentiating between His people and sinners, God also made a distinction between the types of people who were classed as sinners in the scene John saw in Revelation.

a. The Kings of the Earth Were Classed as Sinners.

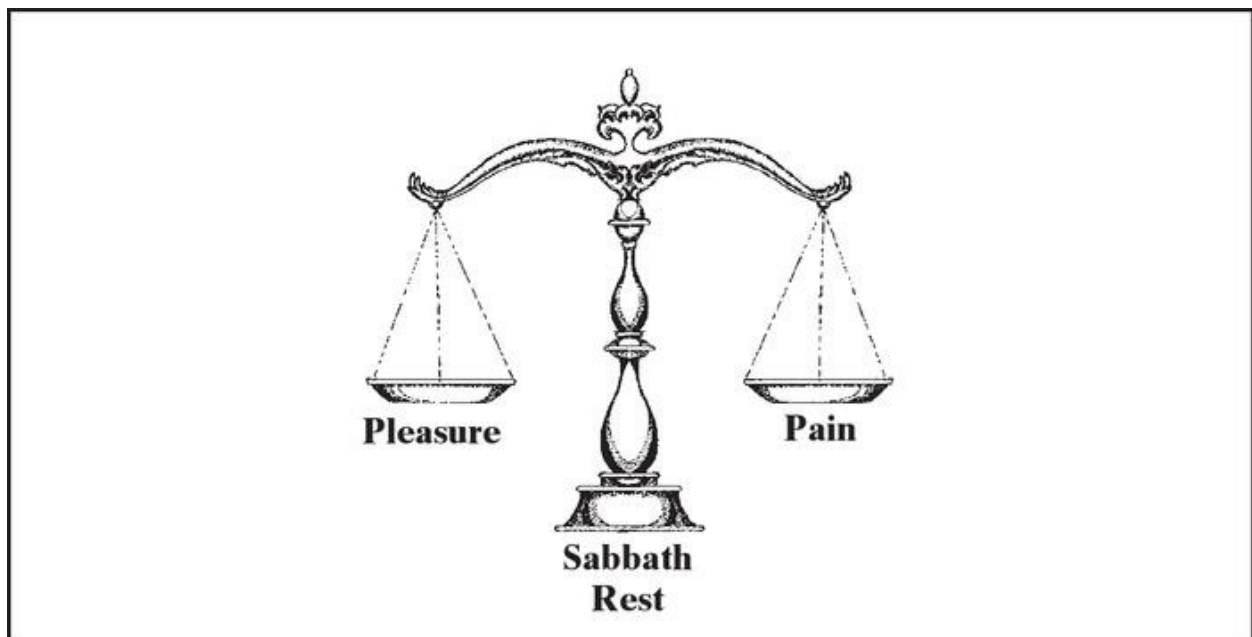
And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city for in one hour is thy judgment come (Revelation 18:9,10).

These sinful kings who shared Old Jerusalem's glory and who enjoyed her pleasures were fickle friends indeed. There is no loyalty in the flesh! They, who had enjoyed committing fornication and living deliciously with the Harlot City, now bewailed, lamented, and mourned for her as they watched the smoke of her burning that consumed her in one hour. They sorrowed, not because of their loyalty and love for her, but because of the loss of their

pleasures and their gains.

The sinful kings whom John saw “standing afar off,” manifested the typical reaction of human beings toward one who is down and out. A friend, however, will not stand afar off in times of another’s distress if a true spiritual relationship exists between them. When two people have shared pleasure together, they will lament and wail with one another if one is on the pain side of God’s Scales. Trouble is a test of true friendship. A true friend will not forsake his friend nor “stand afar off” when trouble comes.

The Angel said, “[F]or in one hour is thy judgment come.” God’s Judgment can come quickly in our life, in one hour, and tip His Scales from Pleasure to Pain. We may be sitting firmly entrenched in our pleasure, yet in one moment, we may find ourselves on the pain side of God’s Scales. We must not deceive ourselves into thinking that our present position is safe and secure, for God is always Just and Faithful to change His Scales in our life, according to His Purposive Will. We can be assured of His just, equal portion of pain to balance His every measure of pleasure that we receive from Him. God seeks to bring us all into a oneness of joyful, submissive relationship with Him so that we can be rightly and happily related to Him. In a right relationship with God, we have Him as the very center of our life, whether in pleasure or pain. In this joyful oneness of relationship with the LORD, it matters little whether pain or pleasure comes our way, for we stand securely joined to Him, enjoying His personal Presence and the wonderful privilege of being in the center of His Will. Only in this joyful oneness of relationship with Jesus Christ do we know real peace, security, and lasting pleasure, even in the midst of pain. When we are joined in a joyful oneness of relationship with Jesus Christ, pleasure and pain become one; we are conscious only of Him, rather than our circumstances, whether painful or pleasurable. In the center of Christ’s Purposive Will, we enter into the full meaning of His Sabbath Rest.



The first group of sinners John mentioned were the sinful kings, and as exalted, earthly kings, they had been privileged to enjoy the best culture, the finest education, and all the luxuries of worldly living.

We must conclude, then, that neither position, honour, glory, money, nor material benefits produce lasting loyalty and pleasurable happiness. It is a shame that, in his human heart, man spends his time on Earth seeking the best of natural things that can produce nothing of lasting worth or eternal value. Men will sell their souls for earthly goods and for the creature’s fleshly approval, yet it shall profit him nothing if he loses his own soul.

b. The Merchants of the Earth Were Classed as Sinners.

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and

frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men (Revelation 18:11-13).

Notice the motive for the sinful merchants' weeping and mourning for the destruction of Old Jerusalem: they say, "For no man buyeth our merchandise any more." The Earth's sinful merchants will weep and mourn because of the loss of their profits and prosperity. Like the sinful kings, the sinful merchants will not manifest any loyalty, any comfort, any consolation, nor any real concern over the Harlot City's fate. All they will think about will be their financial collapse.

There is nothing morally wrong with being a successful Christian businessman; however, after becoming successful, a person must continue to stay under God's Headship so that he can be faithful steward. Thus, he will keep his success in the right perspective and give God all the Glory!

However, the businessmen or sinful merchants, in chapter eighteen of Revelation, had not become successful because of a right relationship with God. Contrariwise, they had depended solely on the creation for their worldly gain. They had depended on Lucifer, the Antichrist, the False Prophet, and Old Jerusalem for their prosperity and success. So when the source of their prosperity was being destroyed, they wept and mourned because they faced utter failure and hopelessness. They discovered that the source of their prosperity was temporal, not eternal.

We can apply this Principle to our own life. Many times, we have a businesslike relationship with others because what we do for them is predicated on their repaying us. Although we are commercially minded in our carnal self, we still hunger for love and grateful appreciation from someone else, hoping they will not be materialistic in their response to us. We yearn for someone to love us in spite of our failures and faults. In our search for acceptance, we long for someone to care about us and to show concern for us. We hope that they do not have an ulterior motive in doing things for us because we all want someone who expects nothing in return, but who loves us for ourself alone.

The merchants John described were not weeping over their wicked, abusive offense against the LORD nor the offense that Old Jerusalem had committed against her LORD and Creator. Rather, they wept and wailed because they were bankrupt. They had lost their trade. Their idol-making businesses that had made them wealthy were gone, and their woeful loss was irreparable because they had formed a wicked relationship between themselves: creature joined to creature; sin and corruption joined together; hence judgmental loss was inevitable.

Bear in mind this formula: sinful creature plus sinful creature equals iniquity and sin, but creature plus Creator equals righteousness. A union is involved in both instances, but in the last case, the union is true and eternal. The human heart seeks to belong. Each of us is a package of Energy that has been shaped and formed by God's Hand. God reached into Himself and took a handful of Energy, squeezed that Energy with His Fingers and brought forth mankind in his present shape and form. We have all been individually molded by God's Hands. Amazing!

However, in Revelation, these sinful merchants were not knowledgeable about the union of the creature with the Creator and His Righteousness because Old Jerusalem had ceased to be God's Light Bearer among the nations of the Earth. When the sinful merchants stood at the end of their way, they found no escape, nowhere to turn, no way out. They were bankrupt and in complete desolation of spirit because "no man buyeth their merchandise anymore."

The fruits for which their souls lusted were the creaturely fruits and material things of this present evil world. There was no evidence that they had any kind of spiritual relationship with God, the Creator.

So, of the two Angels whom John saw, one bore a Message of destruction and the other a Message of deliverance. John saw Old Jerusalem, the Harlot City, in her fallen condition; he saw her pleasures and riches, her retribution and desolation, and her deceit. The human beings involved in this scene, in the eighteenth chapter, were the believers and the sinners, among whom were the kings and merchants.

D. Resurrected Saints in Heaven Will Participate in Old Jerusalem's Final Judgment.

The last group of people involved in the scene of Mystery Babylon's last hour were resurrected saints.

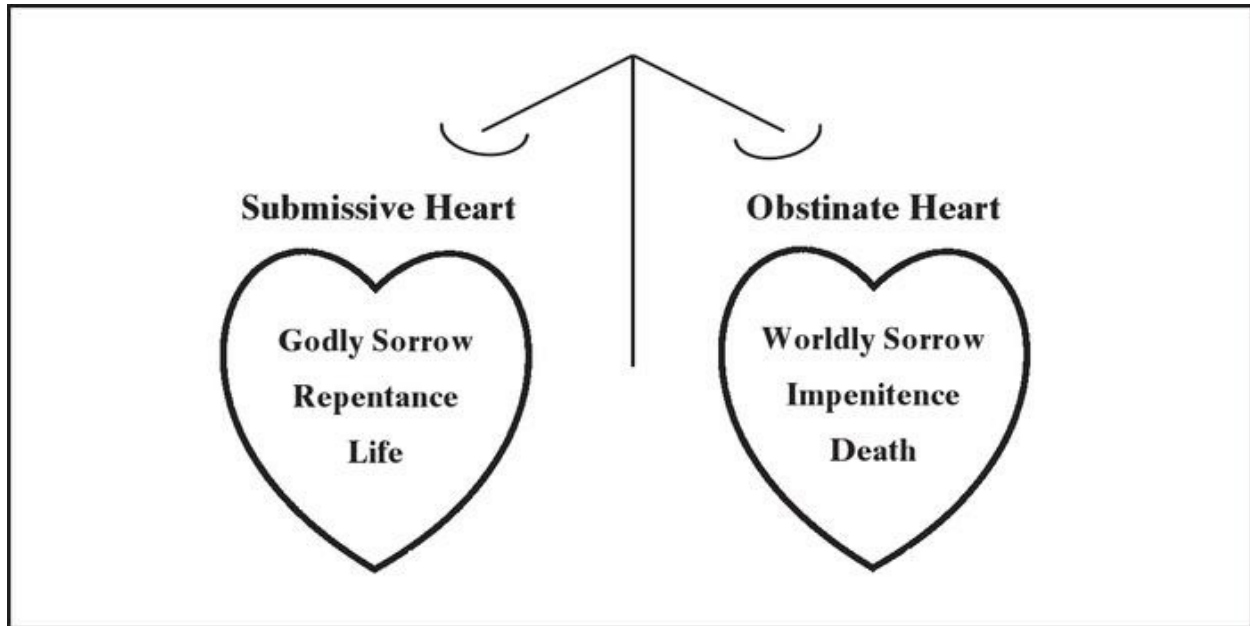
In the midst of all the grief, mourning, and destruction of Old Jerusalem that John viewed, a shaft of light broke through. His vision was carried to Heaven, where he beheld the rejoicing and jubilation of the overcoming, resurrected saints in Heaven. Earth was filled with horror and Judgment, but Heaven was filled with the joy and blessing of the LORD's Judgments upon Old Jerusalem.

Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her (Revelation 18:20).

Heaven and the Holy Apostles and Prophets showed forth their joy and gladness over God's Just Judgment upon

Old Jerusalem. God had avenged His saints for their sufferings at the hands of the Harlot Woman! He had justly punished and had righteously judged her for the wrongs and oppressions she had perpetrated upon His people. And He had wreaked vengeance for murders she had committed when she had slain His holy people.

True to His Nature of Righteousness and Justice, God gives submissive hearts godly sorrow that works repentance to Salvation, but to the obstinate, rebellious heart, He gives worldly sorrow that works Death.



For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death (II Corinthians 7:10).

The antecedent of true repentance is godly sorrow that comes only from the Heavenly Father. His Godly Sorrow works deep, long-continued mental anguish over a person's lost condition. Godly sorrow produces disappointment, sadness, grief, and regret over one's earthly life and its situations; thus, the heart becomes prepared for turning to the LORD Jesus Christ in true repentance.

True repentance smites the conscience with the following things:

- contriteness over one's sins;
- feelings of regret and dissatisfaction over past thoughts, feelings, and actions;
- change in the mind toward Jesus Christ and serving Him;
- a decision to change one's intention of going his own way.

Godly sorrow is the cause that produces repentance for sinful offenses against God and ingratitude for His Truth.

Godly sorrow and worldly sorrow are diametrically different. Godly sorrow works Life, whereas worldly sorrow works Death and destruction. If man rejects God's "godly sorrow" unto Life, God will give man worldly sorrow unto Death.

The happy fruits of true repentance are eternal. Repentance changes the heart and will and brings a change in all of man's thoughts, feelings, and actions. The eternal blessing of penitent hearts is having God cleanse them from their guilt, thus freeing them to enjoy God's Presence.

But the sinful kings and merchants on Earth that John saw reaped weeping and wailing over their losses because they were not repentant. They were filled with worldly sorrow as they watched their earthly kingdoms crumbling into ruin. In contrast, the resurrected, holy Apostles and Prophets rejoiced as they looked on. They were not spiritual babes, but mature servants of God because they had learned, during their earthly journey, to rejoice when God meted out the painful Judgment-side of His Scales in their personal lives. They knew that this meant He was leading them in His Purposive Will. They had learned to rejoice and to be glad over God's Just Judgment. Consequently, when John saw them in this scene, they were rejoicing and feeling glad over God's Just Judgments upon the ungodly sinners upon Earth.

Only spiritually mature Christians can rejoice and be glad when God sends His Just Punishment into their lives because of their unChristlike thoughts, feelings, and deeds. They can also praise the LORD when He sends His Judgment into others' lives because of *their* ungodly ways.

John saw saints in Heaven rejoicing with gladness because God had destroyed the Harlot City that for long millenniums had obstinately rejected God's Sovereign Rulership over her. It was obvious, from their positions in Heaven, that these Apostles and Prophets were saved and, during their earthly journey, had experienced godly sorrow over their own sinful offenses against God. By contrast, the sinful kings on Earth were experiencing worldly sorrows and were facing God's judgmental Death.

How much better it is to rejoice in Heaven with eternal, spiritual joy, after having experienced a few years of godly sorrow for our sins during our earthly journey, than to experience a short season of worldly joy that ultimately turns into worldly sorrow and, then, finishes with God's judgmental Death.

The Book of Revelation is a record of God's future Judgment and Wrath that He shall pour out upon all the Earth that will cause all unbelievers to experience worldly sorrow and Death. Always keep in mind the results of these two types of sorrow: godly sorrow that brings repentance and life, and worldly sorrow that brings Death. The resurrected believers in Heaven had previously experienced godly sorrow, but it had lasted for only a short season while they were on Earth. When John saw them, prophetically, they were in Heaven rejoicing, while the ungodly ones on Earth were watching Old Jerusalem's destruction and experiencing worldly sorrow. This was the only sorrow John saw displayed over Old Jerusalem's destruction — the sinful kings' and merchants' *worldly* sorrow. The believers' *godly* sorrow was extended into greater rejoicing over God's Just Judgments on the Harlot City because they were preparing the way for Jesus Christ, His Throne, and His Millennial Reign.

II. Human Beings Experience Two Classes of Sorrow.

Learning to sorrow in the right way is a valuable lesson that everyone should learn. So analyzing the two ways people react to sorrow will help us better understand how we can please Jesus in painful situations. Since man chose the pathway of sin, his walk always includes pain and sorrow. Some sorrow is good for us; it is godly sorrow. On the other hand, worldly sorrow is unprofitable.

Following is a list that shows the difference between godly sorrow and worldly sorrow.

Sorrow	
Godly Sorrow	Worldly Sorrow
Sorrow for Sin Sorrow for Idolatry Sorrow for God's Anger Sorrow for God's Grief	Sorrow for Punishment Sorrow for Ruin Sorrow for Loss of Wealth and Power Sorrow for Loss of Outward Comfort
Results of Godly Sorrow	Results of Worldly Sorrow
Repentance Restoration Rejoicing	Judgment of Eight "No Mores"

A. The Resurrected Saints Had Experienced Godly Sorrow While on Earth.

Godly sorrow is a blessing in disguise. When we weep, wail, and grieve because of a particular circumstance in life, we need to recognize which sorrow we are experiencing: godly sorrow or worldly sorrow. True discernment brings us into true understanding. Sometimes we label our grief as godly sorrow, when actually it is worldly sorrow over the loss of some carnal possession or our failure to achieve some carnal desire. When we weep and pray, God puts godly sorrow in our hearts so that we can be truly sorry for our sins. With true godly sorrow, we feel the grief of our mental, emotional, or spiritual idolatry. Anything that robs God of being first in our life is an idol to us. On the other hand, we weep, wail, and grieve with worldly sorrow when God, through circumstances, removes the things in our life that we have made into idols. Regardless of all the worldly sorrow we generate, God, in His manifold Mercies and great Grace, continues to send us Godly sorrow so that we can repent when we have angered and grieved His Heart and His Spirit. His Godly sorrow leads us to true repentance which, in turn, brings us to a restoration of Christ's Resurrection Life and, finally, to spiritual gladness and rejoicing for His faithful Headship in our life.

Apparently, the resurrected Apostles and Prophets, whom John saw in Revelation, had experienced godly sorrow while on their earthly journey, or else they could not have rejoiced in Heaven. In the midst of their experiences of crucifixion on Earth, they had experienced joy and gladness in Christ Jesus for His Just Judgment of their sins. Hence, they were able to *rejoice* in Heaven, in a greater way, over God's Just Judgment and destruction of idolatry on Earth. Rejoicing means to *joy* all over again or to "re-joy." They had known godly sorrow that had led them to repentance and, then, to the restoration of Christ's Life-giving, Righteous Energy. They had found joy while traveling the spiritual circle of experience in the LORD's Holy Name, where repentance restores all things and where confessed sins are turned into Righteous Energy.

The resurrected ones had previously learned to find Christ's true joy in their spiritual education and in their moral development, so they could *joy* all over again. God's saints, both in Heaven and on Earth, should never cease thanking God for the spiritual journey in which He leads them. We should thank Him for the pleasure *and* the pain and be grateful for both the In-Pasture and the Out-Pasture* experiences along life's journey. We *can* joy in God on both sides of His Scales of Pain and Pleasure. Likewise, we can "re-joy" on both sides of His Scales in Eternity. In other words, when we are happy over God's Righteous Headship in Pleasure and Pain in this life, it will produce a double portion of rejoicing in Eternity.

The period called Time is for godly sorrow, repentance, Salvation-Life, and finding Christ's true joy. Eternity is for rejoicing (re-joying). Here, in this lifetime, we can lay hold of only the seeds of joy which will spring into mighty trees of rejoicing in Eternity. From this, we understand that God's eternal Mercy, Grace, and Pleasures are far greater than the temporary Judgment of the flesh and the suffering or pain we go through in order to give up the idols in our hearts and minds so that we can give Him our unswerving loyalty, undeviating gratitude, and faithful obedience to His Word. Surely, the suffering is not worthy to be compared with the Glory. Paul said the following:

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us (Romans 8:18).

Christ Jesus has told us in advance that to be a Christian means to be a sufferer, but we can take courage and comfort in the midst of our suffering because we know that Christ is with us and that we are suffering for Christ's sake, for His Honour, His Kingdom, His Glory, and His Word. We also can take greater courage and comfort because we know that, if we suffer with the Crucified Christ, we shall be glorified by the Resurrected Christ and shall rule and reign with Him. Our sufferings for Christ in this life are just for the present time; therefore, they are light afflictions. But Christ's Honour, Kingdom, Glory, and Word are eternal. Hence, a Christian's endurance of sufferings for Christ are not worthy to be compared to Christ's reward of eternal Glory and Pleasure in the Kingdom of God and the Lamb.

In John's vision, the resurrected saints in Heaven were told to rejoice, for at last they were avenged for the treatment they had received at the hands of the inhabitants of Old Jerusalem.

When we repent of our sins with godly sorrow, we know that this is the beginning of God's Work of restoration through Christ Jesus' precious shed Blood and His Resurrection Life.

Although we have covered the following Truths, they bear repeating because they relate to how godly sorrow works. Remember, sin is abused and misused energy. God draws us into godly sorrow and repentance so that this defiled energy may be cleansed, renovated, and reshaped into the pure and holy form it once had. Once we have

confessed our sins, they are placed under Jesus Christ's cleansing Blood that was shed for the remission or the "carrying away" of our sins. Christ Jesus' shed, resurrected Blood carries our confessed sins behind God's Back, where He casts them into His great Sea of Forgetfulness. There, they are sanctified, cleansed, and reformed before being returned as new righteousness to the one who, by faith, kneels at Jesus' Feet in repentance and godly sorrow.

B. The Sinful Kings and Merchants Experienced only Worldly Sorrow.

Worldly sorrow carries with it no profit or gain, no growth, no spiritual education, no spiritual moral development, no new form of energy, nor no new righteousness. First, God's Punishment of man's misconduct produces worldly sorrow. Worldly sorrow is a weeping, a wailing, and a groaning of the flesh because its desires have been left unfulfilled and its plans frustrated; plus, the flesh feels God's Punishment. When people get caught, they frequently weep copious tears of hurt and shame because their misconduct has been exposed. But these are not tears of true repentance.

The sinful kings and merchants, whom John described in chapter eighteen, demonstrated the pain of worldly sorrow. They were not weeping and wailing because the city of Old Jerusalem had been a corrupt, idolatrous Harlot, nor because it had become the habitation of every foul, unclean, devilish bird. They were not weeping because of the idolatrous Antichrist and his many idols that filled the world. They wept over God's Just Punishment of Mystery Babylon because its fall and destruction had affected their worldly gain and profit. Their tears and lamenting were not even over the city's loss but over their own losses.

Obviously, worldly, fleshly sorrow is the product of God's Punishment that affects our worldly connections that, in turn, touches our fleshly pleasures and our false idols. In contrast, **godly sorrow weeps and wails, not over God's punishment, but over the sinner's offenses against God.** Those who have true spiritual vision see God's Purpose in His Punishment and His Results in giving restoration and Resurrection Life from Christ Jesus; consequently, their hearts are filled with joy and gladness. When Christ's true Light of Understanding penetrates our darkened understanding, we rejoice greatly over God's Punishment of the wicked side of our fleshly nature. By opening ourself, freely, to God's reproof and correction, He leads us to His Righteousness. When God's Punishment separates us from our fleshly man's idols and our fleshly man's ruling and reigning in our life, it causes us pain, but we rejoice because we know that Christ's destruction is falling upon those things in our life that are not like Him. This is what is involved in our "growing up in the measure of the Spiritual Stature of the LORD Jesus Christ." As we grow in the LORD, every one of us as Christians will experience loss in one form or another, which is God's Punishment aimed at separating us from our carnal self that is unlike Christ. As a faithful, spiritual Father, God chastises those whom He loves, and He does it for their ultimate good and benefit.

For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be **without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons** (Hebrews 12:6-8).

Although afflictions are the fruits of God's displeasure, they are proofs of His Fatherly Chastening Love and Caring Love for us. The best of God's children need chastening and correction because of their faults, failures, and wrongs. God is faithful to rebuke His children. He does not allow them to escape their just chastening and correction. Hence, we must gratefully accept the Father's chastening and correction by reverencing and obeying His Purposive Will.

Second, God's ruination produces worldly sorrow. In the case of the kings and the merchants in John's vision of the End Times, their kingdoms and their businesses were ruined. They had known the pleasures and indulgences that prosperity had brought. Then, it was gone! In one terrible devastating hour, all was ruined.

We should praise God for what He *ruins* in our lives. God, in His Wisdom and Love, reaches out and strips away many of our relationships, bringing ruination to them because they have not been begotten out of His Purposive Will. God finds no delight nor purpose in deliberately stripping us of anything unless it is an idolatrous thing that would hinder His Master Plan and Purposive Will for our lives.

There is no malice in God because He is Love! For instance, some business relationships may crumble under the touch of His ruination, but rest assured that God means it for our good and His eternal Glory. Our task, then, is to humble ourself at Christ's Feet and to seek His Face in godly sorrow and repentance for whatever wrongs and offenses we have committed against Him. All things *do* work together for good to those who love God, to those who

are the called according to His Purpose.

God destroys believers' old idolatrous forms of the flesh in order to make way for new forms of Christ's Truth in their hearts. He destroys the impure, the transitory, the imperfect in order to replace them with the reality of His Purity, His eternal Truth, and His perfect Order, which consists of God and the Lamb being first in believers' hearts and wills. By destroying the old idols in believers' hearts, He not only creates room for the purity of His Thoughts to come forth but also new forms of a closer spiritual relationship with Himself.

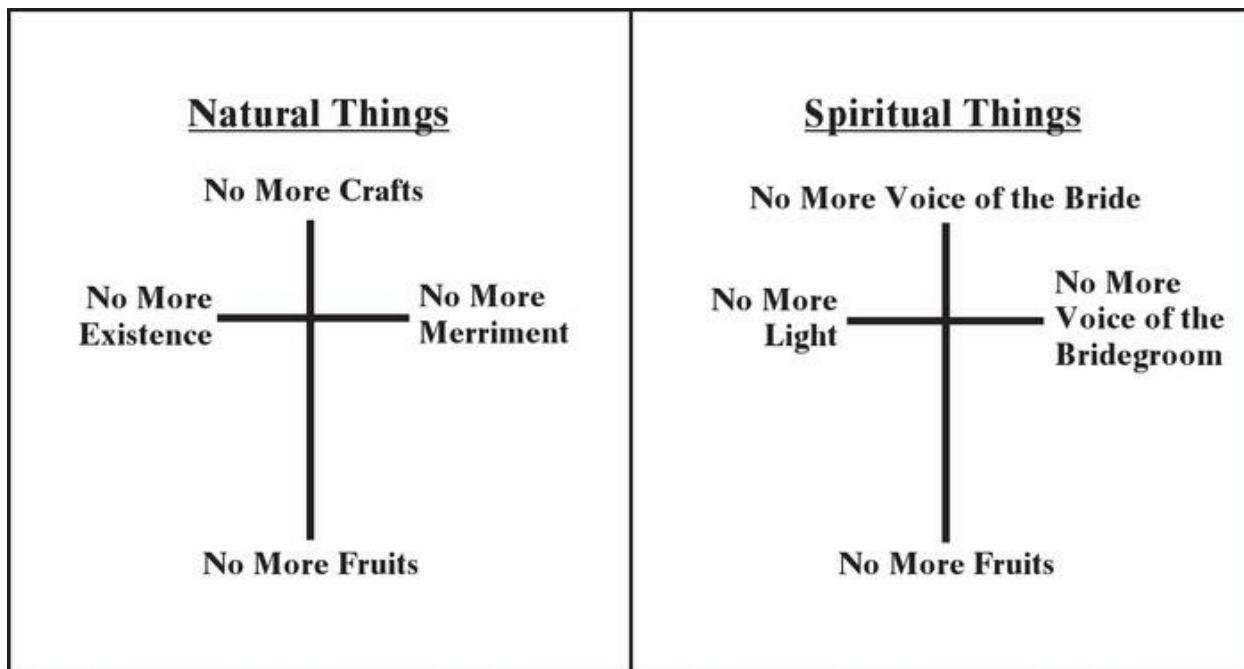
Third, personal loss produces worldly sorrow. The kings and merchants in Revelation mourned and wept over their earthly loss. But they were totally blind to their spiritual loss. They wept over their worldly loss of wealth and power to traffic and trade in the world's marketplaces because of their connection with Old Jerusalem.

Fourth, the loss of outward comforts produces worldly sorrow, which the kings and merchants demonstrated. They never lamented over their fall into the idolatry, luxury, and fornication of Old Jerusalem nor over their offenses against God nor over His wrathful Anger against their sins. Many fleshly, carnal comforters minister to us, both outwardly and inwardly. They pamper our body and soul, while feeding the inner pride of our spirit, which continues to lead us astray from God's Purposive Will in Christ Jesus.

The natural man mourns over the loss of his material goods. Thus, for the city itself, John saw no empathy or compassion expressed by the kings and merchants. They cried only for (1) the hurt of their punishment, (2) their own ruin, (3) their own loss, and (4) the loss of their outward, creaturely comforts.

C. The End Result of Worldly Sorrow Is God's Judgment of *No More*.

Worldly sorrow brings sinful man to the end result of God's Just Judgment that is meted out in two ways: His Judgment upon natural things and His Judgment upon spiritual things. In the case of Mystery Babylon, God's Judgment brought an eightfold experience of *no more*. The voice that John heard from Heaven listed all the things that would cease or be *no more* for Old Jerusalem.



1. Old Jerusalem Reaped *No More* Fruits.

And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all (Revelation 18:14).

God's Punishment of Old Jerusalem consisted of His removal of her fruits that had brought temporary satisfaction

to the lustful desires of the kings, merchants, and her sinful inhabitants.

While godly sorrow results in restoration, rejoicing, and life, irretrievable loss and unfulfilled desire bring worldly sorrow to the lustful heart that longs for forbidden fruit. We are privileged to be able to deal with the lusts of our flesh and the unrighteous desires of our carnal hearts, now, while we are on this earthly pilgrim journey. Our desire is idol lust if it is for an object that God has forbidden or removed from our life. The carnal side of us desires that the empty place, created when God removes something out of our life that displeases Him, be filled with another carnal something or someone. Unfulfilled desire is a real suffering, even a torment. Worldly sorrow weeps over the ruin and the loss of things and still desires or lusts after them.

This Principle was true with the sinful kings and merchants in John's vision. Gone were the great fruits of Mystery Babylon, but their soulish desires lived on, bringing worldly sorrow to their hearts. Their souls still lusted after the fruits, the goodly, the dainty, and the pleasurable things that the Harlot City had provided, but her pleasures were gone forever. God had removed them. Like the trumpet of doom sounding, the Voice from Heaven said, "Thou shalt find them *no more* at all."

The kings' and merchants' desires gave them neither peace nor rest because their satisfying fruits were gone forever. Eventually these kings and merchants will be delivered to the Lake of Fire because that is their Eternal Destiny. But even there, the fires will have to burn a long, long time before their idolatrous desires will be purged. Only then will they acknowledge that Jesus Christ is LORD, to the Glory of God the Father.

As Christians, we experience God's gracious Judgment upon our desires. Thank God! He reaches out to remove from us the things that we lust for that would hinder us in our spiritual education and moral development. When God says, "No more," we will choose to go in one of two directions; either we will choose godly sorrow that leads to repentance, thus ridding ourself of that particular desire for Christ's sake, or we will choose to cling to our fleshly desires, with their worldly sorrow, and try to keep the fruits of those things, even though God has said, "No more." We come to many of these crossroads in our spiritual journey toward the Heavenly Canaan's Land. We can choose to have godly sorrow and rid ourself of that which displeases God, or He will finally turn us over to our carnal lust that keeps vainly searching for the *no more* fruit. When God says, "No more fruit," He denies us the carnal pleasure and the privilege of finding the *no more fruit*. Remember, unfulfilled lust easily becomes a torment and a slave-driving force beyond our control. The way of the transgressor is hard.

A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: **but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence....** Good understanding giveth favour: but **the way of transgressors is hard** (Proverbs 13:2,15).

The evil man that devises treacherous schemes to encircle the ruin of others shall also eat of violence. If we longingly desire to ruin others with violence, we, like Old Jerusalem, shall eat violence. Those who, like Old Jerusalem, deal harshly with others shall reap God's harsh Punishment and Judgment.

The verses in Revelation, chapter eighteen, that follow the declaration "No more fruits" vividly record the reaction of the kings and the merchants. They continued lamenting over their unsatisfied lusts and desires. Consequently, there was no sign of remorse concerning their sin toward God. They evidenced no regrets and no repentance.

Christians sometimes react the same way. When God has reached out and touched some harmful and unlawful carnal desire of their hearts, they act as though a terrible catastrophe has happened. They wail and mourn their loss, failing to understand that God has cleared the way so that the old City of Pride within their hearts can be replaced by the formation of the New City.

The process of growth into spiritual maturity moves from one cycle of experience to another. If we fail to deal with what God is after in us in a particular cycle of a *no more* experience, then our spiritual progress on this point will be stalled. We can try to circumvent God's order of "No more fruit," but God is faithful to bring us back again to His command of "No more" in that very cycle of experience. Once we truly repent and experience having our corrupt energy restored into righteous energy, and once our heart is filled with rejoicing, we are then ready for a new and higher cycle of experience in Christ Jesus, where greater Truth will be revealed to us.

The Good Shepherd, Jesus Christ, calls His sheep by name, bringing them to the Out-Pasture of crucifixion to the self-life. When death and separation have been accomplished, or when we have experienced and surrendered ourself to God's *no more*, He will lead us to the In-Pasture for the revelation of further, greater Truth. Christ's Truth always comes in new forms of Himself. At times, we find new Truth difficult to accept simply because it is a new form of Christ Who comes to us as a stranger, just as He appeared to Peter and Cleopas on the road to Emmaus, at which time they did not recognize Him. The progressive newness of experience in Christ's Truth is what keeps our

Christian walk exciting and totally satisfying. But we will miss all this new cycle of Truth if we refuse to come under God's Headship and accept the *no mores* that His Will decrees in our life.

The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, And **saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought.** And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like unto this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, **Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness for in one hour is she made desolate** (Revelation 18:15-19).

Old Jerusalem's pleasurable fruits of sin lasted for only a short season; then, they ended in dismal sorrow — for her, for the kings, for the merchants, and for her sinful inhabitants. Those who had indulged themselves in the pride and pleasure of the Harlot City had to bear her calamities and her excessive worldly sorrows.

When God's Spirit brings us godly sorrow that leads to true repentance, we lose sight of natural riches and pleasures that are idolatrous when left under our own lustful headship. Our minds are engulfed with the realization that we have grieved and angered God, and we see sin for the enemy that it really is. As God's Light shines down upon sin, we see its true nature and realize that instead of being a blessing in our life, it is a curse. Only, then, can we truly acknowledge that God's Judgment is just, honest, and righteous.

God is busy tearing down the old City of Pride in our carnal heart so that He might erect in it a New City in the likeness of the New, Heavenly Jerusalem. Christ's Truth sets us free, free from the continual lusts and desires of our carnal heart that separate us from our intimate union with the LORD. It is exciting, then, having come through this renovating process, to wait expectantly on the LORD to see what Truth He will use to fill up the newly created vacancy in our heart.

Only God can fill our spirit with satisfying substance. We struggle, work, and study, trying to achieve various successes in life, yet we often find that life is empty and meaningless, even after we reach the pinnacle of worldly success. To some people, the greatest excitement they experience is the process of striving to attain an earthly goal. Once they reach the top of "Struggle Hill" or success, the challenge is gone. Alas, when there are no more heights to climb, their success becomes empty and hollow. Some people commit suicide at this point because their elixir of life has evaporated. They feel that there is no more reason to live because there is nothing left to conquer, while others leave their homes and families in search of a new cup of elixir of life in a new form. We need to learn this irrevocable fact: creation without the Creator is dead. Earthly gain is so finite, temporal, and transitory that it never can bring a true feeling of peace and security. We worry when we lack material things, and if we have them, we worry that we will lose them. The same is true of worldly fame and some human relationships. Any attachment we form with the creation without the Creator is a death relationship. It ultimately is empty and vain. People are so spiritually blind! People will sell their eternal souls for a brief moment of earthly pleasure; thus, they will suffer eternal loss and pain. On the other hand, if we accept godly sorrow and repentance, now, although it is painful to our carnal flesh, we shall reap pleasurable rejoicing throughout Eternity. The amazing fact is that although we experience the pain of self-denial, crucifixion, and mortification of our flesh, now, it is not all pain, for we feel the exquisite pleasure of being joined to God's Word and the joy of pleasing Him, even in the midst of our pain. When we make God our choice, there is no way we suffer loss of things of true value. We suffer only the loss of our unprofitable flesh with its sinful desires that bring death, if we persevere in holding on to them.

2. Old Jerusalem Reaped No More Existence.

And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, **Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all** (Revelation 18:21).

No more will Old Jerusalem continue in her idolatrous form of existence. God will destroy the idolatrous form of the Harlot City by violently casting her down to the ground. Although God had faithfully warned her down through the generations of time, John saw her plunge on to destruction in her self-determined, idolatrous way.

When we refuse to hear God's first warnings of *no more*, He descends to a greater degree of judgmental severity in His dealings with us. He first cuts off the *fruit* of our sinful ways. If we fail to give heed to this, He strikes at the very *root* of our existence by destroying the idolatrous form. This Principle is evident in God's dealings with Job. God had blessed Job abundantly, but instead of clothing himself in a robe of humility gratitude, Job clothed himself

in an idolatrous robe of spiritual pride. First, God allowed Satan to strip Job of his children and his possessions. In spite of this calamity, Job did not practice godly sorrow and repentance. Then, God allowed Satan to smite Job physically. Satan struck at the root of Job's existence in order to destroy his spiritually idolatrous, proud opinions of himself. Finally, Job saw the Truth about himself and repented in godly sorrow. When this happened, God gave Job a double portion of his former blessings.

Sometimes, people concoct proud, idolatrous forms that their own minds fabricate about themselves. These illusionary, idolatrous forms are not grounded in Truth, yet people enjoy the fruit of the proud satisfaction they derive from these idolatrous forms. For instance, a minister may carry an idolatrous illusion of his greatness and think of himself as being a great, profound, and mature servant of God, one who is able to redeem the whole world. He may enjoy the proud, bloated swellings of his carnal heart and mind for a season, but such an idolatrous illusion, born of his own mind and not of true reality, will not survive. Ultimately, this kind of proud minister will become extremely angry at God's other true servants because he will always want to be on top, and he will not always be. God is faithful to strip away our idolatrous delusions and expose the falsehoods that we harbor in our mind. Thus, by humbling our proud ownership of our illusionary forms, He removes their pleasurable fruits.

God reaches into believers' lives, shaking all false forms that are shakable because He desires to establish only the things of Christ that are true, enduring, and real in them. So, when we are Christian believers, God touches the fruits of our forms, strips them away, and forces us to face the reality of the idolatrous forms in our flesh. He turns our proud satisfaction into worldly sorrows. But if we will turn to God with godly sorrow and repent over the areas of idolatrous deception in our life, God will begin His Work of restoration in us by regenerating, converting, conforming, and transforming our flesh or old man into the Image and Likeness of Jesus Christ. The end result of our godly sorrow and repentance over our sins will be eternal rejoicing in Christ Jesus. This is how we attain true spiritual growth. But if we continue in our own proud revelations and refuse to accept the reality of God's divine Principles of Truth by theory, then God, through worldly sorrow, will wipe away the very existence of the illusions of our idolatrous forms. Thus, we will be made to know, by experience, the unreality and the vanity of carnal desires, unions, and possessions apart from Him. God does not desire to destroy us. He wishes only to chastise and to correct the unChristlike things in our thoughts, feelings, and actions so that we will be more like Him. Although our wrong choices may lead to our own destruction, this is not God's Perfect Purposive Will for us. God desires to work eternal reality in us through His Truth that shall endure throughout Eternity.

The only way we can maintain a humble attitude is by pressing on in our upward growth in Christ. The more we grow in Him, the greater the scope of our vision and the more Christ's enlightenment comes to our understanding. If we possess Christ's true Humility, we have no problem with Lucifer's idolatrous illusions of self-grandeur, self-worthiness, or personal self-goodness. These kinds of idolatrous mental forms are born out of sinful man's darkened ignorance. Christ's true Humility grows as we are led by our Shepherd, Jesus, into In-Pasture and Out-Pasture experiences. Our sense of total unworthiness grows as we come to know God's infinite Mercy and Grace in Christ Jesus. Thus, His Humility deepens in our heart, filling it with worship, praise, and increasing gratitude. This is exciting spiritual progress because we are building for Eternity!

So Old Jerusalem did not repent with godly sorrow, and John viewed her final end. To symbolize the violent destruction of the unrepentant Harlot City, the Angel in Revelation 18:21, cast a great millstone into the sea. This verse ties in with the Truths Jesus taught about God's judgmental millstone in the Gospel of Matthew.

But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea (Matthew 18:6).

A little child represents the meek of the Earth. The believer who has been converted, which means that he has turned from his way of pride, and who has humbled himself and has placed himself in the center of God's Will by choosing to drink of the Water of God's Humility Word, will follow the Shepherd to the In-Pasture and the Out-Pasture as an obedient child. This kind of person will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. The Kingdom of Heaven pertains to the Bridegroom's and Bride's Rule and Reign during the Millennium. So Jesus warned His listeners that, for whoever should offend one of these little ones, it would be better for a millstone to be tied around his neck and for him to be drowned in the sea. Since Old Jerusalem had been guilty of just this kind of serious offense against God's little children, she was to be cast down as a millstone, which the Angel demonstrated when he cast a great millstone into the sea.

Jesus had warned them of the Judgment for this exact sin of offending His "little ones."

And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth (Revelation 18:24).

Old Jerusalem had offended the Apostles and Prophets who had humbled themselves and had become like little children. These were the ones whom John saw rejoicing in Heaven.

Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her (Revelation 18:20).

God is faithful to fulfill His Laws and Promises.

As the Angel cast the millstone into the sea, God's Principle of Sowing and Reaping was once again in action. The Angel cast the millstone into the sea or Bottomless Pit to demonstrate the depth to which God will bring the Harlot City.

Likewise, if we sow offense to a little one, we will reap God's burdensome millstone around our neck that will bring us down to great depression and the feeling that there is no bottom or no end in sight for us. Therefore, if our neck seems heavy and burdened down, we need to examine ourselves to see if we have sown offense to some little one; furthermore, we need to see if we are reaping God's heavy, judgmental millstone as a result of our offense. If the heaviness and weight we feel is a spiritual burden for one of God's humble ones who is traveling on with Him, it will emanate from our spiritual heart in the form of a burden to pray. We need to discern the source of our heaviness. If it is God's judgmental millstone, it will prevent us from receiving God's Word. The millstone of God's Judgment is for the purpose of showing us our evil idolatrous forms of offenses to others. This Truth reveals the importance of dealing with wrong, offending, idolatrous forms in our attitudes and dispositions. Unless we present God a right form, through Jesus Christ, we cannot receive His Truth. This is why we cannot put new Wine of His Truth into old bottles of offensive attitudes and dispositions. The old bottles will burst and the precious Wine of Truth will be lost. We must have a right form (a clean disposition and attitude) in order to have Christ's new, resurrection Wine of Life and Truth poured into us. A millstone of God's Judgment will rob us of Christ's Truth because God pours forth His Truth only into new wine bottles of holy forms; therefore, our heart must be a clean, new wine bottle, a holy form, to receive Christ's new resurrection Wine of His Truth.

Why did Jesus say that it is better for a millstone to be placed around one's neck than to offend a little one? If we are guilty of offending a little one, it is better to receive God's Judgment, now, before we compound our offenses by continuing in our sinful, offending way. If we allow our offenses to accrue, without repentance in godly sorrow, we finally must suffer the Father's judgmental, purging flames of the Lake of Fire.

Because Old Jerusalem or Mystery Babylon attained a full stature of pride and iniquity, God destroyed her idolatrous form of existence by His Judgment:

And again they said, Alleluia. **And her smoke rose up for ever and ever** (Revelation 19:3).

Surely it is better to lose our existing forms of iniquity, now, rather than to have their "judgment smoke" witness against us forever in Eternity.

3. Old Jerusalem Heard No More Musical Merriment.

And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee;... (Revelation 18:22).

Worldly sorrow ends with God's judgmental removal of fleshly gaiety, mirth, laughter, and joviality and leaves a miserable, melancholy spirit. Old Jerusalem was left with no more fruit; no more existence, and, now, no more merriment. God stripped Old Jerusalem of all her delightful, earthly parties with their liveliness, sportiveness, and cheerfulness. Of all who have ever defected from God and turned back from Him, Jerusalem was the most guilty because God had given her the best of His divine delights and the living pleasurable of His Holy Name, His Glory, and His Word. But, suddenly, the delightfulness and deliciousness of all her carnal joy, mirth, and pleasure were stripped out of her, and she stood empty, barren, and forsaken. No more music, no more dancing, no more of the gaiety or worldly gladness of life were present in her hour of Judgment.

4. Old Jerusalem Had No More Craftsmen or Crafts Left.

...and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee;... (Revelation 18:22).

Because people like to give gifts, they look for different forms of art, be it jewelry, paintings, or some less expensive trinket. Thus, gifts are always in demand because they represent a form of worldly, temporal happiness. Because giving a gift expresses human love and thoughtfulness, the receiver experiences a natural, human joy, and the giver also experiences joy. At times, a gift is especially meaningful because of the sacrifice it entails from the donor. Even in the natural realm, God Himself is the source of all giving; hence, He has instituted the Principle of the Joy of Giving.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life (John 3:16).

Giving gifts and receiving gifts creates a great wheel or circle of happiness and pleasure, both in the spiritual realm and in the natural realm. Some people find it difficult to accept gifts, while others find it difficult to give gifts. In order to keep the wheel of happiness turning, we have to combine the principles of giving and receiving.

At the end of the Tribulation, however, when God's Judgment is poured out on Old Jerusalem, this natural wheel of giving and receiving gifts will be *no more*. There will be no need for craftsmen and their works of art. *No more* craftsmen will be found in Old Jerusalem because everything within her will be corrupt since it has been used to magnify the Antichrist. Because the craftsmen will have become totally defiled, they all shall be completely abolished along with Old Jerusalem. After God's Purging Fire from Above has sanctified the land upon which Old Jerusalem has been built, He will raise up an entirely new class of clean craftsmen to build the new, earthly city of Jerusalem, from which Jesus Christ will rule and reign for a thousand years in peace and righteousness.

In building the Old Testament Tabernacle, God raised up holy men of God and gave them Wisdom, Understanding, and Knowledge to build both the Tabernacle and its furniture (which was a picture of the Spiritual Stature of Jesus Christ). Every detail for the design and the pattern, both for the Tabernacle and its furniture, had been shown to Moses in the mount. God chose a man by the name of Bezaleel to be the governing craftsman, although he never had built a Tabernacle. Bezaleel, in turn, instructed his assistant, Aholiab.

See, **I have called by name Bezaleel** the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: **And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,** To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, And in cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship. **And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab**, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee; (Exodus 31:1-6).

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded (Exodus 36:1).

God did not search out the most talented or experienced craftsmen from Egypt with the thought of supplementing their knowledge with His. Instead, God chose a man who had no former experience and made a new beginning with him. God chose a man who had not been defiled by Egyptian idolatry, but one who was sanctified wholly unto the LORD. This is why God began with Bezaleel, a man from the tribe of Judah, which means *praise*. All spiritual building begins with praise and thanksgiving for God's Headship.

In all building, there must be a master designer and a superior controller. This is true whether the building is done in the natural realm or in the Spiritual Realm. If we plan to be in Christ's Bride, the New Jerusalem, we must allow Jesus Christ to be the Wise Master Builder and God the Father to be the Supreme, Sovereign Ruler of our spiritual building. God must be the Head over our building, through His Son, Jesus Christ. Praise for God's Headship has to be our *beginning pure thought* and start of *our spiritual building*, as well as *all others' spiritual building*. Because Bezaleel had praise in his heart for God's Headship, God chose him out of the tribe of Judah to do a new thing; something that he never before had done. God gave him Wisdom, Understanding, and Knowledge so that he could grasp the pure thoughts or forms that God set before Him. Bezaleel had a rich legacy as a son of the tribe of Judah because this tribe had exercised special respect and praise for God's divine Headship. Bezaleel did not see the Tabernacle, the Brazen Altar, the Laver, the Golden Altar, the Candlestick, the Table of Shewbread, the Ark of the Covenant, or the Mercy Seat as God had showed them to Moses in the mount, but God supplied Bezaleel with the Wisdom and Knowledge of how to fashion and form them. Hence, the construction of all the furniture was accomplished according to God's divine Pattern.

Likewise, God will supply new, holy craftsmen, to whom He will give Wisdom and Knowledge to build a holy,

new, earthly Jerusalem, following His Judgment on Mystery Babylon, Old Jerusalem, and her corrupt craftsmen. There will be *no more* craftsmen left, so there will be *no more* pleasure of receiving and giving of gifts. There will be *no more* pleasure of remembering, for gifts are a continual reminder of their giver. All these classes of enjoyment shall be *no more* when God pours out His final Judgment on the Great Whore, Old Jerusalem.

5. Old Jerusalem Had No More Bread.

God continued His Judgment by pouring out His Wrath upon the fruits of their fields, which meant that the people would find *no more* pleasure in eating. This was God's last Judgment on natural things.

...and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; (Revelation 18:22).

With no more grain in their fields, Old Jerusalem no longer heard the sound of grinding, which was a happy sound because it meant that the harvest had been brought in and that the year had been crowned with mature fruitfulness, with God's Blessing and Headship upon it.

Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness (Psalm 65:11).

The grinding of the millstone assured the people that there would be new bread, new life, new strength, new prosperity, and new riches of God's Blessings.

In Old Jerusalem, who once possessed an abundant supply of both natural bread and the Spiritual Bread of the Bride and Bridegroom, there was now *no more* bread. Just as it takes two millstones, a male stone and female stone, as it were, to grind natural seeds into flour for bread, so it takes the spiritual millstones of the Bridegroom and the Bride working together to grind the precious Seeds of Truth into Bread to feed the spiritually hungry.

Millstones make a beautiful sound when they are grinding out bread in the natural realm. Even more beautiful is the sound of the Bridegroom and the Bride as they grind together to produce new forms of the Bread of Truth from God's Holy Word.

In Old Jerusalem, the sound of the grinding millstone was a witness of God's Headship in her midst, both naturally and spiritually. However, when the Antichrist ascended to the throne in Old Jerusalem, he pushed out God's Headship. As a result, the great Harlot City experienced natural famine.

6. Old Jerusalem Had No More Light.

Old Jerusalem also lost all her spiritual Light from the Golden Candlestick of the *Torah*-Truth or Written Word that she once possessed.

And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee;... (Revelation 18:23).

The people who will be dwelling in Old Jerusalem at the time of the Tribulation will be exposed to God's omnipresent Light of His Written Word and Living Word, although they will be unaware of it. Their ignorance of the Bread and the Light in their midst will be due to their lack of interest in anything spiritual from the true God.

Ignorance is frightening because we can lose precious things from God and not even miss them since we never recognized their presence in the first place. For instance, the White Robed saints will weep in Heaven when they realize, for the first time, that they have missed the chance to be in Christ's Bride. They had passed up their chance while they were on Earth because they had not surrendered to God's Headship and obeyed His command to grow spiritually.

God's particular Light of Revelation about how to become Christ's Bride is in the Earth now; it is in the Word of God; and it is being quickened to some of God's people by the Holy Ghost. Yet great masses of Christians are in ignorance concerning the necessity to grow up in the Spiritual Stature of Jesus Christ. If we are sincere and hungry before God, He will send us the Truth of the Stature of His Son. The revelation of Christ's Truth is like a sudden burst of light that illuminates both the heart and the mind.

Many years ago, the Spirit of Prophecy of the LORD Jesus Christ carried me into the Tribulation Period. All night long, I observed, felt, and learned what will transpire in that dreadful Day of God's Judgment. Among the many things I saw, visibly, was a narrow, white path of Truth that stretched throughout the Earth as far as I could

see. What amazed me was that many people appeared not to see it, while some people ran alongside it. Others stepped over it, but I never saw anyone walking on it. It was as though they were deliberately avoiding this ribbon of Light that stretched throughout the Earth. Had they allowed their feet to touch the Path of Truth, the Light of it would have affected and influenced them. I see examples of this principle of ignorance and darkness in action many times, now, in my generation. It is possible for people to sit in the midst of the great Light of God's Truth and Word and still choose to live in ignorance; therefore, they remain unaware and unenlightened about God's Truth.

Old Jerusalem once was filled with the Light of the Golden Candlestick in the Mosaic Tabernacle. She also knew the visible Presence and Light of the LORD Jesus Christ. She experienced the Light of the Bridegroom and the Message of the Bride, yet in Revelation, chapter eighteen, she received God's Judgment — *no more Light!*

7. Old Jerusalem Heard No More Voice of the Bridegroom.

...and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived (Revelation 18:23).

The LORD Jesus Christ is the Bridegroom. He once lifted up His holy, precious Voice in the midst of what previously had been God's Holy City, a city sacred to the pious and reverent. She had known the Voice of God's Word, the Christ, that indwelt the human Tabernacle of Jesus, the lowly Nazarite. She once knew the Voice of God's Spirit, but *no more*. Her Judgment had come to fruition.

8. Old Jerusalem Heard No More Voice of the Bride.

...and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee:... (Revelation 18:23).

God had chosen Israel, as a nation, to represent Him in the Earth, in order that, through her, all the nations of the Earth might come to know Him as the LORD God, the Supreme, Superior, Sovereign One. She was God's Bridal Nation out of all the nations. God, as her Spiritual Husband, graciously provided, adorned, blessed, and prospered her, but still she went into spiritual whoredom and played the great spiritual harlot by following the false idolatrous gods of all the nations round about her. Instead of Israel leading the nations to the LORD God, the nations led Israel to their false, idolatrous gods. In turn, she led all nations in rebellion against Jesus Christ, and she will lead all nations to the Antichrist. The Apostle John heard her called the "mother of harlots and abominations of the earth."

Old Jerusalem, in the days of her Spiritual Marriage Union with God, typified the Bride of Christ, the New Jerusalem, the Wife of the Lamb. Christ's Bride will consist of the portion of the Old Testament and the New Testament Church that will come out from the total Body of believers and grow up to spiritual maturity, reaching a Oneness of Relationship with God and the Lamb. The voices of these mature ones have filled Old Jerusalem in the past and will, again, at the time that is described in chapter eighteen of Revelation. Old Jerusalem will have heard the voices of Enoch and Elijah as they preached and witnessed for three-and-one-half years during the Tribulation Period. The resurrection of Enoch's and Elijah's dead bodies will take place at the end of the Tribulation; then, they will be translated back into Heaven in time for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. This great feast will take place immediately before the return to Earth of the Bridegroom with His Bride, as recorded in the nineteenth chapter of Revelation.

In one hour, when she has fallen into utter destruction, there will be eight *no mores* of God's Judgment upon Old Jerusalem, Mystery Babylon. These *no mores* show us the result of worldly sorrow, when there has been no godly sorrow for sins committed, when there has been no repentance. Old Jerusalem had *no more* fruits, *no more* existence, *no more* merriment, *no more* craftsmen or crafts, which meant that her spiritual Gifts that had once exalted and enriched her were gone. There was *no more* bread; *no more* Light; *no more* Voice of the Bridegroom; and *no more* voice of the Bride heard in her midst. Her destruction was final and complete.

Chapter eighteen of Revelation ends with a concluding thought which sums up part of the reason for Old Jerusalem's fall and degradation.

...for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth (Revelation 18:23,24).

Through Old Jerusalem *all nations* will be deceived! What a dreadful charge to have to make against the Great City that once had the Living Truth walking up and down her streets. She was the one to whom God had given the moral mission to lead all nations to the LORD God and His Son, the LORD Jesus Christ, but her total rejection of her Creator had led her to the total destruction that John witnessed in his vision of the last days.

In Summary:

In one hour, Old Jerusalem will be utterly destroyed, and her ruin witnessed by four classes of participants: Angels, the city itself, other human beings, and resurrected saints in Heaven.

God has dealt with Old Jerusalem down through the ages and has sought her continued repentance, but her continual rejection of and defection from God will cause her ultimate destruction. Once she has received her final chance to turn to God and serve Him as the One True God, she will be destroyed because she will have continued to reject Him. Old Jerusalem's fall from God's Grace has not happened all at one time, but gradually, with God offering her His Mercy and Love all along the way. The suffering He will send during the Tribulation will be to try, one more time, to get her to turn from her idolatrous ways; instead, she will lead the whole world in worship of the Antichrist. Although God made her His Treasure House of His *Torah*-Truth and desired that she lead the whole world in worship of Him, she will lead them to the Antichrist's licentious idol worship; thus, she will have brought about her own Judgment.

There will also be believers and sinners present at Old Jerusalem's destruction. The sinners — the kings and merchants of the Earth — will weep and mourn, not with godly sorrow over what she has done to the LORD with her idolatry, but over the loss of their power, pleasures, and material gain. While human beings on Earth mourn the loss of the great city, Heaven and resurrected saints will rejoice over her Judgment because they will know that God has destroyed her in just retribution for all the atrocities she has committed against Him and His people.

Because Old Jerusalem never repented with godly sorrow, she will reap God's Judgment of *no more*: no more fruits, existence, merriment, craftsmen and crafts, bread, Light, Voice of the Bridegroom, and Voice of the Bride.

What a tragic and terrible end to the once most glorious, blessed city of the world — utter destruction! This is the ultimate end to which Lucifer always leads his followers. At first, he offers pleasure; at the end, there is only eternal pain and Death. At first, God offers us temporal suffering; at the end, when we have followed Him and learned to worship and adore Him, He gives us eternal pleasure. Truly, we cannot compare the suffering in this life, however great, to the everlasting glory we will share with our Bridegroom in the New City!

* For more information about the In-Pasture and the Out-Pasture, see: B. R. Hicks, [*Man's Threefold Nature: His Heart*](#) (Jeffersonville, Indiana: Christ Gospel Churches Int'l., Inc., 2001).

Chapter Eleven

Three Realms Of Glory Praise

In chapter eighteen of the Book of Revelation, John saw the fall and the total annihilation of Mystery Babylon, the Great Harlot, Old Jerusalem. What a triumph of God's Power, Authority, and Holiness over wickedness this exhibited! Throughout all the Harlot City's struggle, rebellion, and apostasy, her ultimate fall was fixed, finished, and irrevocable because Almighty God had deemed it so.

Because she was justly reaping what she had sown, the resurrected people in Heaven were commanded to rejoice over Mystery Babylon's destruction. Verse twenty of the eighteenth chapter of Revelation says: **"Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you of her."**

Then, in chapter nineteen, John heard the holy, triumphant praises of God's obedient saints in Heaven. Three different groups of believers, with whom we have become acquainted in our studies of John's vision, gladly gave God their praises and alleluias over Old Jerusalem's destruction. These three groups were distinguishable by the clothing they wore*. One group wore White Robes; another group wore White Raiment, and a third group wore White Linen. These three kinds of clothing relate to the three basic realms of Resurrection Glory that God's overcoming saints will have obtained during the time they were on Earth, where they had the chance to overcome the world, the flesh, and fallen Lucifer.

The Apostle Paul compared Christ's spiritual degrees of Resurrection-Glory Light, which believers will wear in Eternity, to the light of the natural sun, moon, and stars. Their amount of Glory Light will be governed by their Salvation and their subsequent degree of growth in the Spiritual Stature of the LORD Jesus Christ that they obtained while on this Earth.

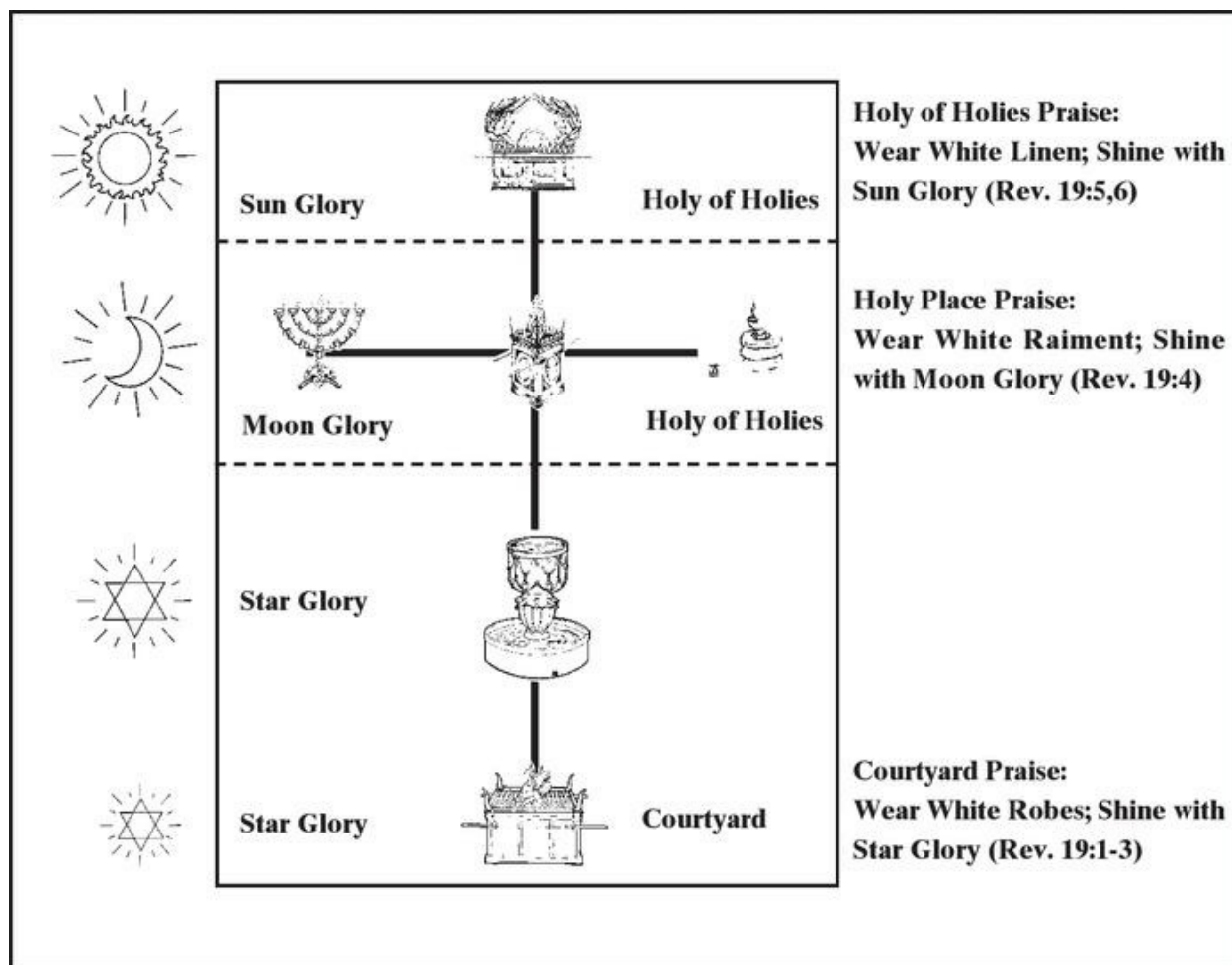
*There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. **There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body** (I Corinthians 15:41-44).*

Those who have grown to the full measure of Christ's Spiritual Stature, up to the Head-realm, will shine with the brightest degree of His spiritual Light. The bodies of these overcomers will be resurrected to shine with Christ's *Sun Glory*, which is the greatest degree of Spiritual Light, just as the sun is the greatest natural light from our viewpoint on Earth.

Those who have grown to the Shoulder-realm of Christ's Spiritual Stature will be resurrected to shine with the next degree of Christ's Spiritual Light, which Paul compared to *Moon Glory*. Compared to the sun, the natural moon shines with a lesser degree of light when viewed from Earth.

Those who have attained a lesser degree of growth in Christ Jesus, only to the Feet-and-Loins-realm, will be resurrected to shine with a lesser degree of His Spiritual Light, which Paul compared to the *Stars' Glory* in the natural realm. Starlight varies according to the individual star when viewed from Earth, so there are many degrees of starlight.

Within the Tabernacle, the furniture was placed according to God's commands to Moses. The furniture represents spiritual experiences the believer encounters in his growth in Christ's Stature. If a believer achieves the degree of growth in Christ's Spiritual Stature pictured by the furniture in the Courtyard, he will be resurrected with Christ's *Star Glory*. Growth attained by pressing on to gain Christ's Spiritual Stature represented by the furniture in the Holy Place will merit being resurrected with Christ's *Moon Glory*, a lesser degree of Light, comparatively. The only ones privileged to be resurrected in Christ's full *Sun Glory* will be those who will have grown to full spiritual maturity in Him, up to the Head-realm of Christ's Stature, pictured by the Ark of the Covenant and the Mercy Seat in the Holy of Holies. The last group will be in the Bride of Jesus Christ, who, along with God and the Lamb, will rule and reign out of the glorious New Jerusalem in Eternity.



Each of the three groups of resurrected believers, in the nineteenth chapter of Revelation, had a particular class of praise to offer to the LORD. Let us study all these praises so that our own heart may be inspired to add our voices to the praises that will be sung to the LORD God by this eternal choir of resurrected believers.

I. Courtyard Praises Will Come from the Voices of Many People.

Courtyard praises will be sung by those who, during their days on Earth, gained Spiritual Stature in Christ Jesus equivalent to the experiences represented by the Brazen Altar and the Laver. Both of these pieces of furniture were in the Courtyard (or the Feet-and-Loins-realm of Christ's Stature). The believers with this degree of growth in Christ's Spiritual Stature will wear White Robes and their resurrected Glory will compare to the light of the stars.

And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? **And white robes were given unto every one of them;** and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled (Revelation 6:9-11).

After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, **What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?** And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, **These are they which came**

out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb (Revelation 7:9-14).

The first group of people whom John heard praising God with a great voice was the great multitude from the Heavenly Courtyard.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous *are* his judgments; for **he hath judged the great whore**, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, **and hath avenged the blood of his servants** at her hand. And again **they said, Alleluia.** And her smoke rose up for ever and ever (Revelation 19:1-3).

On this occasion, the multitude's voice was great in praise for their great Salvation, on one hand, and for the great destruction of Mystery Babylon on the other hand. God's great and mighty Acts call for great and mighty praise from His people.

The Courtyard believers, the White Robed ones, will sing praises to God's Truth that they experienced in their earthly sojourn. After the first general shout of "Alleluia," they will ascribe Salvation to the LORD our God. The LORD Jesus Christ was the One Who wrought Salvation for mankind by shedding His precious Blood on Calvary's Cross. The Courtyard of the Mosaic Tabernacle was where the sin offering blood was offered for the Salvation of the offender. It covered his sins until Christ Jesus appeared to take away sin with His righteous, holy Blood. The blood sacrifices under the Old Covenant typified the precious shed Blood of Jesus Christ. This Truth declares a beautiful, divine Moral Principle that shows us that, in all things, even in the midst of the destruction of our enemies, we should offer praise, first, for the Salvation our LORD purchased for us with His own precious Blood. We never should cease giving the LORD praise for our Salvation; nor should we ever lose our joy over being recipients of so great a gift. This thrill of joy and praise for our Salvation always should precede our praise for victory over our enemies.

These beloved believers, whom John heard, gave Glory unto the LORD God for His acts of Salvation and Judgment. Glory-praise for God's Salvation and Judgment is the highest degree of praise; it is appropriated for the Supreme, Sovereign One Who will not give His Glory to another, and to Him, alone, is due the highest praise. This teaches us that we never should allow our lips to be guilty of deceitfully keeping God's Glory to ourself or of giving His Glory to another creature like ourself. Our Glory must center in God and in the holy excellence of His divine Nature for His Salvation and Judgments.

The resurrected White-Robed believers in Revelation ascribed honour to the LORD God. Before they rejoiced over the fall of their enemy, Mystery Babylon, these resurrected White-Robed ones were careful to praise the LORD God for the following reasons:

- to show their gratitude for His Love-Gift of Salvation;
- to give Him the Glory due His Holy Name;
- to give Him the Honour due His Judicial Judgments;
- to give Him the Esteem due His Sovereign Rule and Reign;
- to give Him the Respect due His Master Plan and Purposive Will;
- to give Him the high Regard due His Holy, Righteous Nature;
- to give Him the Praise due His Almighty Power.

Their praise to God's Power will be a recognition of His infinite Ability and divine Strength, His powerful Almightyness, and His glorious All-Sufficiency, by which He always is able to implement His Master Plan and Purposive Will.

Salvation, Glory, Honour, and Power belong exclusively to the LORD God. How dreadful is the sinful shame of ingratitude toward the LORD God for His Salvation, Glory, Honour, and Power. The praises of these believers in Heaven teach us the divine Heavenly Order for giving praise and thanksgiving to God so that we, too, may be counted worthy to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in Light.

After these believers had given praise to the LORD God for the Love and Mercy that He had manifested in bringing them His Salvation, they praised Him for His Righteousness and True Judgments that He had poured out upon Mystery Babylon, who not only was a Mother of Harlots, but was a nest of idolatry, lewdness, and cruelty as well. The Mother of Harlots could not wash her robes and make them white in the Blood of the Lamb, Jesus Christ, because she had rejected Him and His Salvation. The Harlot City, Mystery Babylon, Old Jerusalem, had made

others to sin. She had corrupted the Earth with her abominations and deadly influence. She had poured out her evil springs of sin upon mankind, influencing them to follow in her apostate way. Mankind had found her way pleasing and attractive; therefore, they condoned her wickedness and excused her sins. God's Cause, Plan, and Purpose seemed to suffer defeat at her hands. She held God's Name in contempt. The Harlot City appeared to be winning over God's Holiness because the might and malignity of the Dragon and the Antichrist appeared to be too strong for mankind to overcome. The Mother Harlot had stained her robes with the blood of saints by murdering them. She had ruthlessly extinguished those who were the Light of the World and the Salt of the Earth because she wanted to still their voices of Truth. She had made the Earth like unto Hell. So when God began to pour out His Just Judgment upon Mystery Babylon, in order to avenge His holy servants' murders, there was great joy and delight in Heaven, and justly so.

The believers in the Courtyard realm again cried, "Alleluia!" The effect of their glorious praises made God's Judgment Fire burn more brightly and fiercely upon the Harlot Mother, and her smoke ascended forever and ever. The praises of God's people fan the Fire of God's Wrath against the enemy. If we would have God's deliverance from our enemies, let us praise the LORD God continually for what He already has done for us, namely, for giving us Salvation. If we praise Him for what He already has done, we shall be assured of receiving all the things He has planned to do for us.

II. Holy Place Praise Will Come from the Voices of the Twenty-Four Elders and the Four Beasts.

The second class of praises will arise out of the Holy Place and will come from the mouths of the Twenty-four Elders and Four Beasts, who will fall down in a prostrate position before the LORD God and worship Him.

And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia (Revelation 19:4).

The fourth chapter of Revelation tells us what type of clothing the Elders wore.

And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and **upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders** sitting, **clothed in white raiment**; and they had on their heads crowns of gold (Revelation 4:4).

The Greek word for *white* indicates the glory, light, and radiance of their Garments. The word *raiment* means to put on an *outer* and an *inner* Garment. Their degree of Glory Dress indicates that the White Raiment group had gone further in the process of clothing themselves with Christ's Spiritual Stature than the White Robed ones. They not only wore an Outer Robe of Dignity, which was their Robe of Salvation, but they also wore an Inner Robe of the Power of Christ's Nature. They had put off a lot of their fleshly nature and had put on Christ's Nature.

According to Biblical customs, the amount of clothing worn by an individual indicated his degree of wealth and the greatness of his position. This is true in the spiritual realm as well. The Twenty-four Elders wore White Raiment, which indicated their attainment of greater wealth and position of authority and prominence in Christ Jesus than those who simply wore White Robes.

Since the elders wore crowns upon their heads, we know that they also held exalted, reigning positions because crowns bespeak authority. During their earthly journey, these saints laid hold of Jesus Christ's Humility, the Raiment which clothed them with power to rule over the fleshly dispositions and desires of their own hearts. The humility that they exercised in their personal lives will make it possible for them to be trusted to rule with power and authority over others in Eternity.

Verses eight through ten of the fifth chapter of Revelation establish that the New Earth will be the Eternal Abode of the White Raiment group.

And when he had taken the book, **the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb**, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; **And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth** (Revelation 5:8-10).

Although we have no specific Scripture stating that the garments that the Four Beasts will wear will be White Raiment, we logically can conclude this from the fact that they will be given ministries of power to rule along with

the Twenty-four Elders who, the Scriptures say, will wear White Raiment. The White Raiment group will have grown in Christ's Spiritual Stature to the Shoulder Realm or the Holy Place; therefore, they will be entrusted with Christ's Governmental Ruling Power. The Table of Shewbread, with its twelve governmental loaves of Bread, was in the Holy Place of the Mosaic Tabernacle.

The first theme of the saints' song, who wore White Raiment, was "amen," which testified of their Spiritual Stature of surrender and submission to the LORD God's Will. Their "amen" indicated their perfect reception of God's every dispensation, both of pain and pleasure. In their "amen" was their past surrenders of their human will to receive all things from God's divine Hand and Purposive Will because they knew that His Providence always sent *all things* for the purpose of unveiling His Wisdom, Understanding, and Knowledge that are hidden in all things. These saints were able to say "amen" to God's Will in Heaven because they had ratified God's Will in their hearts and lives while they were on the Earth. Jesus Christ ratified the Will of His precious Father, performing it perfectly through His Death at Calvary's Cross; therefore, He is called the *Amen*.

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; **These things saith the Amen**, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; (Revelation 3:14).

The word *amen* means truly and faithfully to approve another's will. Because Jesus Christ is the *Amen*, He possesses all of God's Promises; in Him, they are *yea* and *Amen*.

For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us (II Corinthians 1:20).

When we live in the Heavenlies with Christ Jesus and become acquainted with His "amen" to the Father's Will, it prepares our heart and will to say the same "amen" to the Father's Will in the midst of all the complications and complexities of life, once we leave the Heavenlies and return to the lower world.

These Twenty-four Elders and Four Beasts also joined in a great Alleluia praise to God Who sits on the Throne. Let us consider the word *Alleluia*, which means *Praise Ye Jah!* Alleluia is an exclamation of adoration.

Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him (Psalm 68:4).

The word *Jah* pertains to God's Warrior Nature that He employs to war in behalf of His people. When Israel crossed the Red Sea, she sang Moses' Song that said, "The LORD is a man of war." The saints in Revelation also sang praises unto the Warrior Nature of God Who had avenged His people and had visited Mystery Babylon with a mighty overthrow.

When man's will receives God's Will through Christ Jesus, the *Amen*, man's heart and will are filled with great Alleluias. Alleluias from the heart are nothing but the reflected rays of Jesus Christ, the Truth, the *Amen*. Christ Jesus always did "amen" the Father's Purposive Will. The *Amen* is Christ the Truth, Who verifies that God's Will is Just, Honest, True, and Right. The *Alleluia* is the encircling Crown of Glory Praise that adorns the *Amen* Truth. The *Amen* Truth in our human will proves that we have received God's Will into our human will. The *Alleluia* is giving Glory to God the Father and to the Son for His Purposive Will in our heart, will, and life. If our human will receives God's Divine Will, Jesus Christ, the *Amen*, our human heart will be filled with "amens," glory, and praise that will cause our spirit to soar upward, by faith, and to fall prostrate before God, as we give Him thanks for all things. The heart that has been regenerated, converted, conformed, and transformed pours out its adoring praise and thanksgiving unto the LORD Jesus Christ because He is worthy to receive all Glory, Praise, and Honour.

When we allow the dark clouds of our own rebellious thoughts to obscure the Light of God's Divine Purposive Will, our will becomes barren of Christ's faithful, truthful "amens." When our heart does not give thankful praise for His Will in everything in our life, we murmur and complain and become bitter against God Who has sent us pain and sufferings for our good and for His Glory. But when we surrender our human will to Christ's Divine Will and kneel before Him with deep submission and a burning affection, our heart will be filled with blissful joy, and we, too, will pour forth our "amens" and "Alleluias" to the LORD God and His Christ. The more we say "amen" to God's Purposive Will, the more we are filled with "Alleluias;" the more we cry "Alleluia," the more we can say "amen." Thus, our "amens" produce "Alleluias," and our "Alleluias" produce "amens." Accepting God's Will and, then, praising Him for it produces, in our heart, an unending cycle of precious Unity and Harmony with the LORD Jesus Christ and His Father.

III. The Holy of Holies Praise Will Come from the Bride's Voice out of the Throne.

And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. **And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude,** and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, **saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth** (Revelation 19:5,6).

Out of the Throne came the third degree of ultimate praise as it was offered by the unified voice of Christ's Bride. The Bride will wear White Linen in Eternity because she will have grown up into Christ's full Spiritual Stature that will have earned her the privilege to live in God's Throne in a Oneness of Relationship with God and the Lamb.

The Bride will be privileged to join the highest realm of joyful, blissful praise because she had given herself, completely, in willing submission to the LORD Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, while traveling through her earthly journey. She had given her will, completely, to His Divine Purposive Will. She had given to Him, for crucifixion, whatever He had revealed to her as displeasing to Him. Her greatest pleasure had been to surrender any earthly, fleshly thing to Him, once she understood that it was displeasing to her beloved Bridegroom, the Lamb of God. She had been His earthly slave and had joyfully accepted all the suffering, affliction, labour, and self-denial that He had appointed to help her prepare herself for His eternal Kingdom of Ruling and Reigning over all Creation. She had feared (reverently respected) the Headship of His Will for the Government and Guidance of her earthly walk with Him; therefore, she was prepared to rejoice in a special way when her "Lord God omnipotent reigneth." She did not rejoice over the downfall of the enemy, Mystery Babylon, first, but she first rejoiced over the manifested, exalted Power of the LORD God.

The Apostle John saw a vision of Christ's Bride who had made herself ready to be His Bride.

Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to him was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints (Revelation 19:7,8).

She had made herself ready by doing the following things:

- She had studied Christ's Truth and prayed in the Spirit.
- She had put off her fleshly nature and had put on Christ's Holy Nature.
- She had grown up in her spiritual education unto the Full Stature of the LORD Jesus Christ.
- She had done deeds of Righteousness, according to the Father's Purposive Will.

As a result of the spiritual preparation she had made during her earthly journey, the Bride had a great, loud, grateful voice formed in her for the Truth. When the voices of Christ's Bride joined as one in a Bridal chorus, as she gave praise and Glory to God and the Lamb, the mighty sound of her voices was like a great multitude and like many waters and mighty thunders.

The voices of the Bride came forth as one voice because they were one in perfect unity, melody, and harmony. There was no heartstring that had not been tuned to vibrate in perfect pitch; her words were pure, sweet, and joined in perfect harmony. She was hidden within the midst of God's Throne with the Lamb. She did not appear in the gay and gaudy dress of the Mother Harlot, but John saw her in the radiant Glory of God's Throne, in the excellence of Christ's Ruling Power, and in her Pure, Fine, White Linen. Her song was a praise unto God that called to the servants and to those who feared Him, both small and great, to join her unified chorus of praise to God and the Lamb. The Bride herself was called the servant of God and the Lamb.

And there shall be no more curse: but **the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:** (Revelation 22:3).

To know that the LORD God of all Power reigns both now and forever more is a divine consolation. To know that His direction of the Universe and of our personal life is perfect in Wisdom and Goodness, both for His Glory and for our eternal, spiritual gain, is blissful and joyful. He is Omnipresent; therefore, He superintends all happenings here below so that all things are according to His Plan, Purpose, and Pleasure. He governs and guides all things, not by accident and happenstance, and not according to man's ignorant, finite sense, but by His Omniscience, His Omnipresence, and His Omnipotence. Consequently, all dispensations in our life, whether great or small, whether prosperous or adverse, are according to the Rule and Reign of the "the LORD God Omnipotent." How beautiful it is to live by this consolatory Truth in this world below and to see the LORD God reigning in the midst of

life's uncertainties, in the midst of life's fluctuating circumstances, in homes that are in turmoil, and over fears that threaten the destruction of the soul. What peace and tranquility to know that the LORD God Rules and Reigns through the ordinary course of events to bring us ever forward to a spiritually mature form in Christ Jesus!

The LORD God Omnipotent had reigned to bring the Bride, the White Linen Ones, to maturity in Himself. During the Tribulation, the LORD God Omnipotent will reign to avenge His people and pour out His Wrath as He destroys Mystery Babylon.

If we expect to be able to join the Bride in singing Heavenly praises to God for His Divine, Holy Nature and for His Omnipotent Reigning Power, we must start learning to sing these glory praises, now, by growing to maturity in the Spiritual Stature of Jesus Christ. We must learn, by experience, the songs of praise and gratitude sung by those who have attained Christ's Spiritual Stature that is comparable to growth personified in the Courtyard, in the Holy Place, and in the Holy of Holies of the Mosaic Tabernacle.

In Summary:

In this volume of our study of the vision God gave to the Apostle John, as recorded in the Book of Revelation, we have viewed the third great portrait of Jesus Christ as He will be revealed in the End Times of our present dispensation.

John's first portrait of Jesus was of Him as He appeared standing in the midst of the seven Churches; then, John saw Him as the Slain Lamb. In John's third portrait, which we have studied in this volume, Jesus appeared on the scene as the *Son Of Man On A White Cloud*. Many momentous happenings took place under this phase of Jesus Christ's Ministry as John's prophetic vision unfolded.

First, John saw Jesus Christ as the Lord of the Harvest, Who cut down the vines of the Earth, reaping man's crop of wickedness. Then, John saw Him as the Lord of the Vintage, as Jesus trod out the juice of the grapes of man's wicked works after the Angel had gathered in the clusters off of the vines of the Earth. The grapes were the fruit of mankind's evil doings. As man's fiery sins of rebellion, pride, disobedience, and insurrections against God were trodden out in God's Winepress of His Cold Humility Wrath, God melted out an equal portion of His Hot Fiery Wrath and mingled it with man's wickedness, and this wrath was used to fill the seven vials that will be poured out with the plagues upon the Earth during the Tribulation.

The days of the Great Tribulation will be man's final hours of decision for or against God before the Earth is bombarded with falling stars, before it rocks and reels on its axis, before God's cataclysmic events change the present Earth into a New Earth where Jesus Christ will reign with His Bride for one thousand years.

God will deal harshly with men, pouring out His promised Judgment in an equitable manner, through His Son Jesus, Who has won the right to judge men because He has totally humbled and submitted His Will to the Father's Will at all times, in every situation, and in every moment since He was Begotten by His Father. He has proven His worth as a Servant to execute God's divine Promises of Blessing and Judgment.

God's Wrath is His Mercy through which He deals with men, trying to convince them of the error of their ways. Because man's wickedness has intensified over the ages, and will continue to intensify, God's Judgments will increase, proving that His Power is greater than all evil forces. Yet men will blaspheme and revile God and turn their affection, loyalty, and worship to the Antichrist, who will possess the full stature of fallen Lucifer.

The Antichrist and all his cohorts will convince the people of the Earth that they can win against the invincible Christ and His Bridal Armies, but God already has vested All Power in His Son, the LORD Jesus Christ, so it is merely a matter of time until God's last enemies will be trodden down.

The LORD's triumphant and final victory over sin and wickedness appears in the fourth and last volume of our study of the Book of Revelation, where the last great portrait of Jesus Christ is drawn out. Jesus Christ's final appearance in John's prophetic vision is as the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS when He returns to Earth.

Outline

Introduction

Chapter One:

The Lord Of The Harvest

I. The Lord of the Harvest Was Seated on a White Cloud.

- A. God Uses Clouds to Veil and to Cover His Glory.
 - 1. God's Glory Was Veiled by a Cloud in the Wilderness.
 - 2. Jesus' Glory Was Covered by a Cloud at His Ascension.
 - 3. The Bride's Glory Will Be Covered by a Cloud at the Marriage Supper.
- B. God Uses Clouds for Transporting.
 - 1. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport When He Administers Judgments on the Earth.
 - 2. God Used a Cloud as a Vehicle of Transport for Jesus Christ.
 - 3. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport for Raptured and Resurrected Overcomers.
 - 4. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport for the Two Witnesses During the Tribulation Period.
 - 5. God Will Use a Cloud as a Vehicle of Transport for the Lord of the Harvest.
 - 6. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport for Jesus Christ and His Bride at His Second Coming.
 - 7. God Will Use Clouds as Vehicles of Transport for People and Animals During the Earth's Final Purging.
 - a. Some People Will Be Protected from the Final Purging of the Earth.
 - b. Some Animals Will Be Protected from the Final Purging of the Earth.

II. The Lord of the Harvest Was Like unto the Son of Man.

III. The Lord of the Harvest Wore a Golden Crown on His Head.

IV. The Lord of the Harvest Had a Sharp Sickle in His Hand.

V. The Father Manages from "Top to Bottom."

Chapter Two:

The Lord of The Vintage

I. Jesus Christ Ministered as the Lord of the Vintage.

- A. The Lord of the Vintage Measured out, in the Winepress, the Juice of the Grapes of Sinful Man's Deeds.
 - 1. Jesus Christ, Alone, Will Tread the Heavenly Winepress.
 - 2. Jesus Christ Will Tread the Earthly Winepress at His Second Coming.
- B. The Lord of the Vintage Will Work in Conjunction with the Second and Third Angels.
 - 1. The Third Angel Will Bring God's Command to the Second Angel.
 - 2. The Second Angel Will Gather the Fruits of the Vine of the Earth and the Wild Vine.
 - a. Israel Became a Wild Vine.
 - b. Israel Became a Degenerate Vine.
 - c. Israel Became a Marred Vine.
 - d. Israel Became an Empty Vine.

II. The Winepress of God's Wrath Will Produce the Cup of His Indignation.

- A. God Has Two Classes of Wrath.
- B. God's Wrath Contains Fierceness.
 - 1. God's Inner Fierceness Will Be Poured upon Old Jerusalem, the Great City.
 - 2. Man's Wicked Fruits from the Vine of the Whole Earth Will Be Cast into the Winepress of God's Wrath or Fierceness — *Thoo-mos*.
 - 3. The Seven Plagues Will Be Part of the Fierceness of God's Wrath.
 - 4. God's Humility Wrath and His Exalted Fierceness Show His Nature of Just Judgment.

Chapter Three:

A Sign In Heaven

I. John Prophetically Saw Another Great Sign in Heaven.

II. God's Principle of Promise and Performance Never Fails.

- A. God Performed His Promise to Send a Redeemer for Mankind.
- B. God's Promise and Performance of the Corner Stone Being Rejected Was Fulfilled by Jesus Christ.
- C. The Promise and Performance of the Light Being Rejected Was Fulfilled by Jesus Christ.
- D. God's Promise of Judgment Is Sure, and He Will Perform It in His Time.

Chapter Four:

The Sea Of Glass Or The Heavenly Laver

I. John Saw The Sea of Glass in Heaven.

- A. The Heavenly Laver Corresponds to the Laver in the Mosaic Tabernacle.
- B. John Described the Appearance of the Heavenly Laver.
 - 1. Fire Was Mingled with God's Frozen Wall of Ice in the Red Sea.
 - 2. God's Fire Was Mingled with His Ice in the Sea of Glass.
- C. God Mingles Fire and Ice.
 - 1. Fire and Ice Came out of the LORD God's Mouth.
 - 2. God's Cold and Hot or Ice and Fire Are Found in the Principle of the In-Pasture and the Out-Pasture.
 - 3. God's Cold (Ice) and Hot (Fire) Principle Relates to the Wheels of His Word and Spirit.

II. Martyred Believers from the Tribulation Will Stand on the Sea of Glass — the Heavenly Laver.

- A. The First Group of Believers Who Will Wear White Robes in Eternity Will Have Been *Martyred at the Beginning* of the Great Tribulation.
- B. The Second Group of Believers Who Will Wear White Robes in Eternity Will Have Been *Resurrected from both Dispensations*.
- C. The Third Group of Believers Who Will Wear White Robes in Eternity Will Have Been *Martyred at the End* of the Great Tribulation.
 - 1. The Third Group of White-Robed Believers Will Have Overcome the Beast Himself.
 - 2. The Third Group of White-Robed Believers Will Have Overcome the Image of the Beast.
 - 3. The Third Group of White-Robed Overcomers Will Have Overcome the Mark of the Beast.
 - 4. The Third Group of White-Robed Believers Will Have Overcome the Number of the Beast.

Chapter Five:

The Believers Who Stood On The Sea Of Glass Held Harps In Their Hands And Were Singing

I. The Believers Stood on the Sea of Glass.

II. The Believers Who Stood on the Sea of Glass Held Harps in Their Hands.

III. The Believers on the Sea of Glass Were Singing Three Songs: The Song of Moses, the Song of the Lamb, and a Prophetic Song of Victory over the Stature of the Dragon.

- A. The Believers on the Sea of Glass Were Singing the "Song of Moses."
 - 1. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Affliction Against God's People.
 - 2. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Death Against God's People.
 - 3. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Blasphemy Against God's People.
 - 4. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Rebellion or Defiance Against God's People.
 - 5. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Ignorance Against God's People.
 - 6. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Enchantment Against God's People.
 - 7. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Deceit Against God's People.
- B. The Believers on the Sea of Glass Were Singing the "Song of the Lamb."
 - 1. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Rebellion Against Jesus Christ.
 - 2. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Deceit Against Jesus Christ.
 - 3. Lucifer used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Ignorance Against Jesus Christ.
 - 4. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Death Against Jesus Christ.
 - 5. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Blasphemy Against Jesus Christ.

6. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Enchantment Against Jesus Christ.
7. Lucifer Used His Dragon-Serpent Head of Affliction Against Jesus Christ.
- C. The Believers on the Sea of Glass Were Singing a Prophetic Song of Praise for God's Victorious, Unified Headship.

Chapter Six:

The Opening Of The Temple In Heaven

I. John Saw the Opening of the Temple in Heaven.

II. The Father Has Committed All Judgment unto His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ, Who Exercises It According to His Father's Will.

III. Christ Will Commit God's Judgment to His Angelic Bride, Who Overcame Lucifer in Heaven.

IV. The Angels Will Pour Out a Twofold Judgment upon the Earth, upon the Antichrist, and upon His Followers.

Chapter Seven:

The Seven Vials And The Seven Plagues Of Judgment From God's Inner Wrath

I. Israel's Journey from Egypt to Canaan's Land Depicts God's Principle of His Way of Humility and His Path of Exaltation.

II. The Principle of God's Headship in Regard to Suffering Includes His Ruling over Suffering; His Reason for It; His Sending It; and His Purpose for It.

- A. God's Headship Rules over Suffering, Appointing the Season, the Portion, and the Place, to Balance His Scales of Pleasure and Pain and to Prove the Degree of Spiritual Stature Each Person Possesses or Does not Possess.
 1. God's Headship *Appoints the Season* for Suffering.
 2. God's Headship *Appoints the Portion* of Suffering.
 3. God's Headship *Appoints the Place* of Suffering.
 - a. The First Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out on the Earth.
 - b. The Second Vial of God's Judgment Will Be Poured out on the Sea.
 - c. The Third Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out on the Earth's Rivers and Fountains.
 - d. The Fourth Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out upon the Sun.
 - e. The Fifth Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out on the Throne of the Beast.
 - f. The Sixth Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out on the River Euphrates.
 - g. The Seventh Vial of God's Wrath Will Be Poured out into the Air.
 - (1) When the Temple in Heaven Was Opened, John Saw Lightnings.
 - (2) When the Temple in Heaven Was Opened, John Heard Voices.
 - (3) When the Temple in Heaven Was Opened, John Heard Thunder.
 - (4) When the Temple in Heaven Was Opened, John Saw Hail.
 - (5) When the Temple In Heaven Was Opened, John Saw a Great Earthquake.
- B. God's Headship Has a Reason for Suffering: to Provoke Man to Choose or to Reject God and His Son Jesus Christ and to Bring Man to Repentance.
- C. God's Headship Sends Suffering: to Provoke in Man a Positive or Negative Response toward His Headship.
 1. Some Will Praise God Because of Their Suffering.
 2. Some Will Blaspheme God Because of Their Suffering.
- D. God's Headship Has a Purpose for Suffering: to Expose the Results of Man's Rebellion by Exposing the Nature of His Heart.

Chapter Eight:

A Preview Of The Final Three Battles The LORD Jesus Christ Will Fight In His War Against Lucifer: At Bozrah (In Idumea), At Armageddon, And In The Valley Of Jehoshaphat

I. At the LORD Jesus Christ's Second Coming to Earth, He Will Fight His First Battle at Bozrah in Idumea.

II. At the LORD Jesus Christ's Second Coming to Earth, He Will Fight His Second Battle at Armageddon.

III. The LORD Jesus Christ's Final Triumph Over Lucifer and His Followers Will Be in the Valley of Jehoshaphat.

[When He Judges the Nations of the Earth.](#)

Chapter Nine:

Mystery Babylon — The Great Whore

I. John Identified the Woman, Old Jerusalem, by the Name Written on Her Forehead — MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS.

- A. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Be Judged for Her Rebellion Against God.
- B. The Angel also Identified the Woman, Old Jerusalem, the Great Whore.
 - 1. Old Jerusalem Was Guilty of Being a Whore.
 - 2. The Woman (Old Jerusalem), MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, Gave Birth to Confusion when She Suppressed the Truth.
- C. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Hold Two Positions During the Tribulation.
 - 1. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Sit upon Many Waters.
 - 2. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Sit upon the Beast.
- D. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Held a Wine Cup in Her Hand.
- E. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Was Clothed in Purple and Scarlet and Decked with Ornaments.
- F. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Had Ancestors Who Were Harlots.
 - 1. The Roots of the Family Tree of Harlotry Began with Noah's Son, Ham.
 - 2. The Father of the Family Tree of Harlotry Was an Amorite.
 - 3. The Mother of the Family Tree of Harlotry Was a Hittite.
 - 4. The Elder Sister of the Family Tree of Harlotry Was Samaria.
 - 5. Sodom Was Old Jerusalem's Younger Sister on the Family Tree of Harlotry.
 - 6. Old Jerusalem Was the Crown of the Family Tree of Harlotry.
 - a. Old Jerusalem Trusted in Her Own Beauty.
 - b. Old Jerusalem Played the Harlot Because of Her Renown.
 - c. Old Jerusalem Forgot the Days of Her Youth.
 - d. Old Jerusalem Was Weak in Heart.
- G. John Saw the Woman, Old Jerusalem, Drunk on the Blood of Saints and Martyrs.

II. The Lamb Will Denounce the Antichrist.

III. The Woman, Old Jerusalem, Will Reap Her Final and Complete Destruction.

Chapter Ten:

Mystery Babylon's Last Hour

I. Four Classes of Participants Will Be Involved in the Final Scene of Old Jerusalem's Destruction.

- A. Angels Will Be Witnesses of Old Jerusalem's Final Destruction.
 - 1. The First Angel Heralded Old Jerusalem's Fall.
 - 2. The Second Angel Came with a Message for only God's People.
- B. The Harlot City Herself Will Have Precipitated Her Final Judgment.
 - 1. John Described Old Jerusalem's Fallen Condition.
 - 2. John Described Old Jerusalem's Pleasure and Riches.
 - 3. John Described Old Jerusalem's Retribution and Desolation.
 - 4. John Described Old Jerusalem's Deceit.
- C. Human Beings Will Participate in Old Jerusalem's Final Destruction.
 - 1. Believers Will Be Present Near the Time of Old Jerusalem's Destruction.
 - 2. Sinners Will Be Present at the Time of Old Jerusalem's Destruction.
 - a. The King's of the Earth Were Classed as Sinners.
 - b. The Merchants of the Earth Were Classed as Sinners.
- D. Resurrected Saints in Heaven Will Participate in Old Jerusalem's Final Judgment.

II. Human Beings Experience Two Classes of Sorrow.

- A. The Resurrected Saints Had Experienced Godly Sorrow While on Earth.
- B. The Sinful Kings and Merchants Experienced only Worldly Sorrow.
- C. The End Result of Worldly Sorrow Is God's Judgment of *No More*.

1. Old Jerusalem Reaped *No More* Fruits.
2. Old Jerusalem Reaped *No More* Existence.
3. Old Jerusalem Heard *No More* Musical Merriment.
4. Old Jerusalem Had *No More* Craftsmen or Crafts Left.
5. Old Jerusalem Had *No More* Bread.
6. Old Jerusalem Had *No More* Light.
7. Old Jerusalem Heard *No More* Voice of the Bridegroom.
8. Old Jerusalem Heard *No More* Voice of the Bride.

Chapter Eleven:

Three Realms of Glory Praise

I. Courtyard Praises Will Come from the Voices of Many People.

II. Holy Place Praise Will Come from the Voices of the Twenty-Four Elders and the Four Beasts.

III. The Holy of Holies Praise Will Come from the Bride's Voice out of the Throne.